

**THE BOOK WAS
DRENCHED**

UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY

OU_210341

UNIVERSAL
LIBRARY

OSMANIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

Call No. *8209/MS/6* Accession No. *21689*

Author *Harrison G.B.*

Title *East. Journal*

This book should be returned on or before the date
last marked below.

1933

A LAST ELIZABETHAN JOURNAL

Previously published

DR. HARRISON'S
ELIZABETHAN JOURNALS

" There was no Elizabethan Pepys, Just as there were no Elizabethan writers of memoirs. Consequently if we are to have an Elizabethan diary it must be a synthetic one. This Mr. Harrison has begun to construct, his object being to hold a mirror to the mind of a London contemporary of Shakespeare and reflect the gossip that informed it."—*Manchester Guardian*.

AN ELIZABETHAN JOURNAL
1591-1594.. Illustrated.

" Mr. Harrison's was a happy idea and he has carried it out well. His method has been to choose out of all sorts of records what would now be called 'the news of the day,' and his success in luring the reader on with constant variety and interest shows that his choice has been good."—*Times Lit. Supp.*

A SECOND ELIZABETHAN JOURNAL
1595-1598. Illustrated.

" Dr. Harrison shows that his learning is equalled by his knowledge of human nature, . . . The journal is invaluable in providing a background to the literature of the period, and Shakespearean parallels are conveniently recorded in the notes. Dr. Harrison succeeds as no other historian and no novelist, in making real to the reader an age whose heroic and legendary qualities are but too apt to obscure its merits no less than its faults."—*New Statesman*

A LAST
ELIZABETHAN JOURNAL

BEING A RECORD
OF THOSE THINGS MOST TALKED OF
DURING THE YEARS
1599-1603

By
G. B. ~~HARRISON~~
• READER IN
ENGLISH LITERATURE IN THE
UNIVERSITY OF LONDON

LONDON
CONSTABLE & CO LTD

1933

PUBLISHED BY

Constable and Company Ltd.

LONDON

•

Oxford University Press

BOMBAY CALCUTTA MADRAS

•

*The Macmillan Company
of Canada, Limited*

TORONTO

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY ROBERT MACLEHOSE AND CO. LTD.
THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, GLASGOW

PREFACE

WITH the *Last Elizabethan Journal* I have ended a work planned eleven and begun seven years since. This volume has been made on the same plan as the two preceding, which was explained in the Introduction to the first. My purpose in the *Elizabethan Journals* was not to compile a book of reference but to write a journal of those things which most occupied the minds of Englishmen during the years 1591-1603. Such a book, collected from sources so diverse and considerable, cannot be made by any mechanic rule or rigid principle : it must be as much a work of art as of scholarship. Others, doubtless, might have shown themselves more learned scholars or better artists, had they but tried ; but, since no one had hitherto endeavoured to recreate this background to Shakespeare, and many have erred through ignorance of it, I undertook it myself. If the common reader, who is the ultimate judge of all books, has found that the *Elizabethan Journals* have brought a freshness and colour to his reading of Shakespeare and his contemporaries, the work has fulfilled its intention ; and if further, he has taken some pleasure in *the Journals* themselves, the pains of the author have been well rewarded.

I wish here to acknowledge with gratitude the help given me by others, and particularly by Mr. R. L. Atkinson, Mr. A. L. Attwater, Professor A. W. Pollard, Mr. S. C. Ratcliff, Professor C. J. Sisson ; and by Miss M. Chamberlain and Miss G. Puddifoot, who checked the references and index.

G. B. HARRISON.

yd January. COURT NEWS.

The Earl of Essex now prepares with all diligence for Ireland, and it were more than time he were there, for the rebels are grown so bold that not long since they fetched away the Archbishop of Dublin's cattle out of his yard close by St. Patrick's Church in the suburbs of Dublin.

One Peter Browne, a French post, is clapt up in the Gatehouse for juggling with the French ambassador's letters, who complains that his master's letters and his are usually opened before they come at them.

It was expected that the Lord Treasurership should have been bestowed on the Lord Buckhurst for a New Year's gift, but it succeeded not; so that he must tarry the time, and it may light on him on the sudden when he doth least look for it, according to the custom of the Court that commonly knows not overnight what shall be done in the morning.

\tb January. OPINIONS CONCERNING THE IRISH EXPEDITION.

Opinions upon the Irish expedition are diversely given. There are some who would urgently dissuade my Lord of Essex from this Irish expedition, declaring that his absence would exulcerate the Queen's mind whereby it would not be possible for him to carry himself so as to give her sufficient contentment; nor for her to carry herself so as to give him sufficient countenance. The Irish are such an enemy as the ancient Gauls or Britons or Germans were, yet the Romans (who had such discipline to govern their soldiers and the whole world in a manner to levy them), when they came to deal with enemies which placed their natural felicity only in liberty and the sharpness of the sword and had the natural elemental advantages of woods and bogs and hardness of bodies, they ever found they had their hands full of them. They conclude therefore that his going over with such expectation as he hath, and through the churlishness of the enterprise not able to answer it, will

mightily diminish his reputation, foreseeing his overthrow, chained as it were by destiny to this journey.

Others say that my Lord of Essex goeth not forth to serve the Queen's realm but to humour his own revenge. Two or three of the Lord Mount joy's kindred are being sent out in the army ; they are to report all his conduct at home. If my Lord perform in the field what he hath promised in the Council, all will be well; but though the Queen hath granted him forgiveness for his demeanour in her presence, we know not what to think hereof. She hath in all outward semblance placed confidence in the man who so lately sought other treatment at her hands : yet some sore fear what may happen hereafter. If the old Lord Treasurer had lived longer, matters would go on surer. He was our great pilot on whom all cast their eyes and sought their safety. The Queen doth often speak of him in tears and turn aside when he is discoursed of; nay, even forbiddeth any mention to be made of his name in the Council.

5th January. ENGLISH PRISONERS RELEASED.

Of late there came to Dartmouth a hulk of 400 tons burden, laden with salt from Lisbon, bringing in her 90 English prisoners lately discharged from prison there.

6th January. BACKWARDNESS IN THE CITY.

There is much backwardness amongst the citizens that have been nominated to furnish the money required at this time by her Majesty, and amongst them divers of good and sufficient ability which by their example of undutifulness do make others the more perverse. These are now summoned to make their appearance before the Council.

7th January. SOLDIERS FROM THE LOW COUNTRIES FOR IRELAND.

Sir William Knollys is despatched to the Low Countries with 2,000 men levied in England in exchange for 2,000 old soldiers that shall be conducted to Ireland by Sir Henry Docwra ; they shall be taken, 1,400 from the companies of Sir Francis Vere that are in the field, and 600 from Sir Edward Norris and the garrison of Ostend ; and if there be any want in the numbers they shall be supplied out of Sir Robert Sidney's garrison at Flushing.

9th January. HINDRANCES TO TRADE WITH FRANCE.

Master Edmonds, the ambassador in France, reporteth that the French have a mind, now that they have made peace with Spain, to restrain the import of foreign manufactures to raise better their own. At first it was intended only to exclude silk as being rather an expense than a necessity, but since some would have all manufactures excluded to set their people to work and to keep their money in the country, and that a revenue might be had from tolerations granted to particular persons. To the ambassador's complaint, it was answered that seeing the afflicted state of the French people it is needful to restore their manufacturers by the same measures used by other countries and ourselves. It appears also that they are incensed by the continual complaints made by their merchants which are not satisfied.

10th January. HORSE FOR IRELAND.

One hundred horsemen with their horses are now required for Ireland, to be taken from the counties of Norfolk, Kent, Suffolk and Essex. They shall be armed with curats, open head-pieces or casques, and long pistols, and appparelled with long horsemen's coats of good strong cloth of orange tawny colour, trimmed with white lace.

11th January. NASHE'S 'LENTEN STUFF.'

There is a book of Nashe to be printed called *Nashe*s Lenten Stuff*, written in praise of the red herring and of Yarmouth where he set up his staff after the troubles of the *Isle of Dogs*. Amongst many other things, complaineth that the lawyers wrested his words to a wrong meaning; for, quoth he, * He that shall have his lines bandied by our usual plodders in Fitzherbert, let him not care whether they be right or wrong ; for they will writhe and turn them as they list, and make the author believe he meant that which he never did mean ; and, for a knitting up conclusion, his credit is unreprievably lost that on bare suspicion in such cases shall but have his name controverted amongst them ; and if I should fall into their hands I would be pressed to death for obstinate silence and never seek to clear myself, for it is in vain, since both they will confound a man's memory with their tedious babbling, and in the first three words of his Apology with impudent exclamations interrupt

him, whereas their mercenary tongues (lie they never so loudly) without check or control must have their free passage for five hours together.'

17th January. COURT NEWS.

The Earl of Essex's journey for Ireland is somewhat prolonged, for his victuallers that had order to make their provisions for February are now put over till March. He shall carry a* great troupe of gallants with him, if all go that are spoken of, as the Earls of Derby, Rutland and Southampton ; the Lords Windsor, Grey, Audley and Cromwell, besides Knights sans number. Many that wish well to the journey have no great conceit of it, seeing so many raw youths press for the greatest charge. The Duke of Florence hath barred our nation from traffic in his territories, and it is feared the Venetians and French King will serve us in the same sort. The Queen is very angry with Sir Thomas Gerrard for the escape of one Blackwell, an archpriest, out of the Marshalsea.

The news now comes very hot that Sebastian King of Portugal, that was said to be slain in the battle in Barbary in 1578, is now at Venice and hath made so good trial of himself that the Venetians allow him, and maintain almost fourscore persons about him at their charge. They say he tells very strange stories, how he with fourteen more escaped from the battle and got up into the mountains, and so by many adventures, he went and he went until he came into Ethiopia, or Prester John's land, meaning from thence to have gone into the East Indies ; but understanding that they were yielded and sworn to the King of Spain, durst not proceed, but turned back again, and *per tot discrimina* in this long pilgrimage (wherein he hath been taken, bought and sold twelve or fourteen times) got at last to Venice, where he tells them all that was negotiated betwixt him and them by letters or ambassadors, since he was of any good remembrance, and that with so many particulars as are thought infallible testimonies. Besides it is said that his confessor is come out of Portugal, and upon conference with him avoweth all to be true that he saith, touching what passed between them in confession, both at other times, and specially the day before the battle.

20th January. THE DEATH OF EDMUND SPENSER.

Master Edmund Spenser is dead at Westminster on the 16th of this month and is interred in the Collegiate Church near to Chaucer at the charge of the Earl of Essex, his hearse being attended by poets, and mournful elegies and poems with the pens that wrote them thrown into his tomb. Mr. Spenser was by birth a Londoner, and a scholar also of the University of Cambridge, born under so favourable an aspect of the Muses that he surpassed all the English poets of former times, not excepting Chaucer himself, his fellow citizen ; but by a fate which still followeth poets, he wrested always with poverty, though he had been Secretary to the Lord Grey, Lord Deputy of Ireland. For scarce had he there settled in a retired privacy and got leisure to write, when he is by the rebels thrown out of his dwelling, plundered of his goods, and returned into England a poor man, less than a month since.

21st January. DESERTERS AT BRISTOL.

Great distress is reported amongst the companies at Bristol that remain waiting for a favourable passage to Ireland by reason that they have caused a great scarcity of victuals there. Moreover many of them have deserted, so that the Mayor of Bristol is commanded to supply their defective numbers from among the very many loose and idle persons in and about that city.

26th January. 'A WOMAN'S WORTH.'

Mr. Anthony Gibson hath sent to the press a book by one of his friends translated from the French, written by a Lord of great reckoning, and by him given to a very honourable Duchess. This work is entitled *A woman's worth*, defended against all the men in the world, proving them to be more perfect, excellent and absolute in all virtuous actions than any man of what quality soever; written by one that hath heard much, seen much, but knows a great deal more. The book is dedicated to the Countess of Southampton, Mistress Anne Russell, Mistress Margaret Ratcliffe and Mistress Mary Fitton and the rest of her Majesty's Maids of Honour.

28th January. IRISH NEWS.

From Ireland the Earl of Ormond complaineth of the cold disposition of the Lords Justices to second him, always pro-

tracting the service upon excuses. Of late in the victualling of the fort of Maryborough my Lord took with him 700 foot and 140 horse, which the rebels would have hindered in their passage, presenting a battle of 1,200 foot besides many wings of shot and 30 horse, of whom not less than 200 were killed or hurt, with some of the chiefest men.

29th January. SIR RICHARD BINGHAM DEAD.

Sir Richard Bingham is dead in Dublin, having been very sickly since his arrival but two months ago, to the great loss of her Majesty's service, for his life and presence would have been a great daunt to the traitors. In Leinster the rebels grow daily in number. Great disorder groweth amongst the captains and soldiers, for the apparel which was delivered proved insufficient. Hereupon the Lords Justices would have issued 60 suits to each company for the furnishing of such soldiers that were in most want. But the captains and soldiers would none of it, whereof the soldiers are in great nakedness and like to mutiny.

30th January. SILVER'S 'PARADOXES OF DEFENCE.'

There is a treatise written by Mr. George Silver, which he dedicateth to my Lord of Essex, entitled *Paradoxes of Defence*', to prove our English weapons altogether fitter than the Italian, for if we will have true defence, we must seek it where it is, in short swords, short staves, the half pike, partisans, gleves, or such like weapons of perfect length, but not in long swords, long rapiers, nor frog pricking poniards. Hath many merry tales of those Italians that have set up as Masters of Fence in our time. As of Signor Rocco, that was challenged to fight with his long sword against one Austin Bagger, an Englishman, with sword and buckler; and the said Bagger, having closed with him, stroke up his heels and cut him over the breech, and trod upon him, and most grievously hurt him under his feet. There was also Signior Vincentio whom Mr. Silver and his brother challenged to play with them on a scaffold at the Bell Savage, but he would not. This same Vincentio being challenged by an English Master of Defence at Wells, he answered him 'By God, me scorn to play with thee.' With diat word of scorn the Master of Defence was very much moved, and up with his great English fist, and stroke Signior Vincentio such a box on the ear

that he fell over and over, his legs just against a buttery hatch whereon stood a great blackjack. The Master of Defence, fearing the worst against Vincentio's rising, caught the blackjack into his hand : but Vincentio, laying his hand on his dagger, with the other pointed with his finger, saying, ' Very well: I will cause to lie in the jail for this gear, one, two, three, four years.' Next day meeting this Master of Defence, Vincentio said, ' You remember how misused-a me yesterday ; you were to blame, me be an excellent man, me teach you how to thrust two foot further than any Englishman,' and with that took him to a mercer's shop where he bought two dozen of best silken points.

31st January. SIR FRANCIS VERB REBUKED.

The Council have rebuked Sir Francis Vere because that of those 2,000 men sent from the Low Countries for Ireland not one was from his own regiment, but rather from the cautionary towns of Flushing and Brille. Moreover instead of sending entire companies with their officers he hath drawn away parcels of companies and given the preferment to others, especially to some of his own regiment; and besides there was no good choice made of serviceable men, as if Sir Francis would serve his own turn.

9th February. ' A NEW BOOK OF GOOD HUSBANDRY.'

Mr. George Churchey, fellow of Lion's Inn, hath caused to be translated and printed in English that treatise of James Dubravius called *A New book of good husbandry*, containing the order and manner of making of fishponds, with the breeding, preserving and multiplying of the carp, tench, pike and trout, and divers other kinds of fresh fish.

10th February. SCANDALS CONCERNING LADY COKE.

There are rumours that Master Edward Coke, the Attorney General, hath been notoriously cozened by the Lady Hattofc, whom he married in November last. A servant of the Countess of Warwick declareth openly that he was lately sent with a message to Lady Hatton from his lady ; and knocking upon the chamber door a gentlewoman came and told him that he could not speak with Lady Hatton as she was newly brought to bed

with a son. Further that she was forward with child when she was married, and no marvel that Master Attorney wept sitting with the Judges, for he has gone up and down ever since his marriage like a dead man ; that the child was by one of her servants who was sent away with a piece of money.

15th *February*. COURT RUMOURS.

Our provisions for Ireland go forward with leaden feet, and the Earl of Essex's commission is still not signed. The jars between my Lord and the Lord Admiral continue as they did, if not worse, by daily renewing, and our music runs so much upon discords that small harmony is like to be made in the end.

18th *February*. MORE MEN FOR IRELAND.

Notwithstanding that 3,000 men were of late demanded from the counties for service in Ireland, there are now to be levied a further 2,000. The choice is to be made of sufficient and serviceable men, not admitting any rogues or other idle and loose persons, wherein extraordinary pains are to be taken by the Justices to attend the service in person, and not to commit the charge (as the usual manner is) to the constables and other meaner officers. Of those men in each 100, there shall be 30 pikes armed with gorgets, curats and murrions, 30 muskets, 30 calivers and the rest short weapons. Moreover the men shall be provided of good lined coats of some strong cloth and sufficiently furnished of other apparel, and not sent out so naked that many times they are constrained to abandon their service, being more consumed by want than by the enemy.

19th *February*. A STRANGE AND MIRACULOUS ACCIDENT.

A very strange and miraculous accident is reported from Purmerend in the Netherlands, one which may indeed be taken as one of those signs and tokens in the Sun and Moon, monstrous births and strange marvellous things that betoken the coming of the latter day. In this city of Purmerend a certain virtuous woman, the wife of one John Martinson, being big with child and within eight days of her delivery, the child was heard to cry in her womb so loudly that the father, looking about thought it to be one of their other children. On New Year's Even the

woman was delivered of her child, not monstrous or misshapen, but a well shaped man child and of a right human figure with all his limbs ; but being a week old and above it began to grow grievous sick and at last lay with such faintness that the father, thinking it had been dead, said, ' Alas, it is done.' But being returned to itself again, at night about seven of the clock the 13th of January, and casting up his eyes to heaven and thrusting out his arms and fists through anguish, it spake these words three times: ' O my God ; O my God ; O my God ' ; which words were spoken with such distinction that between each time one might have spoken two or three words. This was done in the presence of the father and the mother and two other women.

The child growing sicker about two in the morning mumbled certain other words, amongst which were understood that he said, ' Aye me. Aye me. Aye me ' ; but how often it is not remembered.

2ist February. A HISTORY OF HENRY THE FOURTH.

There is newly come forth a book called *The First part of the life and reign of King Henry the III*, extending to the end of the first year of his reign, written by Dr. John Hayward, treating principally of the deposition and death of King Richard the Second. The dedication is to my Lord of Essex, with an Epistle in Latin in these terms: ' *Ἀρίστω καὶ γενναϊοτάτῳ*, optimo & Nobilissimo (inquit *Euripides*) ex qua sententia tu primus ac solus fere occurrebas (illustrissime comes) cuius nomen si Henrici nostri fronti radiaret, ipse & lætior & tutior in vulgus prodiret. Magnus siquidem es, & presenti iudicio, & futuri temporis expectatione : in quo, veluti recuperasse nunc oculos, caeca prius fortuna videri potest: Dum cumulare honoribus eum gestit, qui omnibus virtutibus est insignitus. Hunc igitur si beta fronte excipere digneris, sub nominis tui vmbra (tanquam sub *Aiacis* clipio *Teucer* ille *Homericus*) tutissime latebit. Deus opt. max. celsitudinem tuam nobis, reique publicae diu seruet incolumem : quo nos vz. tarn fide quam armis potenti tua dextra defensi, vltique, diutina, cum securitate turn gloria perfruamur.' To which there is added an epistle of ' A. P. to the Reader ' concerning the profitable nature of the faithful records of history.

1st March. GENERAL NEWS.

The Earl of Essex is crazed at the delays, but whether more in body or mind is doubtful. Things do not succeed as he would wish them but new difficulties arise daily about his commission as touching the time of his abode, his entertainment, the disposing of places and offices, upon which points and some others he is so little satisfied that many times he makes it a question whether he go or not.

On Saturday last Sir William Woodhouse, accompanied with four hacksters, understanding that Sir Robert Drury was to come from Tottenham towards London, waited for him in the way, and set upon him as he was coming out of his coach, wounding him in three or four places; and thinking they had dispatched him, left him for dead. But it falls out better with him, for he is like to recover; his man that offered himself in his master's defence was slain outright in the place. Upon the first alarm at Court there was commandment from the Council for a privy search to apprehend them, but within two hours it was countermanded.

We are still fed with rumours of Don Sebastian that he is *ipsissimus* and that the Venetians have sent ambassadors to the King of Spain to signify so much to him; and that there have been some great men executed of late in Portugal about this business.

This new treatise of *Henry the Fourth* is the work of a young man of Cambridge, toward the Civil Law. There hath been much descanting about it, why such a story should come out at this time, and many exceptions taken, especially to the Epistle; commandment is now made that it shall be cut out of the book.

6th March. A DISCOURSE OF MARRIAGE AND WIVING.

One R. T. hath done into English two discourses *Of Marriage and Wiving*, the first by Hercules Tasso, the philosopher, declaiming against it; the second by that famous poet and orator Torquato Tasso answering the first and declaring that it is good to take a wife and that marriage is both honourable and necessary.

A verse upon wiving from the first:

Friend, marry when thou please, yet shalt thou find

Thy wife bad always; and but use her ill

And she is worse ; but use her well and kind

She is worser then, and so continue will.

Yet is she good if she but once would die ;

But better if she packed before thyself;

But best of all if she went speedily

Leaving behind to thee her hoarded wealth.

	<i>pit</i>	<i>rem</i>	<i>nam</i>	<i>pit</i>	<i>rem</i>
<i>Qui ca</i>	<i>vxo</i>	<i>poe</i>	<i>ca</i>	<i>atque dole</i>	
<i>ret</i>	<i>re</i>	<i>na</i>	<i>ret</i>	<i>re</i>	

Sth March. A SPANISH SHIP BURNT.

From Plymouth comes news that a ship of Sir Ferdinando Gorges encountered a Spanish ship of 500 tons at the Rock, which had been discharged of the greater part of her ordnance and was to be made ready to go to St. John de Porto Rico. She had in her some 60 small shot, who by reason of the greatness of the ship, lying so high above, beat back our men with loss of seven upon their first entry. After this the mariners could not by any means be drawn to enter her afresh; wherefore the captain was enforced to lay his sides unto hers, and so battered her until at last she was ready to sink. The enemy perceiving this cried for mercy, and so after expense of 164 shot of the demiculverin and saker, they took her. All the Spaniards that were left alive were set on shore and the ship burnt before their faces.

13th March. A PETITION OF THE MERCHANTS TRADING IN ITALY.

The merchants trading in Italy have petitioned Sir Robert Cecil that the demands of the messenger come from Italy may be kindly and acceptably answered, and restitution made of the Venetians' goods, otherwise the Venetians will fall to seizing our ships and goods, and their example will draw on the Duke of Florence to oppress all the English ships in his ports. Hereby shall our traffic in all the Straits be brought to an end, and no employment left for English ships of any burden.

15th March. GENERAL NEWS.

The Earl of Essex's great commission for Ireland was despatched on the 12th and he hath all his demands, the Queen showing herself very gracious and willing to content him ; only the clause of liberty to return at pleasure is not inserted in the patent but must pass under the Broad Seal itself. He gives out that he will be gone the 19th of this month and all things are hasted accordingly. There be fourscore horse laid at every post twixt London and Chester, and so to Holyhead for him and his followers, and as many by way of Bristol. The Earls of Southampton and Rutland (who hath lately married the Countess of Essex's daughter by Sir Philip Sidney), and the Lords Grey, Auncley and Cromwell do accompany him and Sir Christopher Blount is named Marshal of Ireland, though the Queen had a good meaning to Sir Harry Broucker. The whole force is said to be 16,000 foot and 1,400 horse, yet when they come to the poll they may fall far short.

18th March. THE PRISONERS IN THE TOWER.

Of late the liberty of access unto such persons as are not close prisoners in the Tower hath been abused insomuch that some repair thither at undue seasons and sometimes stay after the gates be shut. Hereafter none shall be permitted to stay with any prisoner in the Tower either in his chamber or in any retired place there at the time of dinner, or supper, or divine services unless it be in the presence of the Governor. Nor shall any other than a preacher, physician, apothecary or chirurgeon be permitted to repair to the prisoners save between the hours of 8 and 11 of the clock in the forenoon, and between 1 and 4 of the clock in the afternoon.

20th March. THE SCOTTISH PLEDGES' DESPERATION.

Those Scots that are kept as pledges in the castle at York of late made a very desperate attempt to escape, but one of the Council having some foreknowledge conferred with the gaoler and set one Canby (that was in prison about the killing of a man) to spy upon the Scots. Hereby their plot was laid open so that when they brake forth from a window at nine o'clock at night and leapt to the ground, the gaoler with his men was ready for them and pursued them, some into the water at the Castle dyke.

1599] THE SCOTTISH PLEDGES' DESPERATION

All were taken without hurt, save that the Laird of Whitto brake his leg.

25th March. SPANISH PREPARATIONS.

There is arrived at Plymouth a small bark from St. John de Luce, the master whereof reporteth that at the passage and thereabouts in Biscay there are twelve great ships making ready to go to Ferrol. There is proclamation also that no ships of any port in Biscay shall go this year for the Newfoundland for that the King shall have cause to employ all mariners.

27th March. THE EARL OF ESSEX'S INSTRUCTIONS.

My Lord of Essex at his departure is instructed upon his arrival in Ireland to assemble the Council and require to be informed of the state of that kingdom and the strength of the rebels. The army and people shall be instructed and contained in the exercise and service of God, and the bishops and ministers called to account. He shall check the abuse of false certificates whereby the bands have been continually filled up with Irishry in such sort as commonly the third person in one band hath not been English, and the Irish have run away with their arms to the traitor. Great care also is to be taken that ordnance and powder be not wasted, nor extraordinary sums of money paid away. My Lord shall not confer the honour of knighthood upon any that do not deserve it by some notorious service or who have not in possession or reversion sufficient living. Moreover if Tyrone shall make means to be received into the Queen's mercy, he shall not be received except upon simple and single submission.

To-day the Queen granted licence to my Lord to return to her Majesty's presence at such times as he shall find cause.

THE DEPARTURE OF THE EARL OF ESSEX FOR IRELAND.

This day about 2 o'clock in the afternoon the Earl of Essex, Vicegerent of Ireland, took horse at his house in Seeding Lane, and from thence accompanied with divers noblemen and many others, himself very plainly attired, rode through Grace Street, Cornhiil, Cheapside and other high streets, in all which places and in the fields the people pressed exceedingly to behold him, especially in the high ways, for more than four miles' space,

DEPARTURE OF EARL OF ESSEX [27TH MAR.

crying out, 'God save your Lordship, God preserve your honour'; and some followed him until the evening only to behold him. When he and his company came forth from London, the sky was very calm and clear, but before he could get past Islington, there arose a great black cloud in the north-east, and suddenly came lightning and thunder with a great shower of hail and rain, which some do hold as an ominous prodigy.

28th March. A PRAYER FOR MY LORD OF ESSEX'S GOOD SUCCESS.

Mr. John Norden hath composed *A prayer for the prosperous proceedings and good success of the Earl of Essex and his companies*, moving us to prayer for that it concerneth every man to pray for the good of such as the Prince hath appointed for the restoration of the peace of God's Church and quiet of our realm by the suppressing of the violence and quenching of the fury of that bloody Tyrone and his rebellious adherents in Ireland : for God is a jealous God and holdeth no man guiltless that maketh no conscience of his brother's dangers.

CHURCHYARD'S 'FORTUNATE FAREWELL.'

At the departing of my Lord of Essex Mr. Thomas Churchyard hath written a poem called *The Fortunate Farewell to the mostforward and noble Earl of Essex*, which is dedicated to Lord Harry Seymour. Saith he :

A traitor must, be taught to know his king,
When Mars shall march, with shining sword in hand,
A craven cock, cries creak and hangs down wing,
Will run about, the shrape and dare not stand,
When cocks of game, comes in to give a blow ;
So false Tyrone, may faint when he would fight,
Though now aloud, on dunghill doth he crow,
Traitors want heart, and often takes the flight:
When rebels see, they are surprised by troth,
Pack hence in haste, away the rebels goeth.

31st March. A PROCLAMATION CONCERNING THE ARMY FOR IRELAND.

The Queen at this sending over her army into Ireland hath made proclamation denying that apprehension put intft the

rebels by their leaders that their nation shall be utterly extirpated and rooted out, and conquest made of their country. Herein it is declared, ' We do profess hereby to the world, that we are so far from any such purpose as the very name of conquest in this case seemeth so absurd to us, as we cannot imagine upon what ground it could enter into any man's conceit that our actions tending only to reduce a number of unnatural and •barbarous rebels, and to root out the capital heads of the most notorious traitors, should need any such title of conquest when we have in that kingdom (to our great content) the best part of our nobility, the people of all our good towns, and divers of our subjects so assured in their loyalty to us as they give us no suspicion of falling from their duties/ Whereupon all subjects that are revolted from their duty are required to bethink themselves betimes of the extreme misery whereinto they shall throw themselves if by persisting in this rebellion they give cause to use against them the last, but worst of all remedies, the sword. Wherefore choice has been made of such a person to be in the Realm as minister of justice and mercy, whose wisdom, valour and success in other public actions may be a just terror to the wicked in making them see before their eyes the short and desperate end of their barbarous and unnatural courses and may sufficiently assure dutiful subjects there of the abundance of her Majesty's clemency and gracious disposition to those that shall deserve mercy, and of her resolution to make the obstinate enemies to God and traitors to her Crown and dignity to feel her powerful arm.

2nd April. ' THE FOUNTAIN OF ANCIENT FICTION.'

There hath been translated out of the Italian by Mr. Richard Linche a book entitled *The fountain of ancient fiction* wherein is lively depicted the images and statues of the gods of the Ancients, with their proper and particular expositions. Noteth also what is related of their gods by ancient writers.

yd April. MR. BODLEY'S LIBRARY.

From Oxford it is said that Mr. Bodley's Library costs him more money than he expected because the timber works of the house were rotten and had to be new made.

5th April. A SKIRMISH IN IRELAND.

In Ireland Captain Marshall that had the command of the fort of Maryborough was by some of his own company trained forth, himself with four others slain, and the traitors ready to seize the fort. The Earl of Ormond thereupon set forth to its relieving, and though the rebels had made trenches and sconces to stop his passage he made his way through with no more loss than 10 slain and 13 hurt but of the traitors 160. In these last, nine weeks more than 800 of the rebels have been slain or executed.

8th April. HILL'S 'SCHOOL OF SKILL.'

Mr. Thomas Hill at his death left behind a mathematical treatise called *The School of Skill* in two books, the first of the sphere, of the stars, of their orbs, and of the earth ; the second of the spherical elements. Showeth that the heaven hath a round form and is carried circularly, and that the earth abideth fixed and unmovable in the centre about the ex-tree of the world, which by several reasons is manifest. For every grave or heavy matter is by nature carried after a most straight line unto the centre and there resteth upon the upper face of the earth, and were it not for the fastness of the earth they should so long be carried downwards until they came unto the centre itself. Moreover it is evident that if the earth should be moved or carried it would by necessity be drawn in right or circular motion, when (by reason that it is the heaviest of all things) it should by its swiftness move before all other things, and then should the living creatures and other things fastened to it be left hanging behind in the air.

14th April. 'NOSCE TEIPSUM.'

Mr. John Davies hath written a long poem entitled *Nosce Teipsum* which oracle is expounded in two elegies, the first of human knowledge ; the second of the soul of man and the immortality thereof.

OF THE DIFFICULTY OF KNOWLEDGE.

And yet alas, when all our lamps are burnM,
Our bodies wasted, and our spirits spent;
When we have all the learned volumes turn'd,
Which yield men's wits both help and ornament,

What can we know ? or what can we discern ?
 When *Error* chokes the windows of the mind,
 The divers forms of things, how can we learn,
 That have been ever from our birthday blind ?

15th April. NEWS FROM SPAIN.

There is news of great preparations of the galleys in Spain ; the twelve new galleons in Biscay are almost finished, and at the Groin great quantities of wheat have come in French and Scottish ships, also great treasure from the Indians.

20th April. A PLAY OF KING HENRY THE FIFTH.

Shakespeare hath written a play of *The Life of King Henry the Fifth*, which the Lord Chamberlain's men play at the Curtain, showing the siege of Harfleur and the battle of Agincourt, together with King Harry's wooing of Katharine of France ; but Sir John Falstaffe is seen no more for he is sick and dieth of a broken heart because that the King had rejected him. Yet Ancient Pistol liveth, to be well cudgelled in France, where one Captain Fluellen enforceth him to consume a Welsh leek.

26th April. THE EARL OF ESSEX IN DUBLIN.

My Lord of Essex landed in Dublin on the 14th of the month, having had a rough and dangerous passage. Upon their landing the Admiral and the Vice-Admiral (which were the *Popinjay* and the *Charell*) wherein all the Queen's treasure was, having all their sails up and full were like to stem each other but with much ado and by God's goodness escaped.

30th April. THE SPANIARDS OUTSIDE PLYMOUTH.

Four days since some fisher boats at the mouth of the harbour at Plymouth were chased by two Spanish galleys and one taken and sunk. Whereby it appeareth that they lie there for intelligence. They of Plymouth complain that the fort is ill furnished with men, and if they must needs themselves defend the fort their town will be too weak, especially in the summer time when their ships are at Newfoundland.

1st May. AN APOLOGY FOR DARRELL.

There is published, but without his knowledge, a little treatise entitled *A brief apology concerning the possession of William*

Sowers, written by Master Darrell, with a dedication to the Lord Keeper, Sir John Popham, Lord Chief Justice, Sir William Periam, and other judges. The main point of the controversy is whether Somers was possessed and dispossessed, yea or no; and, whether when he confessed that he had but counterfeited possession, his confession was not wrought by the threats of Satan and his instruments in the shape of a black dog, a mouse and an ass. This writer complaineth that it hath been given out for this year past that all is counterfeit and Darrell a cosener as if he had been deliberately heard, the witnesses on both sides indifferently heard, and sentence in fine judicially and solemnly pronounced; yet in very truth the matter dependeth undecided. Endeth the epistle with this note: 'Enquire whether this royal law doth not bind a Bishop: *Nullus liber homo capiatur vel imprisonetur etc. Nulli vendemus, nulli negabimus, aut differemus iustitiam aut rectum.* Magna Carta Cap. 29.'

12th May. THE DUNKIRK PIRATES.

From Hull there are great complaints of the Dunkirkers. Four or five ships that have come home have been ransacked of all that they had and the like has been used to Flemings and Englishmen. These pirates put the whole country in fear about the Spurn Head and Flamborough, and chase the ships of Hull going to Newcastle for coals or to Berwick with corn into the Humber's mouth and upon the shore. They have done more mischief and are like to do much more for they take out of the ships such masters as they think good and force them to be pilots along these Northern coasts.

16th May. THE NEW LORD TREASURER.

Sir Thomas Sackville, Lord Buckhurst, is advanced to be Lord Treasurer, and Sir John Popham is made of the Privy Council.

19th May. CATHOLIC TROUBLES,

Of late years, ever since the death of Cardinal Allen in '94, there have been continual stirs amongst our English Catholics, not only in the English College at Rome but also at Wisbeach, among the prisoners there, which arose by reason that the secular priests opposed the domination of the Jesuits. Certain

of the leading priests in England thereupon wrote to Rome petitioning that some order might be made amongst them, which matter the Pope referred to the Cardinal Cajetan, protector of the English seminary, one with whom Parsons the Jesuit had especial friendship and familiarity. So one Blackwell is made Archpriest of England, a man not a Jesuit himself, but wholly under the Jesuits. When the secular priests heard of it, they conferred together and resisted Blackwell, for seeing that his appointment was not warranted by any brief of the Pope but only by the Cardinal, they feared some false practise by Parsons. So two of their number contrary to the wish of Blackwell were sent to Rome about the end of last year, where by Parsons' practises they were cast into prison, and after a time banished into divers provinces. Then was a brief sent from Rome, which is now received, confirming the appointment of Blackwell, with whom the secular priests are now reconciled.

25th May. THE FRENCH KING AND HIS QUEEN.

In Paris there is much talk that the French King goeth about to divorce his Queen that he may marry the Duke of Florence's niece, but that the Duke hath made a cold answer, saying that once before the King made the same motion, but afterwards falling in liking with Madame Gabrielle he left it, having drawn some loan of money from the Duke upon that pretence. In the mean time not to be utterly destitute the King causeth Mademoiselle D'Entragues his new favourite to follow his progress, to whom he assigneth 500 crowns a month for her charges.

26th May. THE TRIAL OF MR. DARRELL.

This day Mr. John Darrell was again examined at Lambeth before the Ecclesiastical Commissioners concerning the casting out of devils that he was said to have wrought, when it was alleged that he had taught the possessed persons to counterfeit, which he very vehemently denied. Whereupon it was shown that some of the persons had confessed that they had counterfeited possession at Darrell's persuasion. Darrell answered that in the case of the boy Darling his confession was forced from him by hard usage and threatenings, and the counterfeiting of sundry letters; nor could the things that he did have been counterfeited. Mr. Darrell's friends complain greatly that the

Lord BisKop of London refuseth him fair hearing, denying him copies of the depositions, and neglecting to call Darling, though present, that he might accuse Mr. Darrell to his face.

29th May. SPANISH PREPARATIONS.

One lately come prisoner from Spain declareth that there are great preparations at the Groin, the men working day and night, Sundays and holidays; and likewise at other ports ships are preparing to the number of 200. There are soldiers billeted at every farmer's house for 30 leagues round the Groin, and 10,000 Romans are come to man the fleet, and 300 pieces of ordnance from Italy. They expect to come to Brest and there have 10,000 Frenchmen, and stay there till they have opportunity to come for England. They speak with great joy in those parts of the Earl of Essex being in Ireland with the best soldiers that England yields.

31st May. SIR WALTER RALEGH MADE WARDEN OF THE STANNARIES.

Sir Walter Raleigh being newly made Warden of the Stannaries is requested to give favourable usage to the tinnners, he having divers times represented their grievances. Of late years merchants and dealers in tin have used the poor tinnners hardly by driving them to borrow money on deep interest and under great forfeiture. The Queen is now resolved by virtue of her prerogative reserved in the tinnners' charters, to take into her hands as much tin of Cornwall as has usually been exported and¹ sell it, but giving better conditions to the poor tinnners. Sir Walter shall therefore call to him six able tinnners out of each of the four courts and let them know that the merchants crossed her purpose to establish reasonable payments for tin. Now therefore he shall agree with the tinnners to take the tin at a reasonable price, never to be brought lower whatever the selling price of tin may be, and thus to free them from usury, pay for the tin and advance them money without interest before they bring their tin to the coinage.

4th June. CERTAIN BOOKS BURNT.

This day in the Hall of the Company of Stationers certain lewd and satirical books were by order of his Grace of Canterbury publicly burnt, being *Pygmalion*, *The Scourge of Villainy*,

Skialetheia, the *Snarling Satires*, Davies' *Epigrams* with Marlowe's *Elegies*, the book against women called *Of Marriage and Wiving*, *The XV Joys of Marriage*. There are also to be stayed *Caltba Poetarum*, Hall's *Satires* and *Willobie bis Avis*. Nor hereafter shall any *Satires* or *Epigrams* be printed, nor English Histories except they be allowed by some of the Council, nor any plays except they be allowed by such as have authority. All Nashe's books and Dr. Harvey's are to be taken wherever they may be found, and none of their books ever printed hereafter.

7th June. A DEFEAT IN IRELAND.

On the 28th May Sir Henry Harington being commander at Wicklow, drew out his garrison and marched towards Ranelagh where he camped that night. Next morning, having intelligence that the rebels were drawing to a head against him, he determined to move and lodge nearer to Wicklow, and the baggage being loaded, the battle marched from camp about a mile, the enemy following but making no skirmish. Then they came to a little wood on a high hill by a ford. Across this ford the battle passed in good order, but somewhat fast; but those who should have stayed behind to guard the rear would not stand. The musketeers ran away leaving the pikes without protection so that the enemy came upon them and slew them, they making no resistance. Some of the captains with a few horsemen charged very valiantly upon the enemy and brought away the colours, but by reason that the battle could not be drawn to turn back, a great part of the forces were slain, at least half being said to have miscarried.

10th June. THE EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

News is come from Ireland that the Earl of Essex hath made my Lord of Southampton General of the Horse, which the Queen taketh very offensively, seeing that she did not only deny it when she was moved thereto by my Lord but gave express prohibition to the contrary that he should not be appointed thereunto. The Queen hath expressly commanded that my Lord of Southampton shall not longer continue in his charge, which shall be disposed to some other, esteeming it a very unreasonable time to confer so great a place upon one that so lately gave her cause of offence.

21st *June*. AN ASSAULT UPON SIR CHARLES CAVENDISH.

Three days since, Sir Charles Cavendish, being accompanied only by two men and his page was set upon by Mr. John Stanhope with about twenty men on horseback, near to his new house in Derbyshire. His horse fell and he was wounded by pistol shots in divers places. Nevertheless they four unhorsed sit of their assailants, killed two in the place and sore wounded two others. Upon this some of the workmen came towards them and Mr. Stanhope with the rest of his party fled.

25th *June*. CATHOLIC TROUBLES.

Troubles are again broken out amongst the Catholics at Wisbeach, for Blackwell, their archpriest, declared to the secular priests that in Rome they were adjudged to be schismatics, and that he would receive none of them to his favour or absolve them which would not acknowledge that they had sinned and given a great scandal by their prolonging to acknowledge his authority; nor would he hearken to any composition.

28th *June*. GENERAL NEWS.

In Ireland Sir Samuel Bagnal had done some small service, if that may be called a service to defend himself when assaulted by the enemy. But the case is so altered there and we come to such an afterdeal that we are glad of anything and take all in good part. Yet Sir Thomas Norris hath gone further and given the rebels a blow wherein he hath slain above 200 and killed their leader (which was a Burke) with his own hands; which service is much magnified by her Majesty herself to the old Lord and Lady Norris with so many good and gracious words to them in particular as were able to revive them if they were in swoon or half dead. The Earl of Rutland is returned out of Ireland upon commandment, and they say the Earl of Southampton is either come or coming, having his place of General of the Horse taken from him by order from Court. The Queen is nothing satisfied with the Earl of Essex's manner of proceeding, nor likes anything that is done, but says she allows him £1,000 a go in progress. He is said to be returned to Dublin and tarries for more men to go toward the North.

* *30th June.* RUMOURS.

The Secretary and many of the Council are said to be inclined for peace with Spain, but have not of late had any conference on the matter. A messenger is come from the agents who were here for the Archduke bringing letters for her Majesty and Mr. Secretary about further parley, but their forwardness seems to make us more backward than we should otherwise be. Our resolution is supposed to depend much on the success of the Irish wars and the Hollanders' navy, concerning which are many reports, as that they have had ill-success both by tempest and encounter with the Spanish armada; then to have taken the spoil of Lisbon and then Cadiz.

As for Irish affairs, it is forbidden to speak or write of them ; what is brought by the post is known only to the Council; but it is very sure that Tyrone's party hath prevailed most. My Lord of Essex is thought to be much discontented, and it is muttered at Court that he and the Queen have threatened the other's head : without doubt all kindness is forgotten between them. My Lord of Southampton is not commanded to return but only to leave his office of General of the horsemen by reason of a quarrel between him and Lord Grey. This Lord having the command of a company of horse adventured on a piece of service against the will of his General, who complained to the Earl of Essex. My Lord, for example's sake, committed Lord Grey to the Marshal's ward for some few hours, and hence a great quarrel arose, and some say that they have fought and one is killed, but it is not known which or either. It is doubted whether the Earl of Southampton will leave his place, though j commanded upon his allegiance ; and if he would, whether my Lord of Essex would suffer it, as being contrary to his patent. All the money is gone for Ireland and yet does not suffice ; all diligence is used to get more in time to prevent mutiny among the soldiers to which they have already shown themselves prone.

There is much private talk in Court and City about a Scottish accident. An Englishman named Ashfield or Ashton, having been employed by the Scottish King, as is thought, secretly in Spain, Rome and other places, some here in authority, wishing to understand the particulars and finding no other means,

plotted with the Governor of Berwick and Sir William Bowes, the ambassador, to bring him into England ; which was lately performed. For on a day the King with many of his nobles was going to a horse-race, and this Ashfield, preparing to go also, was invited by the ambassador's secretary to go with him in a coach, which he accepted, but they soon turned the coach another way and came to a place where some eight horsemen met them and took the man back with them where he is committed to prison. When the King heard of it, he took it so ill that he commanded our ambassador to keep his house and has placed a guard about him, vowing he shall have the same treatment as the other has here. It is thought that we shall pacify the King by money or else by fair means win the man to reveal what he knows and then dismiss him as though nothing had been done.

At Court Sir Walter Raleigh and Sir John Stanhope strive to be of the Council, the one as Vice-Chamberlain, the other as Chancellor of the Duchy ; they have not as yet their suits but it is thought that they will. The Earl of Derby is busy penning comedies for the common players.

30th June. PLAYS AT THE ROSE.

During these six months past the Lord Admiral's players have played at the Rose these new plays following : *War Without Blows and Love Without Strife* (by Heywood) ; *Two Angry Women of Abingdon*, the 2nd part, (by Porter) ; *William Longbeard* (by Drayton) ; *The World Runs on Wheels* (by Chapman) ; *Joan as Good as My Lady* (by Heywood) ; *Friar Fox and Gittan of Brentford* ; *Troy's Revenge with the Tragedy of Polyphemus* (by Chettle) ; *Two Merry Women of Abingdon* (by Porter) ; *The Spencers* (by Chettle and Porter) ; *The Four Kings* ; *Troilus and Cressida* (by Chettle and Dekker) ; *Agamemnon* (by Chettle and Dekker).

5th July. DISSENSIONS AMONG OUR ENGLISH PAPISTS.

Great dissensions have grown amongst our English papists abroad who are now divided into two factions ; the one depending upon the Jesuits whereof Parsons is now the head, whose courses have been violent to seek the overthrow of the present estate by conquest or other means ; the other consisting chiefly

of the laymen and gentlemen which are abroad, whereof Charles Paget hath been chief, who cannot be brought to consent to the invasion and conquest of our country by a foreign prince. This division began amongst them soon after the death of the Queen of Scots upon whom they did all concur whilst she lived; but since her death could never agree upon any one course either of conquest or proposed title. This contention Hath proceeded unto great heat between them, but especially of late since the title of the Infanta of Spain hath been set on foot according to the books written by Parsons, under one Doleman's name. They are so divided thereupon as there is an extreme hatred grown between them, insomuch as Paget's side do openly inveigh against Parsons and his adherents as men seditious and factious, full of treachery and without conscience.

7thjuly. A POPISH TRICK.

In spite of the French King's edict of toleration for those of the reformed Religion there is great passion and malice yet remaining in the popish side against the protestants. At Limoges last Corpus Christi Day certain priests went into the church in the night and brake down some images, and (as some say) cast the Sacrament about the Church. In the morning, the people assembling, a great exclamation was made by the priests of this outrage, and some principal men of the Religion in that town were charged by name to be the doers of it. The people by and by grew in fury, and would have proceeded to their present execution, taking arms for the purpose, and the other side arming themselves likewise for their defence. Hereupon the Governor arriving and examining the matter found that one of the Religion, charged by name to have been an actor in it, had been in his company all that night. So he caused the accusers to be severely examined, and drew by threat of torture confession of the whole practice, and that they had done it to the intent to have moved the people to a sedition and to have cut the throats of them of the Religion.

10th July. 'As You LIKE IT.'

My Lord Chamberlain's men have a new comedy called *As Ton Like It*, by Shakespeare, the argument whereof is like to that pastoral romance of *Rosalynde* that Lodge wrote, showing how

Rosalind, the daughter of the banished Duke, was by the usurping Duke her uncle forced to flee into the forest in disguise as a forester, and there caused Orlando her lover to woo her, supposing her to be a boy. At the court of the banished Duke there is a courtier, one Jaques, much afflicted with this humour of melancholy, but of a nature proper only to himself. Quoth he, ' I have neither the scholar's melancholy, which is emulation; nor the musician's, which is fantastical; nor the courtier's, which is proud ; nor the soldier's, which is ambitious; nor the lawyer's, which is politic ; nor the lady's which is nice ; nor the lover's which is all these : but it is a melancholy of mine own, compounded of many simples, extracted from many objects, and indeed the sundry contemplation of my travels, which by often rumination wraps me in a most humorous sadness.'

THE ARCHBISHOP'S CHARITABLE FOUNDATION.

This day at Croydon was dedicated the chapel or oratory of the Hospital of the Holy Trinity, of the foundation of John Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, which is appointed for the abiding place of such as be maimed, poor, needy or impotent, for a number not exceeding forty, together with a school house for the increase of literature.

14thjuly. A WITCH HANGED.

Two days since one Doll Barthram was hanged at St. Edmondsbury in Suffolk for her devilish witcheries upon a certain Joan Jordan, servant of Simon Fox of Stradbroom. First this Doll sent three toads to plague the woman in bed, and afterwards in the perceiving of many of good account (amongst them Anthony Aldam, gentleman, Will Godbolde, chief constable of Hoxham, Mr. Randall the vicar and others) she sent a spirit that came about 11 o'clock at night, first scraping on the walls, then knocking, after that shuffling in the rushes, and then (as his usual manner was) he clapped the maid on the cheeks as to awake her, and kissed her three or four times and slavered on her ; and lying on her breast he pressed her so sore that she could not stir nor speak. The shape which they saw the spirit then to have was a thick dark substance about a foot high, like to a sugar loaf, white on top. This spirit had also a voice, for it spake divers times, saying ' Joan, Joan, I come for thy life ' ; and that his

name was Giles and that Doll Barthram had sent him. Whereupon when one John Sheereman replied that he should not have her life, the spirit said, ' I will have thine then ; I come to thee ; I come'; and with that offered towards him to the great astonishment and fear of him and the rest present. But for that time he vanished away.

This maid was again and again tormented by the spirit, and thrown so violently against the wall as if it would have driven out the side of the chamber, and cast into a strange fit; her head and body were bent backwards almost to her hips. She lay as it were dead. Her teeth were so fast closed that a man could not open them though with all his strength he assayed it with his dagger and a key. Nor would she move though a stiff dry rush was thrust into her nostrils, neither at the bending of her fingers, nor yet at a great quantity of *aqua vitae* which was poured into her mouth. At last she opened one of her eyes, gazing therewith very strangely, then the other, crying, ' O Barthram, thou hast killed me.'

21stjuly. COURT RUMOURS.

There is no news of the Irish wars, all advertisements thence being prohibited, and such news as comes to the Council carefully concealed ; yet is it feared that our part hath little success, having lost many captains and whole companies. My Lord of Essex is now preparing to go against Tyrone; 3,000 are to go from Chester this week and 2,000 more are levying. My Lord hath little grace at Court. The Queen is quite averted from him and is wholly directed by Mr. Secretary, who now rules all as his father did ; though he pretends friendship to my Lord, he is thought at heart to be his greatest enemy, envying his former greatness with the Queen and intending his utter overthrow if the Irish affairs take no better effect. My Lord dissembles his discontent and shows so dejected a mind as to attempt nothing without direction, and labours to soothe and flatter Mr. Secretary. The common people still favour my Lord, hoping by his means to be freed from their intolerable exactions ; but if they saw him in adversity, they would respect him no more than they did the late Duke of Norfolk. They would follow any who would be more likely to procure them

some immunities, for never were they more oppressed and subject to all servile conditions.

A messenger came from Brussels sixteen days ago with letters about peace ; he had speedy audience and quick return, and one of the Queen's ships conveyed him to Calais. It is thought that Mr. Secretary is labouring a peace as the best means of establishing his posterity. He has got for his brother, Lord Burleigh, who is of a mild temper and will govern by his instructions, a large commission to be Lord President of the North. He has altered his crest from a sheaf of wheat between two lions to two sheaves of arrows crossed and covered with a helmet to distinguish his retinue from his brother's.

The Queen has appointed a progress into Surrey, Hampshire, Wiltshire, Gloucestershire and Berkshire; but her departure from Greenwich has often been deferred. Some think it is on account of this fleet; others that her years make her unable to travel so that when she rideth a mile or two in the park, which now she seldom doth, she always complaineth of the uneasy going of her horse ; and when she is taken down, her legs are so benumbed that she is unable to stand, till the footmen falling down have a long time by earnest rubbing brought them to a better temper.

The King of Denmark hath confiscated five of our ships fishing as usual near his coast, sending some of the mariners home with charge that none come there without licence ; the rest he keeps prisoners, and would cast them into the sea but for the entreaty of his Council. He beat many violently with his own hand, so that both merchants and men fear his fury, and the hindrance of our trade into Muscovy unless some ambassador be sent speedily to pacify him.

26th July. A STERN PUNISHMENT IN IRELAND.

On 9th July the Lord General held a martial Court upon the captains who were under Sir Henry Harington and put to rout near Wicklow. In this court Peter Walshe, lieutenant to Captain Loftus, for giving the first example of cowardice and dismay to the troops was condemned to die and afterwards accordingly executed. The other captains, though they forsook not their place, but were deserted by their soldiers, yet because

they did nothing extraordinary in such an extremity were all cashiered. The soldiers, being condemned all to die, were most of them pardoned by my Lord, yet for example's sake every tenth man executed. Sir Henry Harrington, because he is a Councillor in Ireland, my Lord forbore to bring to trial till the Queen's pleasure should be known.

30th July. THE QUEEN'S OFFENCE WITH THE EARL OF ESSEX.

The Queen is much offended that my Lord of Essex hath not yet made his journey into Ulster, seeing that this excessive charge was expressly to the end that the Northern traitor should be assailed and garrisons planted in his county, for it was ever my Lord's opinion in Council that all that was done in other kind in Ireland was but waste and consumption. This journey into Munster is held to be very unreasonable, and by the small effects thereof my Lord hath broken the heart of the best troops, weakened his strength upon inferior rebels and run out the glass of time that can hardly be recovered. The Queen hath therefore commanded that the Lord Deputy shall pass without delay into the North for the accomplishment of those counsels which were resolved at his departure to the intent that all these charges prove not fruitless, especially when these base rebels shall see their golden calf preserve himself without faint or loss as safe as in his sanctuary, while the Queen's treasure, time and honour are spent engaged in other enterprises.

Moreover the Lord Deputy is now straitly charged that, notwithstanding his former license to return and constitute some temporary Governor he shall not adventure to leave Ireland without her Majesty's warrant.

1st August. A GREAT ALARM.

There is great alarm in London, and all in a hurly as if the enemy were at our doors, which ariseth upon a report that the Adelantado hath an armada ready at the Groin of 30 galleys and 70 ships, though some say more. The Queen's ships are all making ready and the City is commanded to furnish 16 of their best ships to defend the Thames, and 10,000 men, whereof 6,000 are to be trained straightway, and every man else to have his arms ready. Letters are likewise going out to the bishops and their clergy, and all noblemen and gentlemen hereabout to

prepare horses and all other furniture as if the enemy were expected within fifteen days. There is likewise speech of a camp to be raised at Tilbury, the Lord Admiral to be General, and the Lord Thomas Howard to have charge of the navy.

IRISH NEWS.

We have almost nothing out of Ireland; and many men marvel that my Lord of Essex hath spent so much time and don\$ so little. He is now at Dublin, but yet hath one fortnight's journey more about those parts before he draw toward the North. There is a meaning that Sir Conyers Clifford should go to Lough Foyle with 3,000 men and Sir Thomas Norris with as many to Ballyshannon, and so to hedge Tyrone on all sides, who fortifies himself altogether in his places, and they say hath quit the Blackwater. My Lord hath lately made 16 knights, for what service is unknown, but belike it is *de lent esse*, in hope they will deserve it hereafter. My Lord's decimating Sir Harry Harington's companies is much descanted of, and not greatly liked, though in some opinions never men deserved it better, for first they were more than double the number of the rebels; then the enemy left his strength and assaulted them in the plain, which in all reason was our advantage; lastly we had horse and they had none. Sir Harry himself is referred over to be censured here.

yd August. INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE LORD BURLEIGH.

Upon his appointment as Lord President at York the Lord Burleigh is instructed to have an extraordinary care to remedy the disobedience and abuses that have crept into those parts. He shall examine the state of the forces and see that they are not left in the hands of persons of small ability who might be bribed to neglect their charges, nor of those notoriously affected to popery; and also that Captains and muster-masters do not make unlawful gain of the country. He must reform and correct that abundant falling away from religion, and stir up the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, who dispense with faults as though the laws were instituted not for punishment but for their enriching; for within the last five or six years whole parishes have grown recusant, and through toleration and negligence wilful papists are unpunished and authority abused.

THE SPANISH ALARM.

There is newly come to Plymouth a sea captain with news that the King of Spain hath a mind to be here in a few days with 70 galleys and loo ships, in which come 30,000 soldiers. This Captain is but lately come from Brest, where it was reported that the Spanish fleet would be there in three or four days, and that it was openly rumoured at the Groin that the King himself will lead the fleet. Of late he has cut off the heads of two of his noblemen because they counselled him not to attempt this enterprise, and he says that he will make his finger heavier to England than was his father's whole body.

It is likely that if this design of the enemy be for the Thames or Kent they will come with their ships and galleys so close aboard the coast of France that neither her Majesty's ships, being to the westward, nor those in the Narrow Seas may discover them till they come too near. The fishermen of Dover and Rye are ordered continually to ply over as near the coast of France as they may, and upon discovery of the enemy to return with true and speedy advertisement.

4th August. MASTER EDWARD COKE'S LADY.

The Lady Hatton is recently brought to bed of a daughter, which stops the mouth of the old slander. It was christened with great solemnity, the Queen, by her deputy the Lady of Oxford, and the Countess Dowager of Derby being godmothers, and the Lord Treasurer godfather.

5th August. THE FORCES MUSTERING.

Order is now given for a camp to be raised whereof the Lord Admiral to be General, the Lord Mount joy Lieutenant, Sir Francis Vere Marshal, and the Earl of Northumberland General of the Horse. Twelve of the Queen's ships are preparing in all haste, whereof the Lord Thomas Howard to be Admiral, Sir Walter Raleigh Vice-Admiral, Mr. Fulke Greville Rear Admiral. Sir Thomas Gerrard was appointed Colonel of the Londoners, but for an old grudge since the last Parliament they would none of him, whereupon the Earl of Cumberland was given them to have charge of them and the river, which he undertakes with great confidence, meaning to make a bridge somewhat on this side of Gravesend after an apish imitation to that of Antwerp,

and to that end gets together all the lighters, boats, Western barges, cables and anchors that are to be found, giving out that with 1,500 musketeers he will defend the bridge or lose his life. All the noblemen about Court have rated themselves at round proportions to provide horse, as being the best advantage we are like to have if the enemy come, as the Lord Admiral 100, the Earl of Shrewsbury 100, the Earl of Pembroke 200, the Earl of Northumberland 100, Mr. Secretary 100, the Archbishop 100 and all the rest, both court and country according to their ability.

7th August. FRESH ALARMS.

Towards evening yesterday came news that the Spaniards are landed in the Isle of Wight and Southampton, which bred unwonted fear and consternation in London, with such a cry of women, chaining of streets and shutting of the gates as though the enemy had been at Blackwall; insomuch that many are ashamed that our weakness and nakedness on all sides showed itself so apparently as to be carried far and near to our disgrace both with friends and foes. Everywhere are to be met strange rumours and abundance of news spread abroad in the City and flying into the country; as that the Spaniards' fleet is 150 sail of ships and 70 galleys; that they bring 30,000 soldiers with them, and shall have 20,000 from the Cardinal; that the King of Denmark sends to aid him 100 sail of ships; that the King of Scots is in arms with 40,000 men, and the Spaniard comes to settle the King of Scots in this realm, which is so creditably bruited that a preacher, in his prayer before his sermon, prayed to be delivered from the mighty forces of the Spaniard, the Scots and the Dane; that my Lord Scroop was slain with 200 men more, by the Scots; that Sir William Bowes was turned out of Scotland by the King with great disclaim; that the Adelantado has taken the sacrament to come to London Bridge, and brings his wife and two daughters with him.

8th August. THE PREPARATIONS IN THE CITY.

The intention of making a bridge of boats near Gravesend is now, after much turmoil and great charge, quite given over, either upon trial because they find it not feasible, or as bearing another manner of breadth and billow than the river of

Antwerp. Now they have an imagination of sinking certain hulks in the channel if need should be, to which great objection is made. For after sounding the channel at that place called Barking Shelf, it is found that 83 ships will be necessary of which the cost will grow towards £25,000. Moreover the drowning of so many ships in that place will be the cause of the drowning of the marsh lands there adjoining, the loss whereof is esteemed at £40,000. Furthermore there is an impossibility to weigh and recover the ships, which must be half laden with ballast, and not being recoverable the river of Thames will be choked and spoiled, and the trade of the City wholly overthrown.

The Lord Mayor hath now put in readiness 3,000 men, well sorted and armed, and delivered them to be trained ; besides these 3,000 more are enjoined to be ready at an hour's warning. These last, especially appointed for the defence of the City, are chosen of such householders and others as have their houses and states within the City, and so more sure and fit to be employed in the defence thereof. As for the conjecture made some days since that the City could afford and furnish 50,000 persons, the Lord Mayor hath remembered the Council that in 1588, when like occasion did enforce the choice and levy of men, at what time (being then the Term) there were conversing within the City divers gentlemen, lawyers and others with their attendants, there was in all of able men fit to bear arms betwixt the age of 16 and 60 not above the number of 22,000, and the City at that time more populous and better replenished with inhabitants than it is at this present.

10th August. 'THE SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY.'

The Earl of Nottingham's men have a new play that Dekker wrote, called *The Shoemaker's holiday, or a pleasant comedy of the Gentle Craft*, whereof the argument is this : Sir Hugh Lacy, Earl of Lincoln, had a young gentleman of his own name, his near kinsman, that loved the Lord Mayor's daughter of London ; to prevent and cross which love the Earl caused his kinsman to be sent Colonel of a company into France ; who resigned his place to another gentleman his friend, and came disguised like a Dutch shoemaker to the house of Simon Eyre in Tower Street, who served the Lord Mayor and his household with shoes : the

' THE SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY ' [10TH AUG

merriments that passed in Eyre's house, his coming to be Lord Mayor of London, Lacy's getting his love, and other accidents, with two merry three-men's-songs.

12th August. THE DEFENCE FORCE.

To-day, being Sunday, the Lord Admiral and the other great officers of the field came in great bravery to Paul's Cross and dined with the Lord Mayor. The alarm is now very hot that the Spaniards are at Brest.

Of many rumours at this time one is that the cause of all this mustering is not because of Spaniards but that the Queen is dangerous sick or dead.

18th August. A LAMENTABLE DEFEAT IN IRELAND.

News is come from Ireland of a lamentable defeat at Carlow and of the death of Sir Conyers Clifford and Sir Alexander Ratcliffe. Mistress Ratcliffe as yet hears nothing of her brother's death ; by the Queen's command it is kept from her, for the Queen is determined to break it unto her herself. It is said at Court that Sir Conyers was a brave executioner of orders but no good director ; also that my Lord of Essex hath done little or nothing.

22nd August. THE MUSTERS.

Seeing the trouble that it would be to them of the City, the most of the soldiers being artificers, to muster them to-morrow, which is St. Bartholemew Eve, the mustering is forborne. Horse and foot are now being despatched away with as much speed as is possible to save her Majesty's pay, but with charge to be always ready at one hour's warning.

AN ORDER CONCERNING PRICES.

The Earl of Nottingham, being Captain General of all forces at this time, hath set out an order concerning the prices to be charged during the abode of the forces in and about London ; and warning also all victuallers or others not to withhold or hide grain or other victuals from the markets on pain of imprisonment and fine. Certain of the prices ordained be these :

A full quart of the best ale or beer	-	-	-	Id.
A quarter of best wheat	-		30	s.

A full quart of single ale or beer -	ob.
A pound of butter sweet and new - - -	4d.
A pound of good Essex cheese - - - -	Id. ob.
A pound of good Suffolk cheese -	2d.
Seven eggs, the best in the market -	2d.
A stone of best beef at the butchers weighing 8 lbs.	14d.
A fat pig the best in the market - - - -	16d.
A couple of good capons.	2od.
A pound of tallow candles made of wick or cotton -	4d.
Hay and litter day and night for one horse within every inn.	3d. ob.
Good grass for one horse day and night and so depart	2d.
Every soldier receiving her Majesty's pay by 8d. the day having to dinner or supper good wheaten bread and drink, beef, mutton or veal boiled, and pig, beef, mutton, veal or lamb roasted, or otherwise upon the fish days to have good wheaten bread and good drink, salt fish or ling, eggs, butter, pease or beans buttered, and so having sufficient for the sustentation of his body to pay for his meal -	3d. ob.

23rd August. THE FORCES DISPERSING.

The storm that looked so black is almost quite blown over ; yet our navy is gone to sea prettily strong and in good plight for so short a warning, containing 23 ships and pinnaces of the Queen's, 12 good merchant ships provided by the City and 6 more hired by her Majesty, with 14 hoys well furnished with ordnance and made for fight. Our land forces are discharged little by little. The Hertfordshire men were sent home first, and so by degrees one after another ; yet they all received pay more and less, some for four, some for five days, and some for a whole week. If occasion had arisen to draw forces to a head or into camp, it is thought the first proportion would have risen to 27,000 and 3,000 horse.

The vulgar sort cannot be persuaded but that there was some great mystery in the assembling of these forces, and because they cannot find the reason of it make many wild conjectures and cast beyond the moon; as sometimes, that the Queen was

dangerously sick, otherwhile that it was to show to some that arc absent that others can be followed as well as they, and, that if occasion be, military services can be as well and readily ordered and directed as if they were present; with many other as vain and frivolous imaginations.

IRISH NEWS.

The Earl of Essex hath made many new knights, English and Irish, to the number of 59 in the whole since his first arrival. It is much marvelled that this humour should so possess him, that not content with his first dozens and scores, he should thus fall to huddle them up by half hundreds ; and it is noted as a strange thing that a subject in the space of seven or eight years (not having been six months together in any one action) should upon so little service and small desert make more knights than are in all the realm besides; and it is doubted that if he continue this course he will shortly bring in tag and rag, cut and long tail, and so draw the order in contempt.

25th August. THE FORCES TO BE MUSTERED AGAIN.

Late this night news is come that the Spanish fleet is discovered upon the coast of France, wherefore the Lord Mayor is commanded again to put in readiness all the armed force of the City ; and for the defence of the river to have such vessels as are in the Thames ready to impeach the coming up of the galleys. Moreover he is bidden to proceed with all expedition and without such disputation and backwardness as hath been used heretofore. Posts are now being despatched to recall the horsemen to London with all speed possible.

26th August. THE MUSTERS.

Before six of the clock this morning (being Sunday) the 3,000 soldiers trained by the citizens were all in armour in the streets, attending on their captains till past seven ; at which time being thoroughly wet by a great shower of rain they are sent home again for the day.

27th August. THE MUSTERS.

This morning 30,000 citizens, householders and subsidy men, showed themselves at the Mile's End, where they have trained all day, and are commanded to continue so daily.

30th August. THE SCOTTISH AMBASSADOR.

To-day the King of Scotland's Ambassador had audience when he made known to her Majesty the dislike his master conceived at Sir William Bowes' manner of taking Ashfield away. The Queen was very loud and sharp in her answer, avowing Sir William's proceedings, and saying that his departure was not forcible but voluntary, as it should appear under his own hand.

31st August. ABUSES OF THE MUSTER.

There is much talk of the abuses shown in this mustering, like to have lost the realm had it been put to the proof. In the ships of Lord Thomas Howard and Sir Walter Raleigh the drink, fish and beef was so corrupt that it would have destroyed all the men if they had fed on it but a few days, so that they could not have kept the seas without new provision. In Dorsetshire the ignorant justices with their harrying up and down of the people, chargeable and untimely musters, together with their dismayed looks and speeches, struck such fear into the honester sort and gave such hope of novelties to the beggarly and rascally sort that great disorder was like to have come of it. In Sussex where the count was of 4,000 trained men there were found but 2,000. There was never Prince so deceived as her Majesty, insomuch that the Lord Admiral declared that there was not a thousand trained men in the shires nominated for the service that could so much as march in good and just order. He had rather 2,000 of Sir Francis Vere's men of the Low Countries, than 8,000 of these called 'trained' men. At Fowey in Cornwall there have been found hidden in a hogshead of salt a barrel of Papistical books, as well in English as Latin, composed by sundry English seminaries and others.

1st September. GENERAL NEWS.

The *Arcadia* that Sir Philip Sidney wrote is newly printed in Scotland, according to the best edition, which will make them good cheap, but is very hurtful to Mr. Ponsonby that hath the right of imprint, for he held them at a very high rate, and now must he sell as others do or they will lie upon his hands.

It is reported that the Adelantado is gone with 50 or 60 sail towards the Islands to meet the Hollanders and to secure the Indian treasure. Her Majesty's fleet is discharged this day;

and the victual that remains the merchants are to take as it cost her Majesty.

Mr. Secretary, almost tired with continual labour and pains, desires leave to go to Theobalds for 6 or 7 days ; but it can hardly be granted for he cannot be spared.

2nd September. THE ADVICE OF THE CAPTAINS IN IRELAND.

On the 21st August the Lord Deputy held a Council of war at Dublin Castle, and there propounded his purpose of invading Ulster and bade the captains to deliver their opinions. After long debating, every one having spoken in order, at last by common consent all concluded that the service offered little or no hope and advised against it. They alleged two reasons in particular; that the army is so unwilling to be carried thither that some secretly run into England, others revolt to the rebels, a third sort partly hide themselves in the country and partly feign themselves sick. Moreover the army which passeth not the number of 3,500 or 4,000 of serviceable men would be far overmatched. This opinion being delivered, all the commanders and captains subscribed their names thereto. Nevertheless my Lord proposeth to take the field against the arch-traitor.

4th September. TRAINING CEASED.

To-day the training of the citizens under their captains is ordered to cease, the alarm of danger having passed away.

12th September. COURT NEWS.

Mr. Cuffe, my Lord of Essex's Secretary, is come over with letters of importance. He hath had access to the Queen, and being marvellous well instructed to answer such objections as her Majesty could lay to his charge he hath behaved himself very wisely to her better satisfaction. The unkindness between my Lord and Mr. Secretary is grown to extremity; my Lord is said to be infinitely discontented and in his discontentment uses speeches that may be dangerous and hurtful to his safety.

Sir Francis Vere of late came to Court, and Master Secretary took him to the Queen, with whom he was, Jong and very graciously used. Only my Lord Mountjoy refrains speaking to him. My Lord of Sussex being in a corner of the Presence, my

Lord Admiral showed him to Sir Francis, but he never stirred foot to go towards him, but over his shoulder looked upon him, which the Earl took very ill and began to chafe at it.

THE STATE OF THE NORTH.

Since his coming to York the Lord Burleigh hath been busied with the examination of notorious recusants, both men and women, who have long been left asleep, and among them a priest who has been there 28 years but never taken. My Lord hath now filled a little study with copes and mass books and is like soon to return an army of recusants.

15th September. MR. BACON'S SAYING CONCERNING THE EARL OF ESSEX.

The Queen of late showing a passionate distaste of my Lord of Essex's proceedings in Ireland hath spoken of it to many, among them Mr. Bacon, who answered that he knew not particulars of State but otherwise, quoth he, 'if you had my Lord of Essex here with a white staff in his hand, as my Lord of Leicester had, and continued him still about for society to yourself, and for an honour and ornament to your attendance and Court in the eyes of your people, and in the eyes of foreign ambassadors, then were he in his right element, for to discontent him as you do and yet put arms and power into his hands, maybe a kind of temptation to make him prove cumbersome and unruly.'

17th September. IRISH NEWS.

Yesterday Captain Lawson came to the Court with a letter from my Lord of Essex to her Majesty only. The news was that being in the Bronny with 2,500 foot and 300 horse Tyrone sent the Constable of Duncannon, a man highly favoured and trusted by him, to the Earl of Essex to signify his desire to parley. My Lord's answer was that he would not speak with him but the next day he should find him in the head of his troops. The 6th of September therefore my Lord with 2,000 foot and 150 horse went to the top of a little hill near to Lough Mill where runs a ford, having left behind him 500 foot and 150 horse to guard the baggage. Thence my Lord did descry six horse near the ford on the other side. Tyrone sent his base son to desire he might speak with my Lord, who then advancing

his horse towards the ford, Tyrone alone came and thrust his horse into the water to the skirts of his saddle and with his hat in hand, full of reverence and respect craved her Majesty's mercy, and that his Lordship would be a mean to it; that the grievances of the country might be heard; that he bore no arms but for his own defence against the oppression of her ministers. When the parley was ended, my Lord returned back and that night made choice of six commissioners to conclude some treaty of peace. The next day the commissioners from both sides met and it was concluded between them that a cessation of arms should continue from six weeks to six weeks till May, which upon 14 days' warning might be broken : that if any of his confederates did not agree to the same truce, it might be lawful to my Lord General to make war against them, nor should they receive protection from Tyrone ; that if any spoils were committed on either side, restitution should be made within 20 days and the offenders severely punished. For the performance of these covenants the Lord General's word was taken and Tyrone's oath. On the 8th the armies were dismissed and the Lord General went to Dredagh to take physic, his body being greatly out of temper.

Her Majesty despatched Captain Lawson back again with all speed to-day with her letter under her signature and a private letter from herself. This business seemeth not to be well liked.

21st September. A PLAY OF ' JULIUS CAESAR.'

At the new Globe Theatre the Lord Chamberlain's players have a play of *Julius Caesar* by Shakespeare, showing how that Brutus and Cassius conspired to kill him in the Senate house, but thereafter when Antony had inflamed the people of Rome against them at Caesar's funeral they were compelled to flee, and at last slain at the battle of Philippi.

25th September. THE HOLLANDERS' VOYAGE TO THE WEST INDIES.

This past summer the States of the United Provinces have set forth a fleet of 73 sail of ships which sailed to the West Indies and there wrought much damage upon the Spaniard, taking the town of Grand Canaria and destroying it by fire, and likewise the Island Gomera. This fleet set sail the 25th May and returned home the 10th of this month.

28th September. THE EARL OF ESSEX RETURNS.

The Earl of Essex is suddenly returned to London. This morning, about 10 o'clock, he lighted at the court gate at Non-such in post and made all haste up to the presence, and so to the privy chamber, and stayed not till he came to the Queen's bed-chamber, where he found the Queen newly up, her hair about her face. He kneeled unto her, kissed her hands and her neck, and had some private speech with her, which seemed to give him great contentment, for coming from her Majesty to go shift himself in his chamber, he was very pleasant and thanked God that though he had suffered much trouble and storms abroad he found a sweet calm at home. 'Tis much wondered at that he went so boldly to her Majesty's presence, she not being ready, and he so full of dirt and mire, that his very face was full of it.

About 11 he was ready and went up again to the Queen and conferred with her till half an hour after 12. As yet all was well, and her usage very gracious towards him. He went to dinner and during all that time discoursed merely of his travels and journeys in Ireland, of the goodness of the country, the civilities of the nobility that are true subjects, of the great entertainment he had in their houses, of the good orders he found there. He was visited frankly by all sorts, of Lords, ladies and gentlemen ; only a strangeness was observed between him and Mr. Secretary and that party.

Then he went up to the Queen but found her much changed in that small time, for she began to call him to question for his return, and was not satisfied in the manner of his coming away, and leaving all things at so great hazard. She appointed the Lords to hear him, and so they went to Council in the afternoon, the Lord Chamberlain, Lord North, Mr. Secretary and Mr. Controller; and my Lord went with them, where they sat an hour. But nothing is determined or yet known ; yet all the Lords are sent for to be at Court to-morrow.

The manner of his departure was thus. An hour before he came away, he called the Council at Dublin before him and acquainted them with his resolution. He committed the Sword to the Lord Chancellor and the Treasurer, and the command of the army to the Earl of Ormond. There are come

'over with him the most part of his household, and a great number of captains and gentlemen. My Lord Southampton, Lord Donkelly and others are in London, but not yet gone to Court.

One thing is much spoken of. My Lord of Essex coming in to Westminster Bridge, he took oars and went to Lambeth, and there took such horses as he found staying for their masters. Sir Thomas Gerrard's horses were in the ferry boat coming ovejr, ready to land. But my Lord went away, and Sir Thomas overtook him, and understanding that my Lord Grey was a little before rid somewhat hard till he overtook him also, and told him my Lord of Essex was a little behind if he would speak with him. 'No,' said the Lord Grey, 'I have some business at Court.' 'Then I pray you,' said Sir Thomas Gerrard, 'let my Lord of Essex ride before that he may bring first news of his return himself.' 'Doth he desire it?' said my Lord Grey. 'No,' said Sir Thomas, 'nor I think will desire nothing at your hands.' 'Then,' said he, 'I have business'; and made greater haste than before. And indeed came to the Court a quarter of an hour before the Earl and went up to the Secretary; but the Earl was come ere any tidings was brought upstairs.

It is a very dangerous time for courtiers, for the head of both factions being at Court a man cannot tell how to govern himself towards them. There is such observing and prying into men's actions that they are to be holden happy and blessed that are away.

29th September. MY LORD OF ESSEX.

Late last night, between 10 and 11 o'clock, a commandment came from the Queen to my Lord of Essex that he should keep his chamber. To-day the Lords sat in Council but the Earl was not there till 2 in the afternoon, when he was sent for. When he came in all the Lords rose and saluted him; but they sat again. My Lord stood at the upper of the board, his head bare, to answer all that objected against him. Mr. Secretary at the other end in divers articles delivered the offence her Majesty conceived he had done against her. From 2 until 5 they remained in council, very private, for the clerks were commanded out. It is said that never man answered with more temper,

gravity or discretion to those matters laid to his charge; his contemptuous disobedience of her Majesty's letters and will in returning ; his presumptuous letters written from time to time ; his proceedings in Ireland contrary to the points resolved upon ere he went; his rash manner of coming away from Ireland; his overbold going yesterday to her Majesty's presence to her bedchamber; his making of so many idle knights. After the Earl's coming from the Lords, he went again to his chamber where as yet he continues captive. The Lords sat a quarter of an hour after and then went all to the Queen and delivered unto her what had passed. But her answer was that she would pause and consider of her answers.

Afterwards my Lord of Essex was commanded from Court and committed to my Lord Keeper's; he is now come to London to York House in my Lord of Worcester's coach. At his going from Court few or none of his friends accompanied him.

My Lord's sudden return brings all sorts of knights, captains, officers and soldiers from thence that the City is full of them, to the great discontent of her Majesty that they are suffered to leave their charge. But the most part of the gallants have quitted their commands, places and companies, not willing to stay there after him, so that the disorder seems to be greater there than stands with the safety of that service.

To-day the two factions show themselves in Court, for Master Secretary went to dinner accompanied with the Earl of Shrewsbury and the Lord Admiral, the Lords Thomas Howard and Cobham, the Lord Grey, Sir Walter Raleigh and Sir George Carew. And with the Earl of Essex went the Earls of Worcester and Rutland, the Lords Mountjoy and Rich, Lord Lumley, the Controller and many knights.

It is a world to see the humours of the time, which is now so full of danger that a man must take good heed of what he say or write.

1st October. THE SABBATARIAN DOCTRINE.

These last years the Disciplinarians have made but little stir ; but now they go about to preach the doctrine of Jewish Sabbath keeping, which was first put forth by one Pound in

1595, that the Christians are bound to rest upon the Sabbath day and to keep it as the Jews did. This doctrine is preached in divers places, the preachers alleging that to do any work on the Sabbath, or to throw a bowl, or make a wedding dinner, or to ring more bells than one is as great a sin as to commit murder or adultery. This severe doctrine taketh such hold upon the people that the Bishops in sundry courts have rebuked ministers for preaching of it.

5th October. MY LORD OF ESSEX.

All men's eyes and ears are open to what it will please her Majesty to determine with the Earl of Essex who still remains close prisoner at my Lord Keeper's. Her displeasure and indignation towards him is very great, the time at Court for the most part being spent about his affairs. Yesterday Mr. Attorney General was at Court, and it is said that the Queen conferred with him. This morning the Lord Keeper, the Lord Treasurer and Mr. Secretary were with my Lord of Essex from 8 in the morning till near 11 o'clock. What articles were brought against him is not publicly known, only in imagination, as of his contempt by returning, that he followed not his instructions ; that his parle with Tyrone was dishonourable for the State; that he cashiered old soldiers, and made new, his own creatures ; these and such like fancies men dream of, but what is truly handled is not truly known save to those who gravely govern under her Majesty. She knows what by the laws of her Realm and by her own Prerogative she may do with my Lord of Essex ; what she will do, Time will make known.

5th October. A BOOK FOR LADIES.

Hugh Platt that formerly wrote of many and divers inventions hath compiled a book called *Delights for Ladies*, to adorn their persons, tables, closets, and distillatories with beauties, banquets, perfumes and waters, the whole being in four parts and treating of the art of preserving and candying, secrets in distillation, cookery and huswifery, together with sweet powders, ointments and beauties.

7th October. FOREIGN RUMOURS.

From Brussels it is reported that there is much talk of the groundless alarm taken in England about the six galleys. Men

wonder that so wise a Council was not more provident than to put the Queen and realm to excessive charge in time of peace upon a false alarm, drawing ships together and assembling men in great numbers, and costing the realm more than a subsidy, besides the damage to private men, especially at harvest time. Some foolish fellow made a mad piece of work of it. It is disputed among statesmen whether it is wise to put arms in the people's hand, and most concur that they should not be brought together armed except on urgent occasions. The estimation of the English Council for prudence is hereby much diminished, and they say that there have been either malice and treachery, or great negligence and simplicity; that the Queen has been very ill served and her subjects no less troubled.

10th October. TYRONE'S TREACHERIES.

From Ireland it was first reported that Tyrone hath no intention to continue the present cessation long but of the sudden to take his best opportunity with his confederates to do all the mischief they can. Sir William Warren, that was appointed by my Lord of Essex to go to Tyrone, returned with no resolution but with an appointment for a further day to meet again. But now comes news that Tyrone hath agreed to a further cessation for six weeks more until the 2nd December.

12th October. THE FRENCH KING'S DIVORCE.

The Cardinal Joyeuse is now come to Paris and dealeth in the matter of the French King's divorce, who seeks to have his marriage pronounced *esse nullum*, for a simple divorce (which the Church of Rome doth peremptorily defend to be *a thoro non a vinculo*) will not give place to a second marriage. The Queen hath been often solicited to acknowledge that the marriage was enforced by fear and never consummated between them, to which she protesteth never to condescend, but fear of worse will in the end persuade her.

13th October. MY LORD OF ESSEX.

My Lord of Essex continues very close at the Lord Keeper's, very humble and submissive, wonderfully grieved at her Majesty's displeasure towards him.

The world speaks diversely of his imprisonment. 'Tis said that pamphlets have been cast out, but suppressed. The Ladies

Southampton and Rich were at Essex House but are gone to the country to shun the company that daily were wont to visit them in town because it gave offence to the Court. His very servants are afraid to meet in any place to make merry lest it might be ill taken. My Lord Southampton and Lord Rutland come not to Court; the one doth but very seldom ; they pass away the time in London merely in going to plays every day.

It is given out that if he would desire his liberty and go to Ireland again, he should have it, but he seems resolved never to go thither again, nor to meddle with any matters of war or state, and only lead a quiet country life. The Lords are said to like very well of his reasons and that the Queen by them is reasonably satisfied of his proceedings in Ireland. What her Majesty will please to resolve shall shortly be seen ; but he stands to have his liberty by the like warrant that he was committed. It is said that Sir Robert Cecil at his last being with him said that the Queen was well pleased with his courses and would do anything to further his good and contentment, which my Lord thanked him for.

18th October. LORD MOUNTJOY FOR IRELAND.

This day her Majesty made known to Lord Mountjoy her intention to send him to Ireland. He is said to have excused it, for he found himself unable to abide the climate of Ireland. Wherein he shows his love to the Earl, for it is thought that if anything procure his liberty, it will be the necessity of sending him over again. But it may be her Majesty would not have the world think she is so bare of commanders. If Lord Mountjoy can put it off, it will surely be laid on a meaner man, or Sir Robert Sidney if he were in England. But whose lot soever it is to go, shall find it a weary burden.

21st October. MY LORD OF ESSEX.

The Queen's anger towards my Lord of Essex seems to be appeased in nothing. To-day the Lords were at Court and with her in Council about my Lord's matters. The Lords were all desirous that her Majesty would enlarge him, commending his reasons for his proceedings in Ireland, and his manner of submission for his offence in returning. But she angrily told them that such a contempt ought to be publicly punished.

Answer was made by them that her Majesty by her sovereign power and the severeness of her laws might do it, but it stood not with her honour and clemency to do it. All the Lords are in this matter his friends, for all speak for him, and a great hope is conceived that he shall be pardoned and set at liberty. But in regard of the world, whose eyes are open to see what will become of him, it is thought he shall be removed to his own house for a while, and thence be called before four of the Lords and judges to the Treasury Chamber and there some punishment be laid upon him in private, which her Majesty may remit at her pleasure.

Much has been done to mediate a peace between the Earl and Mr. Secretary ; but Sir Robert will not, saying that there is no constancy in my Lord's love, he is so violent in his passions. Moreover, his estate being broken, my Lord may peradventure be forced to be a suitor to her Majesty for better means, wherein if he should be denied, then my Lord would be jealous of him. Yet thus far is it brought that Mr. Secretary can be content to show no malice towards him though he hath good cause to do it, having heard what unfriendly speeches my Lord used of him, and hath seen the letters he sent to her Majesty, full of malice towards him.

My Lord is now grown very ill and weak by grief and craves nothing more than that he may quickly know what her Majesty will do with him. He eats little, sleeps less, and only sustains life by continual drinking, which increases the rheum.

24th October. A NEW PLAY.

To-day the overthrow of Turnholt was acted upon a stage, and all the names used of those that were at it : especially Sir Francis Vere ; and he that played that part got a beard resembling his, and a watchet satin doublet with hose trimmed with silver. Sir Robert Sidney also was introduced killing, slaying and overthrowing the Spaniards in his seconding Sir Francis Vere. The play was full of quips.

26th October. COURT NEWS.

The voice continues that my Lord Mountjoy shall go to Ireland. Sir Melchior Leven is at Court, and came of purpose to save his reputation best here. Sir Charles Blount on his way

coming to London died, and there is an end of the quarrel. Sir John Gilbert came to Sir Christopher St. Lawrence to know if, because he did not pledge my Lord of Essex, he would stab him ; for so it was given out that Sir Christopher should say. Sir Christopher said it was a lie ; but what he said he would maintain with his sword. Sir John replied he pledged it not because he was allied to a contrary faction.

28th October. A RASH CAPTAIN.

All captains that have charge in Ireland are commanded to be gone. To-day Sir Christopher St. Lawrence was at the Council table before the Lords. He was in question some days since because at an ordinary he took a cup and drank to the health of my Lord of Essex and the confusion of his enemies. Mr. Secretary told him that he had used undecent speeches of him and took him to be his professed enemy. Sir Christopher answered that he knew both how to govern himself and his speech towards him ; that whosoever told him of it was a villain, and if he would name him, he would make him deny it, ay, by God, that he would ; saying all this with very great reverence towards the place but passionate as a soldier moved with the speech of so great a Councillor. It was told him that he was an Irishman ; to which he replied, ' I am sorry that when I am in England I should be esteemed an Irishman, and in Ireland an Englishman ; I have spent my blood, engaged, and endangered my life often to do her Majesty service, and do beseech to have it so regarded.'

1st November. A PLAY OF SIR JOHN OLDCASTLE.

This day at the Rose my Lord of Nottingham's men have a new play called *The first part of the life of Sir John Oldcastle the good Lord Cobham*, wherein is shown how Oldcastle was pursued and falsely accused to King Harry the Fifth by the malice of the Bishop of Rochester, and how he escaped from those dangers ; also the lewdness of the parson of Wrotham, one Sir John, that kept a lusty wench called Doll as his quean for whom he would rob passengers. This play, saith the players, presenteth no pampered glutton, nor aged councillor to youthful sin, but one whose virtue shone as a valiant martyr, and a loyal peer to his sovereign. The poets that wrote it are Munday, Drayton,

Wilson and Hathaway, to whom Henslowe giveth IDS. as a gift, over and above their just payment.

14th November. THE EARL OF ESSEX.

A speech of my Lord Admiral that with such an army as the Earl of Essex had, the French King might be driven out of France, occasioned the French ambassador to come to Court, and he is said to have complained. It seems also that he had instructions to deal for my Lord of Essex's liberty but found the Queen very short and bitter in that point. Yesterday the Earl being in great extremity, her Majesty hearing of it, gave Mr. Controller and Dr. Brown leave to go unto him, and this day Sir John Fortescue. It is said that he is about to make his will, and to order a broken and a ruinous estate; he is infinitely troubled with the Irish looseness. Some lightening of grace and pity appears in her Majesty towards him, for she is pleased he shall have the liberty of the garden, but Sir Walter Raleigh is fallen sick upon it and her Majesty very graciously sent to see him. All the Earl's friends do constantly believe that he shall be removed to his own house, and in time shall come to Court but shall no more be employed.

7th November. A DICTIONARY OF THE SPANISH.

There is newly published *A dictionary in Spanish and English*, first published by Master Richard Percival, and now much enlarged by Mr. John Minsheu, to which is added a Spanish Grammar and sundry dialogues in Spanish and English.

10th November. TYRONE DENOUNCETH THE CESSATION.

On the 30th October Tyrone wrote to Sir William Warren, alleging that some soldiers that came from the Earl of Desmond were halted by the Earls of Thomond and Clanrickard, and therefore after 14 days he would renew the war. To my Lord of Ormond he wrote to the like effect, declaring that if the Earl of Essex had been there he would have had right done him. The traitor now giveth out that he and his fight for the Catholic religion and the liberty of their county.

12th November. THE DEATH OF MISTRESS RATCLIFFE.

There is much talk of the tragical death of Mistress Ratcliffe, the Maid of Honour, who ever since the death of Sir Alexander

her brother hath pined in such strange manner as voluntarily she hath gone about to starve herself, and by the two days together hath received no sustenance, which meeting with extreme grief hath made an end of her maiden modest days at Richmond yesterday. Her Majesty commanded her body to be opened, and it was found well and sound, saving certain strings striped all over her heart. All the Maids go in black for her.

13th November. THE QUEEN ROYALLY RECEIVED.

This night the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Sheriffs of London in scarlet and the commons, a great number in velvet coats and chains of gold, all well mounted on horseback, as of late times hath been used for honour of the Queen, by commandment received her at Westminster by torchlight.

THE CHILDREN OF PAUL'S.

My Lord of Derby hath put up the plays of the Children in Paul's to his great pains and charge. The Children play *Histrionastix or the player wbipt*, written against the men players.

14th November. SIR CALISTHENES BROOKE HURT.

To-day my Lord Burgh fought in the field with Sir Calisthenes Brooke, and had only one thrust at him, and so the fray ended, for my Lord thrust him quite through the hand up into the arm. The cause was that Sir Calisthenes had promised his sister marriage and got her with child, and then refusing her, my Lord her brother undertook her just quarrel, which God justly revenged.

15th November. SIR JOHN HARINGTON AT COURT.

Of late Sir John Harington (who came back with my Lord of Essex) was at Court, and had been there but an hour when he was threatened with the Fleet, to which he answered poetically that coming so soon from the land-service, he hoped that he should not be pressed to serve in her Majesty's fleet in Fleet Street. Moreover when at length he came into the Presence, the Queen frowned upon him saying, 'What, did the fool bring you too? Go back to your business.' She chafed much, walking fast to and fro, and when Sir John kneeled before her, she caught him by the girdle and swore, saying, 'By God's Son,

I am no Queen ; that man is above me. Who gave him command to come here so soon ? I did send him on other business.' But after some days she sent for Sir John and gave him more gracious hearing, and learning that he had a Journal of the Earl of Essex's journeys in Ireland she demanded to see it. Then it was reported to him that on the perusing of it the Queen swore that they were all idle knaves, and the Lord Deputy worse, for wasting their time and her commands in such wise as the Journal wrote of. So she sent the Knight word that he should go home. He did not need to be bidden twice but is gone as if all the Irish rebels were at his heels.

A DISCOVERY OF DARRELL'S PRACTICES.

Mr. Samuel Harsnett hath written a large treatise entitled *A discovery of the fraudulent practices of John Darrell*, showing the occasion that his practices were called in question by the Commissioners for causes ecclesiastical at Lambeth, the endeavours of Mr. Darrell's friends to extoll both him and his doings, the great uncertainty of the grounds whereupon he and all other casters out of devils do in these days build their skill, and of the shifts they have to maintain their credit when their juggling is called in question. Thence he proceedeth to intreat of Darrell's particular courses held with Somers; of Somers' public confession that all he had done or pretended was counterfeited and devised ; and that there was no impossibility at all in the boy's fits.

17th November. THE SERMON AT PAUL'S.

This day, being the anniversary of her Majesty's accession, the sermon at Paul's Cross was preached by Dr. Thomas Holland, the Regius Professor of Divinity in Oxford, on Matthew xii. 42, wherein he took occasion to answer those both abroad and at home that uncharitably traduced the honour of the realm for observing this day in the form of an holy-day, and for the joyful exercise and Courtly triumphs exhibited in the honour of her Majesty.

' HYMNS TO ASTRÆA.'

In honour of the Queen Mr. John Davies hath written twenty¹ hymns, in all of which the first letters of each line spell out ELISA BETHA REGINA, which he termeth *Hymns to Astraa*.

THE FOURTH HYMN : TO THE MONTH OF MAY.

Each day of thine, sweet month of May,
Love makes a solemn holy-day.
I will perform like duty,
Sith thou resembllest every way
Astraea Queen of beauty,

Both you fresh beauties do partake,
Either's aspect doth Summer make,
Thoughts of young Love awaking;
Hearts you both do cause to ache,
And yet be pleased with aching.

Right dear art thou, and so is she,
Even like attractive sympathy,
Gains unto both like dearness ;
I ween this made Antiquity
Name thee, sweet May of Majesty,
As being both like in clearness.

' A WARNING FOR FAIR WOMEN.'

There is printing that play of my Lord Chamberlain's men entitled *A warning for fair women*, containing a most tragical and lamentable murder of Master George Sanders, consented unto by his own wife; together with the induction where History and Comedy would hinder Tragedy, and Comedy declareth that 'tis the office of Tragedy to tell

How some damn'd tyrant, to obtain a crown,
Straps, hangs, imprisons, smothers, cutteth throats,
And then a Chorus too comes howling in,
And tells us of the worrying of a cat,
Then of a filthy whining ghost,
Lapt in some foul sheet or a leather pitch,
Comes screaming like a pig half sticked,
And cries ' *Vindicia*, revenge, revenge '
With that a little rosin flasheth forth,
Like smoke out of a tobacco pipe, or a boy's squib.
Then comes in two or three like to drovers,
With tailors' bodkins, stabbing one another.

20th November. AN ENGLISH NUNNERY IN BRUSSELS.

There are sixteen English gentlewomen that wish to set up a nunnery in Brussels, to whom the Archduke gave £2,000, wherewith they bought a house. On the 4th of this month a daughter of Sir John Berkeley and sister of Sir Nicholas Pointz was solemnly created abbess by the Archbishop of Malines, and the next Sunday the Lady Mary Percy, Mistress Dorothy Arundel and six other English ladies took the habit. The ceremonies were very solemn and lasted till two in the afternoon, the Infanta, who was their godmother, the Archduke, and all the Court, and the Pope's nuncio being present. These eight ladies most bravely apparelled (borrowed ware) and adorned with rich jewels like brides were led into the Church by the Infanta and other great ladies; the ceremony over, they returned in pairs apparelled as nuns, the abbess following. The Infanta embraced them all, and assured them she would be a mother to them; then she made a banquet for a hundred persons, the great ladies, abbess and nuns dining at one of the tables. It was one of the solemnest things seen this hundred years; many ladies and others could not forbear weeping.

21st November. THE AMBASSADOR'S TART ANSWER.

Not long since complaint was made to Sir Henry Neville, her Majesty's ambassador in Paris, that the people murmured because he had a sermon in his house and some foreigners resorted to it, which might breed some danger of mutiny. The ambassador answered that he did nothing but what was warranted by the liberty and privilege of his place; and as for the people, he would not subject himself to their passions, but looked to be protected by the King as belonged to his place, and as he would look that his ambassador should be in England, where his mass was equally distasteful to the people.

22nd November. 'GODFREY OF BULLOIGNE' TRANSLATED.

Mr. Edward Fairfax hath translated into English heroical verse that allegorical poem of Torquato Tasso, entitled *Godfrey of Bulloigne or the Recovery of Jerusalem*, being twenty books with a preface upon the allegory of the poem.

THE DESCRIPTION OF JERUSALEM.

Hierusalem is seated on two hills,
Of height unlike, and turned side to side,
The space between a gentle valley fills,
From mount to mount expanded fair and wide.
Three sides are sure imbar'd, with crags and hills,
The rest is easy, scant to rise espi'd :
But mighty bulwarks fence that plainer part,
So art helps nature, nature strength'neth art.
The town is stor'd of troughs and cisterns, made
To keep fresh water, but the country seems
Devoid of grass, unfit for ploughman's trade
Not fertile, moist with rivers, wells and streams.
There grow few trees, to make the summer's shade,
To shield the parched land from scorching beams,
Save that a wood stands six mile from the town,
With aged cedars dark, and shadows brown,

2yd November. COURT NEWS.

Mistress Ratcliffe is buried this day at Westminster, all the Maids mourning but Mistress Anne Russell was chief ; she was buried as a nobleman's daughter by the Queen's command. Many of the nobility were at it; and 24 poor women had cloaks, for so old it is said she was. My Lady Essex is a most sorrowful creature for her husband's captivity; she wears all black of the meanest price and receives no comfort in anything. She is most desirous to see her Lord, but he is resolved, as they say, to see no creature, but as come from the Queen. Some or other told her of a warrant to send him to the Tower which infinitely grieves her. Her Majesty's anger continues, and an opinion is held that he shall have no liberty in haste. Mr. Secretary is unwell; it is said that he hath done all good and honest offices for my Lord of Essex.

24th November. TYRONE'S DEMANDS.

Tyrone hath now set out his demands in the form of articles, as that the Catholic religion shall be openly taught throughout all Ireland, and the Church of Ireland wholly governed by the Pope; that all cathedrals and churches and tithes be restored to the Catholics; that an university be erected upon the

Crown rents of Ireland; that the Governor of Ireland be at least an Earl and of the Privy Council of England, bearing the name of Viceroy, but that all officers appertaining to the Council and law of Ireland be Irishmen; that the Queen nor her successor press an Irishman to serve them against his will; that an Irishman may as freely travel and traffic all merchandise in England as Englishmen; and all who will may learn and use all occupations and arts whatsoever; or that all Irishmen may freely build ships of what burden they will, furnishing the same with artillery and all munitions at their pleasure. When a copy of these articles was given to Sir Robert Cecil, he wrote upon it 'Utopia/

25th November. THE PLAY OF ANTONIO'S REVENGE.

Mr. Marston hath written a play for the Children of Paul's called *The history of Antonio and Mellida*, the first part. This Antonio was the son of Duke Andrugio and loved Mellida the daughter of Piero, Duke of Venice. The two Dukes having gone to war, Piero was victorious and set a reward of 20,000 double pistolets upon the head of Andrugio and his son, which reward Andrugio himself claimed in person upon his own head, and at the end after many traverses the two Dukes were seemingly reconciled, and Antonio betrothed to Mellida. Note also the courtier Feliche, one that despiseth the Court and speaketh plainly at all occasions.

In the second part, entitled *Antonio's Revenge*^ Duke Piero by night causeth Andrugio to be poisoned and Feliche stabbed and hung in the chamber of Mellida, whereby her chastity is called into question. Then beginneth he to woo Andrugio's widow to be his wife, to which she consenteth, until by the ghost of Andrugio and her son Antonio, she learns of the truth. Pandupho, the father of Feliche, and Antonio now begin to plot vengeance on Piero. Mellida being brought to trial for her supposed in chastity is cleared of that charge, but being falsely told that Antonio is dead swooneth and dieth. Antonio to appease the ghost of his dead father slayeth Piero's little son Julio and sprinkleth the gore upon Andrugio's tomb. At the last they seize upon Piero, bind him in his chair and pluck out his tongue. Then they show him the body of his own son and stab him, whereat the ghost of Andrugio is satisfied.

27th November. THE EARL OF ESSEX.

Two days since, being Sunday, my Lady Essex came to the Court all in black, and all she wore was not valued at [^]5. She came to the Countess of Huntingdon's, who came not to her, but by a second means her desire was made known that it would please her to move her Majesty to give her leave to go see my Lord who she had heard had been the night before in great extremity. This was all she desired ; and answer was returned that she must attend her Majesty's pleasure by the Lords of her Council, and come no more to Court. Yesterday at night it was verily believed that the Earl should have been sent to the Tower ; 12 of the Guard were appointed to be in readiness, and it was imagined for that purpose ; but it fell out otherwise, and one of the Guard that gave it out hath had his coat taken from him, and is committed to prison. My Lord is now extreme ill of the stone, strangulation, and grinding of the kidneys, which takes from him his stomach and rest.

29th November. PROCEEDINGS IN THE STAR CHAMBER.

To-day, being Thursday, was a Star Chamber day when a public declaration was made by the Lords for the satisfaction of the world of the Earl of Essex's imprisonment. The ground of it was that certain slanderous libels have been cast abroad that touch her Sacred Majesty and her Council's proceedings. All the Lords of the Council spoke, much blaming the Earl's courses, and a commandment was added that none shall busy themselves in matters of state that concern them not; and for the libels if any hereafter do know the authors and will not reveal them they shall incur the like punishment and danger as the author himself, whosoever he is.

1st December. COURT NEWS.

^{fc} The declaration of the Lords in Star Chamber in open court of the Earl's misgovernment in Ireland, where all the errors and faults he committed were plainly set down by them, hath given all the world satisfaction of the just cause her Majesty had to proceed against him. To-morrow the Earl's household, being 160, are dispersed, and every man "to seek a new fortune; some few are retained to attend him where it will be her Majesty's will to send him. This is the greatest

downfall we have seen in our days, making us to see the vanity of the world.

My Lord Mountjoy must go into Ireland, but as yet it is not known in what sort. With him goes Sir George Carew to be Lord President of Munster, a worthy valiant gentleman that knows the country and is able to do her Majesty good service. He hath very good friends in Court.

My Lady of Northumberland and her lord are not yet come together. He once offered her £1,000 a year to live apart. She desired as much as she brought, which was £1,500, and now 'tis bruited he will give her but £500. Men lay most fault in her for this separation. The Earl himself and Sir Walter Raleigh are very great and inward friends.

11h December. A WITCH EXECUTED.

To-day a witch called Anne Kerke, that was arraigned before the Lord Anderson and other justices and then condemned, was executed at Tyburn. She was charged with many witcheries. At one time taking displeasure with a woman for not bidding her to her child's christening, she tormented the child twice or thrice a day in strange manner until the father with others went to Mother Gillams (that dwelleth on the Bankside), who told them that the child was forespoken, and that the witch had been (as indeed she was) twice with the mother of the child before they came home, and that for the child's recovery they should cut off a piece of the witch's coat with a pair of shears, and burn it together with the child's undercloth : which they did and the child accordingly was healed.

At another time this witch fell out with an innkeeper, and in revenge bewitched his only child so strangely as that by no means of physic which he could get it could be recovered ; but still it was from time to time tormented until it died. But before the death the father (finding no help by physic) went to a cunning man who told him that the cause of his child's death was one that was conversant in his house ; and (after promise made of not revealing the party) he showed him in a glass this witch Anne Kerke. After this he told his neighbourhood that she was a witch and had bewitched his child to death. Whereupon he going home fell sick and died.

Afterwards being brought before Sir Richard Martin, he having heard that a witch's hair could not be cut, commanded a sergeant to pull from her head ten or twelve of her hairs and try if he could cut them. The sergeant did so, and offering to cut them with a pair of barber's scissors, they turned round in his hand ; and the edges were so battered, turned, and quite spoiled as that they would not cut anything. Then the sergeant took the hair and did put it into the fire to burn it; but the fire flew from it, and the hair lay in the midst thereof unburnt.

10th December. A TRUCE WITH TYRONE.

On the 1st of the month the Earl of Ormond and Sir Geoffrey Fenton met with Tyrone and there acquainted him with a letter that they received from her Majesty concerning his receiving again into mercy. After some parleying, upon the next day, a cessation is concluded until the end of this present month.

15th December. THE EARL OF ESSEX'S SICKNESS.

It is noted that the Earl of Essex received the Communion last Sunday; afterwards he sent unto her Majesty his two patents as Master of the Horse and of the Ordnance, which she sent back again ; that of Earl Marshal he keeps and will during his life. My Lady Essex had leave yesterday to go to him, and so she did ; but found him so weak that there is little hope of his recovery.

14th December. THE STATE OF IRELAND.

The state of Ireland is now grown very perilous, for the arch-traitor affirms publicly that his conscience and the Catholic religion were the causes that carried him into this rebellion in which he will live and die. It is much feared therefore that if new forces be not speedily sent, the main blow to be struck for that kingdom is not far off. The companies are grown so weak that of the number of 2,800 assigned for the army at Navan there remains but 1,330 and of that number 200 or 300 might have been culled out for unserviceable. There are everywhere great deficiencies, partly by reason of the frauds of the commissaries of musters, partly also because great numbers are sick by their own disorder and the hardness of the climate and the ill-condition of a great portion of the victuals sent from England.

1599] THE EARL OF ESSEX'S ILLNESS

15th December. THE EARL OF ESSEX'S ILLNESS.

Yesterday, hearing the Earl of Essex was desperately sick, by her Majesty's command eight physicians of the best experience assembled and consulted what might speedily recover him to health ; who sent in writing their opinion to her Majesty subscribed by them, which was that *salus magis optanda quam speranda*. That these three things were required ; to have his mind quieted, that he might take rest; that he might have recreation ; that he might change the air, for they found his liver stopped and perished, and his entrails and guts exulcerated so that they could not tell what now to minister but general glisters to keep him clean within.

The Queen, understanding the state he was in, was very pensive and grieved, and sent Dr. James unto him with some broth. Her message was that he should comfort himself, and that she would, if she might with her honour, go to visit him ; and it was noted that she had water in her eyes when she spoke it. Some comfort it brought to the Earl, but it is thought and feared that it comes very late, for nature is decayed and he so feeble that to make his bed he is removed upon sheets and blankets. The Queen commanded he should be removed from that chamber he was in to my Lord Keeper's own chamber. This afternoon a general opinion is held that he cannot live many days, for he begins to swell, and he scours all black matter, as if the strength of nature were quite gone.

15th December. A NEW PLAY.

My Lord of Nottingham's men have a new play by Dekker called *The pleasant comedy of Old Fortunatus*, being the fable of Fortunatus, who was offered six gifts by Fortune, and choosing wealth, she gave a purse that should never be empty ; and how grievously he and his sons misused that gift.

24th December. BOISTEROUS WINDS.

Yesterday the wind blew west and by south, boisterous and great, where through the tops of many chimneys are overthrown, lead blown off churches, trees and barns blown down. A tilt boat from London going towards Gravesend was lost against Woolwich by wilfulness of the watermen rowing against an anchor : and of 30 persons, men and women, but n are saved.

28th December. COURT NEWS.

This Christmas the Chamberlain's n^en played at Court on the 26th and the Admiral's yesterday. The Queen hath graced the dancing and plays with her own presence, and played at cards in the Presence at primero with the Lord Treasurer, Mr. Secretary and the Lord North. The Court was great and full of Lords and Ladies, and her Majesty came to the Chapel. At Court upon the very white walls much villainy hath been written against Master Secretary.

29th December. A CAMBRIDGE CHRISTMAS PLAY.

At St. John's College in Cambridge they have a Christmas play called *The Return from Parnassus*, being a second part to that play which they had last year. In this play is shown the hard hap of needy scholars when they leave the University that are forced to spend their wits as sextons, or tutors to young gentlemen, or in the service of gulls. They conclude therefore to go to Rome or Rheims and there mend their state.

30th December. A DEFENCE OF DARRELL.

Some friend of Darrell hath published a little book called *The trial of Master Darrell*, or a collection of defences against allegations not yet suffered to receive convenient answer, which are intended to clear him from the imputation of teaching Somers and others to counterfeit possession of devils. Addeth thereto an epistle concerning Mr. Harsnett's treatise.

31st December. NEW PLAYS AT THE ROSE.

The Lord Admiral's players have played these new plays at the Rose since Midsummer : *All Fools but the Fool* (by Chapman) ; *The Gentle Craft* (by Dekker) ; *The Stepmother's Tragedy* (by Chettle and Dekker) ; *Bear a Brain* (by Dekker) ; *Page of Plymouth* (by Dekker and Jonson) ; *The Poor Man's Paradise* (by Haughton) ; *Robert the Second, King of Scots* (by Chettle, Dekker and Jonson) ; *Tristram of Lionesse* ; *Sir John Oldcastle* (by Drayton, Hathaway, Munday and Wilson) ; *Patient Grissel* (by Chettle, Dekker and Haughton) ; *Cox of Cullumpton* (by Day and Haughton) ; *Henry Richmond*, the 2nd part (by Wilson) ; *Thomas Merry, or Beech's Tragedy* (by Day and Haughton) ; *Fortunatus* (by Dekker).

THESE BOOKS ALSO SET FORTH ANNO 1599.

WIT'S THEATRE OF THE LITTLE WORLD.'

Mr. Robert Allott hath compiled from the ancient writers a book entitled, *The Theatre of the Little World*, wherein we may behold the inward and outward parts of man lively figured in his actions and behaviours, which he dedicateth to Mr' Bodenhams that wrote *Politeuphuia* two years ago. Noteth that if any shall think his work perfunctory and idle because it is but a collection of the flowers of antiquities and histories, yet doth it comprehend those seven persons which have ever been thought most worthy subjects to be written of, as Kings, Knights, Bishops, Judges, Magistrates, Husbands in their houses and Religious men in their churches.

' DIET'S DRY DINNER.'

A book by Mr. Henry Buttes, Fellow of Corpus Christi College in Cambridge, entitled *Diets dry dinner*, wherein are set forth the properties of things commonly used for food, giving on the one page their qualities, use and harm, seasons, and for whom most suitable to be used, and on the other page a story of the same for use at table talk. Noteth of garlic that it is of special use for seamen as an excellent preservative against all infection proceeding from the pump and the tainted meats which mariners are forced to eat: it pacifieth also the disposition to vomit, caused by the roughness of the sea. Of hares' flesh, it is a received opinion that it procureth beauty, fresh colour, and cheerful countenance for a sevennight space, inso-much as the Italians have a byword, which speaketh thus of a fair man ; ' He hath eaten a hare.' The partridge, saith he, is so venerious that the cock opposed to the hen on the windy side, she conceiveth through the wind that blows from him. The oyster though a headless fish is yet passing toothsome; it is engendered of mere mire, or mud inclining to corruption, of the sea froth or spume which cleaveth upon fish : it is unseasonable in all months that have not the letter R in their name, because it is then venerious. For tobacco, noteth that we are not

beholden to the Spaniards, for that our English Ulysses, renowned Sir Walter Raleigh, a man admirably excellent in Navigation, of Nature's privy council, and infinitely read in the wide book of the world, hath both far fetched it and dear bought it, and since it came in request there hath been *magnus fumi questus and fumi-totndulus* is the best epithet for an apothecary.

'THE MANSION OF MAGNANIMITY.'

There is published by Mr. Richard Crompton a book entitled *The Mansion of Magnanimity*, dedicated to my Lord of Essex. Herein is shown the strength of this realm both by nature, and situation, by her Majesty's happy government and honourable Councillors ; with the examples of divers noblemen who have adventured their lives in defence of their country ; and how we ought to beware of sedition amongst ourselves. Addeth a note of divers laws that concern disloyal subjects. Noteth in an oration to be made by the General before battle what great miseries and calamities happened to this nation by the hard dealings of William, Duke of Normandy, when he conquered this land ; how that there was no cruelty, no misery, no servitude or bondage which could be devised but he afflicted them therewith ; and shall we look for any other if our enemies should prevail ?

A BOOK AGAINST PLAYS.

Dr. Rainolds that was made Master of Corpus Christi College in Oxford put forth a book called *The overthrow of stage plays*, being by way of controversy with Dr. Gager, wherein he goes to prove that it is not only unlawful to be an actor but also a beholder of those vanities.

'THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM.'

A little book of songs and sonnets by Mr. Shakespeare entitled *The Passionate Pilgrim*.

WEEVER'S 'EPIGRAMS.'

A book of *Epigrams in the oldest cut and newest Fashion* by John Weever, divided into seven weeks.

2nd January. NEW YEAR'S GIFTS.

At the New Year many of the Court have given her Majesty gifts of divers sorts, jewels, kirtles, mantles, petticoats, ruffs, and other garments, pots of green ginger, marchpanes, perfumed gloves, and all kinds of devices; and some also offer money in gold to the sum of more than £750. And to her courtiers and servants the Queen hath given presents in gilt plate, 4,200 ozs. and more.

\$tb January. COURT NEWS.

The Queen is in very good health and comes much abroad these holidays, for almost every night she is in the Presence to see the Ladies dance the old and new country dances with the tabor and pipe. There was an exceedingly rich New Year's gift presented, which as it were in a cloud no man knowing how; it is neither received nor rejected. It comes from the poor Earl. His friends do hope that he shall be removed to his own house or to Mr. Controller's. He begins now to recover, for he is able to sit up and to eat at a table. His Lady comes every morning unto him by 7, and stays till 6, which is said to be the full time limited for her abode there. The Ladies, his sisters, my Lady Walsingham, nor his son, have no liberty to go to him as yet. Many of the ministers that made public prayers for him are commanded to silence; some indeed foolishly forgot themselves, their doubtful speeches tending to sedition.

Mr. Secretary hath disposed great and many New Year's gifts this year in Court. The Queen's favour increases towards him, so careful is he of her business and service; and indeed the whole weight of the State lies upon him. Some say he doth all good offices towards the Earl, but her Majesty's indignation cannot yet be removed.

7th January. PLAYERS AT COURT.

These Christmas holidays at Court the Lord Chamberlain's men played twice, as also the Lord Admiral's, who showed *Old*

Fortunatus and *The Shoemaker's holiday*; and for the former Dekker wrote a new beginning and ending in praise of the Queen. 'Are you then travelling to the temple of Eliza?' quoth one. To which the other answereth, 'Even to her temple are my feeble limbs travelling. Some call her Pandora; some Gloriana, some Cynthia: some Delphcebe, some Astraea: all by several names to express several loves; yet all those names make but one celestial body, as all those loves meet to create but one soul.'

nth January. A FENCER HANGED.

Henry Adlington, a fencer, was hanged without the bars of Aldgate for killing a man there, and after hanged in chains on the Mile's End.

12th January. ALLEYN'S NEW PLAYHOUSE.

Alleyn now prepareth to build a new playhouse in Redcross Street, with the favour of her Majesty, who was well content with his playing this last Christmas, and of my Lord Admiral.

'THE PRESERVATION OF KING HENRY THE SEVENTH.'

A certain unknown author hath a poetical work called, *The first book of the Preservation of King Henry the Seventh*, compiled in English rhythmical hexameters chiefly from Mr. Grafton's *Chronicle*, being dedicated to the Queen's Majesty. This book is prefaced with an Epistle to the right honourable, worshipful, gentle and learned readers in commendation of hexameters, because that these hexameters and pentameters in English are misliked of many, even of some accounted learned doctors and linguists: as for the plain rhythm, his books are stuffed with lines of prose with a rhythm in the end, which every fiddler or piper can make upon a theme given. This true kind of verse, declareth the author, will bring unto us four commodities; it will enrich our speech with good and significant words; it will bring delight and pleasure to the skilful reader when he sees them formally compiled; it will encourage and learn the good and godly students that affect poetry and are naturally inclined thereunto to make the like; it will direct a true *idioma*, and will teach true orthography. For as gold surpasseth lead, so the hexameters surpass rhythm prose.

THE AUTHOR TO His PRINTER.

Print with a good letter, this book, and carefully Printer :
 Print each word legibil, not a word nor a syllable alter :
 Keep points, and commas, periods, the parenthesis observe;
 My credit and thy report to defend, both safely to conserve.

COURT NEWS.

The Earl of Essex recovers; his gift is not accepted in Court for the Queen is still very angry with him ; 'tis said that he shall be removed either to the Lord Archbishop's or to the Tower. The Lady Rich earnestly follows her desire to have leave to go see him ; she writes to her Majesty many letters, sends many jewels and presents. Her letters are read, her presents received, but no leave granted. The Lady Leicester sent the Queen a rich New Year's gift which was very well taken. The Lady Northumberland is in Court; there hath been unkindness between her and the Earl, her husband. She spoke with the Queen, complained of the little means she had to live, and besought her Majesty's favour. The Earl of Northumberland is a perpetual courtier, and familiar with Sir Walter Raleigh at cards.

14th January. Two PROCLAMATIONS MADE.

Two proclamations were to-day made. The first is for publication of the Commission under the Great Seal of England for avoiding of the trouble and charges that grow by concealment and that subjects may compound for security of their estates from her Majesty for a perpetual quiet to them and their posterities.

The second is for the due observation of fish days, suppressing of unnecessary number of alehouses/and for the better execution of the late act for punishment of rogues, vagabonds and beggars. Herein it is noted that after the late statutes for the suppressing and punishing rogues and vagabonds they were for a time greatly diminished, and idleness, thefts, and other insolencies and disorders much avoided ; but as soon as through the negligence and remissness of justices and other offices the laws were not put in due execution, many great enormities and disorders began forthwith to incumber the happy, quiet and good government of the Realm, which are likely daily more and more to grow if

some speedy remedy be not employed in time. Wherefore high constables and other head officers are straitly commanded once in every month to call before them the inferior officers, to inquire how the laws and statutes have been observed and to admonish those in whom any default or negligence hath been found. Moreover those justices through whose negligence or connivancy these offences shall be continued, shall receive such condign punishment as to the quality of their offences and contempt shall appear most fit and convenient. It is further commanded that an abstract of the statutes shall be read publicly at every Quarter Sessions and once every quarter at least in every parish church by the parson.

16th January. CONTRIBUTIONS FROM THE LAWYERS.

Because of her Majesty's great need in these Irish affairs, letters have been severally addressed to many of the lawyers requiring contributions from them for the service whereby her Majesty shall make a judgment of their affection, and declaring that the lawyers especially, to whom God hath given more than ordinary understanding, will see how necessary it is that this wicked rebellion should be by all due courses suppressed. These letters have been sent to one hundred and thirty eight of them demanding in all more than .£2,000.

19th January. RECUSANTS IN LONDON.

This day 16 priests and 4 laymen were removed out of divers prisons in and about London and despatched towards Wisbeach, whereof one is a Bishop of Ireland and another a Franciscan Friar of the Order of the Capuchins. This man wore his friar's weed all the way he went, a thing not seen in England these many years.

20th January. THE AMBASSADOR'S COMPLAINT FROM PARIS.

Sir Henry Neville, the ambassador in Paris, reporteth that these late alterations in England are much talked of throughout Christendom. As for himself he would be glad to return, for the burden is too heavy for his purse by repair of Englishmen to whom he cannot shut his gate, so that sometimes he hath 12 or 16 of them at his table. Noteth what idols we make of ambassadors here in England when scant courtesy is shown them over there.

22nd January. A BOOK CONCERNING FISH AND FRUIT.

There is come forth a book called *Certain experiments concerning fish and fruity* practised by Mr. John Taverner. Showeth the proper ways of making a pond of fish together with a discourse of their several kinds and natures ; also the manner of planting and growing fruit trees.

24th January. COURT NEWS.

My Lady Egerton died three days since; and the Lord Keeper doth sorrow more than the wisdom of so great a man ought to do. He keeps private, and it is thought he will not come abroad this term. The Queen sent to comfort him, and to remind him that the public service must be preferred before private. Besides he is greatly discontented that his house is made a prison of so long continuance, for the Earl of Essex hath remained there now 17 weeks. My Lord is well recovered ; and the world now attend what shall become of him.

2nd February. THE CROSS IN CHEAPSIDE.

Of late the ancient cross that stands in the midst of Cheapside was taken down and the Lord Mayor had an intention to set up some other device there ; which when the Queen heard of it, she was greatly displeased that so ancient a monument should be so defaced, and hath expressly ordered that since the monument has been repaired the cross shall be set up again as it formerly stood.

THE EARL'S PICTURE.

Some foolish idle-headed ballad maker of late hath caused many of the Earl of Essex's pictures to be printed on horseback, with all his titles of honour, all his service, and two verses underneath that gives him exceeding praise for wisdom, honour and worth ; that heaven and earth approve it, God's elected ; with such words as hath occasioned the calling of them in.

4th February. DELAYS IN THE COURT OF ADMIRALTY.

Many complaints have been made both by Englishmen and by the ambassadors and subjects of other Princes of the great and intolerable delays in suits depending in the Court of Admiralty, which happeneth by reason of the prohibitions granted forth from the Courts of the Queen's Bench and the Common

Pleas. Hereby the honour of her Majesty, the justice of the realm, and the safety of merchants using traffic with those countries is in question; for by the often granting of such prohibitions the pursuit of causes is so tedious and chargeable to the complainants that either they are enforced to give over their suits or else to spend far more in charges than their principal amounts unto, oftentimes to their utter undoing and to the great slander of justice. Mr. Sergeant Yelverton, Mr. Attorney, Mr. Solicitor and Mr. Francis Bacon are therefore instructed to meet and consider how such prohibitions ought to be awarded.

DESERTERS FROM IRELAND.

The Mayor and officers of the ports adjoining to Ireland are straitly ordered that if any soldiers come in ships from Ireland without passports, they are to be committed to gaol. And for such as show passports, if they be sick or maimed they shall be suffered to pass, but if they be able men their passports shall be sent to the Council, for there is a new and more straight charge given to the Lord Deputy that no private captain ought to give a passport to any soldier but such as are appointed by the State or the Provincial Governors. Such able soldiers shall be imprested anew and sent back with the next shipping. Especial care also shall be taken that such of these soldiers as give forth slanderous speeches to discourage others and cover their lewdness in shifting away shall be committed to prison.

10th February. WILL KEMP'S WAGER.

Will Kemp the clown hath wagered that he will dance from London to Norwich, and this morning before 7 of the clock is set forward from the Lord Mayor's towards the Mayor of Norwich, accompanied by Thomas Sly his taborer and George Sprat that is appointed for his overseer. At his departure many gave him bowed sixpences and groats, blessing him with hearty prayers and God-speeds. Through Whitechapel, Mile End and Stratford Bow he passed with great throngs of people accompanying him ; and here he rested for a while from dancing but had small rest from those that would have urged him to drinking. Thence they went on to Stratford Langton and so to Ilford where the people would have had him drink carouses in the great spoon. From Ilford he set forward by moonshine,

dancing to within a quarter of a mile of Romford, where a gentleman of London alighting from his horse would have no nay but that he should leap into his saddle and so to his inn, where he resteth from his first day's morrice.

THE LORD MOUNTJOY.

A few days since the Lord Mountjoy, her Majesty's Lord Deputy in Ireland, set forth from London. Amongst many matters delivered him in his instructions, he is enjoined to plant garrisons in the heart of the countries of the capital rebels which shall be of such condition as they shall not only serve for diversion by making good the places of their residence, but also be able to sally out and make continual incursions. It is to be feared that my Lord will be much delayed in his journeys by reason of the present great frosts which make the ways exceeding dangerous.

14th "February. THE EARL OF ESSEX.

Yesterday it was expected that the Earl of Essex should have been called to the Star Chamber, and preparation was made for it in the Star Chamber, both for his diet and a place to stand in. Multitudes of people assembled to have seen or heard his trial; but by Mr. Secretary's care it was hindered, for he took a very submissive letter to the Queen and did all the good offices he could to remove her Majesty's resolution of having him called to the Star Chamber. Mr. Secretary hath won much honour and love by it, for he manifestly hath not been so adverse to the Earl as it is supposed; it is her Majesty who was wounded by the Earl's contemptuous courses and is not easily to be satisfied.

KEMP'S DANCE.

After resting two days at Romford, being much thronged by the townsmen and Londoners that came hourly to visit him, Kemp set forward again and reached Burntwood, whence he was fain to steal away by moonlight from those that would follow him. Yet do what he could there were above fifty that would needs trudge after him through thick and thin when they heard his tabor.

17th February. THE ARCHDUKE'S SECRETARY.

There is newly landed at Dover out of Flanders the Secretary of the Archduke and the Infanta, sent hither unto her Majesty.

The Queen hath signified both in regard of the quality of the gentleman and the good entertainment shown to her servant that was lately sent thither, that he shall be well used and lodged in the house of Mr. Alderman Banning, who shall have a care to see him accommodated of bedding, napery, household stuff, and other things necessary for him and his train, and to cause also a good and sufficient diet to be provided for him, the charge whereof shall be defrayed by her Majesty. At his landing on the Tower Wharf he shall be attended by Sir John Peyton, Governor of the Tower.

21st February. THE EARL OF ESSEX.

My Lord of Essex continues still at York House, all his friends awaiting his liberty, which is not yet granted ; for her Majesty's displeasure, though it was somewhat appeased, yet now and then it appears as bitter as it was ; for some or other hath told her that the world thinks my Lord's not coming to the Star Chamber was only for want of matter to proceed against him. Beside the libellers cease not from writing. No man can yet set down the time of the Earl's removing from the place where he is, but he is very well and merry.

2yd February. KEMP'S DANCE.

Kemp and his fellows are now come to Bury, which they reached yesterday in the afternoon at what time the Lord Chief Justice entered at another gate of the town, when the wondering multitude left the streets where he passed to gape at Kemp. The throng of them was so great that Kemp was seven times stayed ere he could recover his inn.

2\$th February. A PREACHING FRIAR.

This day one Campbell a friar that is imprisoned in the Marshalsea preached a sermon whereat 22 men and 26 women were present, who were all taken, but some afterwards released on bail. This man is now committed to close prison, and the keeper is commanded to take away his friar-like weeds.

THE EARL OF ESSEX.

The Earl of Essex is little spoken of at Court, Only a mislike taken that my Lady Leicester (his mother), the Earl of Southampton, and many others of his friends have been in a house

that looks into York Garden where he uses to walk, and they have saluted each other out of a window. The Lady Rich is commanded to keep her house, because, 'tis said, that by her means certain copies of a letter she writ to her Majesty are published abroad.

26th February. A SAYING CONCERNING THE QUEEN.

'A certain Walloon that is employed about the affairs of the Infanta with her Highness has sent such a despatch of the person, riches, greatness and majesty of the Queen of England as is like to make him for very anger eat one meal a day the faster. This man declared that he was shrewdly amazed when he saw the Queen's fashion ; ' for,' says he, ' the Infanta is *bontif* (which is as much to say of a good mild nature), but *par Duu, cette Reine est extrlmement sage, et a des yeux Urriblts. Oh, che grandtza !* '

yd March. AN AMBASSADOR FROM THE ARCHDUKE.

Verreyken, the Secretary of the Archduke, is come to London to consider of some proposal of peace. It is believed that his speeches have tended to show the desire of the Archduke, as Duke of Burgundy, to have her Majesty's amity, and to revive the ancient league between England and Burgundy. He has no full authority to conclude, but only by way of discourse to declare what by the Spaniards may be propounded and to hear what her Majesty will propound. He had audience a week ago when compliments passed between her Majesty and him. To-day Sir Walter Raleigh is appointed to accompany him to Westminster to see the tombs and singularities of that place.

Yesterday the Queen did that which usually she doth not. Being Sunday, and a very fair morning, she went privately abroad in my Lord Chamberlain's coach, none with her but my Lady Warwick, Sir John Stanhope, Sir Edward Carey and Mr. Greville. The weather hath been so foul this past month that she could not go abroad before ; but ere she could return back it was commonly known.

KEMP'S DANCE.

Kemp is now come to Hingham, having been delayed for some days at Bury by reason of the great fall of snow last week.

At Rockland, when he desired to see the host of his inn, he would in no wise be spoken with till he had shifted himself from his working day's suit. Then being armed at all points, from cap to codpiece, his black shoes shining and made straight with copper buckles of the best, his garters in the fashion and every garment fitting correm-squandam (which was his own word), he enters the hall with his bonnet in his hand and began to cry out, ' O Kemp, dear Master Kemp, you are even as welcome is, as, as—thou art even as welcome as the Queen's best greyhound.'

Having rested him well, Kemp began to take his course for Hingham whither mine honest host of Rockland must needs be his guide, but he had not followed two fields but he lies all along and cries after Kemp to come back and speak with him. So Kemp coming to him, ' Dancer,' quoth he, ' if thou dance a' God's name, God speed thee : I cannot follow thee afoot farther, but adieu good dancer, God speed thee if thou dance a' God's name.'

8th March. SIR THOMAS WINGFIELD'S COMPLAINTS.

Sir Thomas Wingfield that saved the remnants of the army after the mischance at Armagh in August '98 is now in London. He complaineth in bitter terms that his pay, amounting to over a thousand pounds, is withheld from him, and because that a mighty one distasted of that service he hath long been put off the Queen's pay, and his reputation brought in question in every alehouse.

yb March. THE NEW PLAYHOUSE PROHIBITED.

Upon complaint from my Lord Willoughby and other gentlemen in the parish of St. Giles without Cripplegate the Council have required the Justices of Middlesex to take order that Alley's new playhouse be stayed.

THE LORD MOUNTJOY AT DUBLIN.

From Ireland it is reported that the Lord Mountjoy arrived at Dublin on the 27th of last month, and next day took the Sword. Tyrone continueth still in Munster passing from one county to another without impediment. Since the middle of the month he and the Earl of Desmond have burn'ed 220 towns and villages in the county belonging to the Lord Barry in revenge that he will not sort himself with the traitors.

COURT NEWS.

All this week the Lords have been in London, and pass away the time in feasting and plays : for Verreyken dined upon Wednesday with my Lord Treasurer who made him a royal dinner. Upon Thursday my Lord Chamberlain feasted him, and there in the afternoon his players acted *Sir John Oldcastle* to his great contentment. To-day he was received at Court, and all places where he passed through full of people; the Presence Chamber full and brave, especially of ladies. In the Privy Chamber he had audience and took his leave of her Majesty who was exceeding brave and rich. He returned to the Council Chamber accompanied with my Lord Harry Seymour, where he had a collation. To him came all the Lords, one by one in degree, to bid him farewell and had some private speech with him ; and so he departed, Sir Walter Ralegh bringing him to his coach.

There was expectation all the week that my Lord of Essex should have come to his own house, but it is not known why it is stayed. This reason is conjectured ; that the great Ladies Leicester, Southampton, Northumberland and Rich, assembled themselves at Essex House to receive him, which hindered it at that time. He hath his health well again, and is much troubled at the indiscretion of his friends and servants, which makes him by their tattle to suffer the more.

KEMP REACHETH NORWICH.

Kemp hath now come to Norwich where he abideth, in great good cheer. He reached the city five days ago, but stayed his morris a little before St. Giles' gate, procrastinating his dance through the city until Saturday last (7th), when he returned without the city and began afresh. He entered in at St. Stephen's gate where one Thomas Gilbert, in name of all the rest of the citizens, gave him a friendly welcome. Passing the gates, whiffers made him way through the throng of the people, and with great labour he got through the narrow press into the market place, where on the cross, ready prepared, stood the city waits which with wind instruments, viol and violin and voice not a little refreshed him. Passing by the market place on he went towards the Mayor's, leaping over the churchyard wall at

St. John's and getting so into Master Mayor's gates a nearer way. And here is he plentifully entertained with good cheer by Mr. Mayor and his bountiful brethren, and many knights and ladies and gentlemen. The Mayor gave him £5 in Elizabeth angels, and besides 40s. yearly during his life, making him also a freeman of the merchant venturers. The measure of his jump is to be seen in the Guildhall at Norwich, where his buskins that he then wore and danced in from London thither stand equally divided nailed on the wall.

10th March. DISORDERLY SOLDIERS FROM WALES.

Great disorders are reported amongst the soldiers from Wales, who have been ready not only oftentimes to mutiny, but divers of them are run away, and some have taken their apparel with them ; and generally the choice of the men out of the Welsh counties is so bad as it should seem they were picked out to disburden the counties of so many idle, vagrant and loose persons, rather than for their ability and aptness to do service.

12th March. DEFIANT SEAMEN.

The Mayor of Dartmouth being instructed by the Council to deliver to the master a Dutch ship called the *Jonas* of Hamburg, which was taken by Captain Anthony Crocker of the *Refusal*, went aboard her with certain officers of the town and the Council's officer. Hereupon 30 of the company of the *Refusal*, armed with rapiers and poniards, declared that they would keep possession by force and kill any officer who set hands on them to remove them, and although they were required in her Majesty's name to lay aside their weapons and depart peacefully, yet they refused.

15th March. COURT NEWS.

Sir Walter Ralegh, ill pleased to see nothing done for him, within two or three days goes out of town with his wife and family to the West country. My Lord Chamberlain is very sick at Drayton, being seized with an apoplexy. My Lord Southampton is in very good hope to kiss the Queen's hand before his *Going Back* into Ireland, Mr. Secretary is his good friend and attends it; his horses and stuff are gone before. By her Majesty's express command, my Lady Leicester, Lord and Lady

Southampton, Mr. GreviUe, Mr. Antony Bacon are all removed from Essex House, and this day my Lord is looked for there to remain with two keepers, Sir Dru Drury and Sir Richard Berkeley, and none to come and speak with him, but with her Majesty's leave.

18th March. A PROCLAMATION CONCERNING GOLD AND SILVER.

The Queen hath caused proclamation to be made that because of late years coin, plate and bullion of silver and gold have been more abundantly conveyed out of this realm than in any former times by reason that the laws formerly made are not observed. It is now commanded that the mayor and bailiffs in seaports shall take oath of the merchants and masters of ships accordingly.

20th March. A HISTORY OF THE TURKS.

Mr. Robert Carr of the Middle Temple hath translated from the French and Italian tongues *The Mahumetan or Turkish History*, wherein in three books he treateth of the origin of the Turks and of the four Empires that issued out of the superstitious sect of Mahumet; of their conquests and the succession of the house of Ottoman; of the wars and siege of Malta which Saliman the Great made; to which is added a discourse of the wars of Cyprus, what time Selimus the Second took from the Venetians the possession of that Island, and a small discourse of the causes of the greatness of the Turkish Empire.

21st March. THE EARL OF ESSEX.

About 8 o'clock last night my Lord of Essex came to his own house, where he is very private. Sir Richard Berkeley only is appointed to be his guardian who hath all the keys of the house in his custody and his servant is porter. He lies in the next chamber to the Earl and none is to be admitted to speak with him but with the Queen's leave. Her Ladyship doth come in the day time unto him but not otherwise, and all are removed out of the house but such as ordinarily must attend the Earl for his diet and chamber.

22nd March. A PETITION FOR THE NEW PLAYHOUSE.

The inhabitants of Finsbury in the parish of St. Giles Cripple-gate have petitioned the Council that the building of Alley's

A PETITION FOR THE NEW PLAYHOUSE [22ND MAR.

playhouse may proceed, seeing that the place appointed standeth very tolerable, near the fields and so far distant from any place of account that none can be annoyed thereby; and besides he is contented to give a very liberal portion of money weekly towards the relief of the poor.

2yd March. SNOW.

To-day, being Easter day, it snowed and was extreme cold.

25th March. AN OUTRAGE IN THE CITY.

Of late Sir Edward Baynham and other disordered persons and captains in his company committed a foul outrage, enterprising to beat the watches in the City, for which they are committed to prison by the Lord Mayor. By the direction of the Council they shall answer this misdemeanour in the Star Chamber.

28th March. A PROCLAMATION AGAINST WOAD.

There is a proclamation issued forbidding the breaking and tilling of very fertile ground for the sowing of woad, for private and inordinate gain.

1st April. A PLAYHOUSE PREVENTED.

This day Mr. John Wolfe the stationer was called before the justices of the peace because that he hath begun to erect a playhouse in Nightingale Lane near East Smithfield contrary to the proclamation and orders set down in the Court of Star Chamber. He is bound in recognizance in the sum of £40 not to proceed any further in the same unless he shall procure sufficient warrant from the Lords of the Council.

yd April. COURT NEWS.

' My Lord Chamberlain came to Court but is removed to London; he is still not very well. Meanwhile at Court they begin to dispose of his places and to make suit for them. Upon Sunday last Dr. Andrews made a strange sermon at Court; his text was the 20th chapter of St. John, the 23rd verse, touching the forgiveness of sins upon earth. He said that contrition, without confession and absolution, was not sufficient; that the ministers had the two keys of power and knowledge delivered unto them, that whose sins soever they remitted upon earth should be remitted in Heaven. The Court is full of it, for such

doctrine is not usually taught here. My Lord of Essex is very private at his own house, and little speech of him in Court. The Lords now meet at my Lord Treasurer's about the despatch of the Commissioners to Emden, who are to be there by the 15th; the Lord Bishop of London, Mr. Herbert and Dr. Parkins attend.

4th April. THE BISHOP OF LONDON.

The Bishop of London takes 40 men with him, whereof 20 shall wear chains. He takes 20 or 30 tun of beer, 6 tun of wine for his provisions, and great store of plate, some out of the Jewel House by her Majesty's command. It is likely that he will furnish himself very pontifically of all things for his journey, for her Majesty told him he must keep a bountiful house.

MORE SNOW.

Since the snow on Easter Sunday, it hath remained extreme cold and to-day there was more snow.

8th April. LEVIES FROM THE CITY.

The Lord Mayor is required to take up men for the Irish service to the number of 200 to take the place of those that are deficient at the port of embarking, partly by the choice of insufficient men, partly by sickness, but especially by the evil disposition of many lewd and dissolute persons that are run away. No new charge shall be imposed upon the City hereby, the charges of conduct, arming and apparel being defrayed by her Majesty. These men shall be taken from those that may well be spared from the City and the Liberties by reason of their idle and disorderly life, but nevertheless they shall be able and fit men to be employed in the service, being known not to be common rogues and vagabonds or mutinous persons.

ALLEYN'S PLAYHOUSE.

The Council now permit the building of Alleyn's new playhouse to go forward without further let.

10th April. The SELLING OF GAME.

The Council have written to the Lord Mayor, as at sundry times in the past, concerning the preservation of pheasants and partridges, provisions not meet for common persons nor to be openly sold by poulters by reason of the great scarcity of

them. Now again they are so ordinarily uttered to the poulters in the City and suburbs by those that are poachers (as they are termed) and stealers that the game is exceedingly destroyed about her Majesty's houses, and so great scarcity that she can neither have pleasure abroad by hawking nor sufficient provision for her diet, nor any noblemen nor gentlemen be well served of them. Likewise the orders prescribed for the preserving of field rabbits, that none should be sold till they are of bigness to be taken in a hay, have been utterly neglected. The Lord Mayor shall therefore call before him all buyers and sellers of poultry and take bonds of them not to sell or buy pheasants or partridges at any time, nor rabbits until they be of meet bigness, which is usually about the 6th of June.

nth April. A SUICIDE.

One Dorrington, a rich man, to-day went up to St. Sepulchre's steeple and threw himself over the battlement, and broke his neck. There was found a paper sealed about him with this superscription; 'Lord save my soul and I will praise Thy Name.'

12th April. COURT NEWS.

My Lord of Essex hath a little more liberty in his own house, for Sir Richard Berkeley lies underneath him, but the gates are closed and nobody hath access unto him. My Lady, his wife, is a humble suitor to her Majesty by the Lords that she will be pleased to let her live in the house with her husband because my Lady Walsingham, her mother, is going to Barn Elms. My Lord often walks upon his open leads and in his garden with his wife, now he, now she, reading the one to the other.

15th April. 'THE STRANGE FORTUNES OF Two EXCELLENT PRINCES.'

Breton hath written a prose tale called *The Strange fortunes of two excellent princes*, in their lives and loves to their equal ladies in all the titles of true honour.

17th April. NEWS FROM IRELAND.

From Ireland comes news that the Lord Deputy hath a purpose to draw in person to the Newry and so higher to Armagh, thereby to entangle Tyrone by diversion whilst the

forces that are now to be sent to Lough Foyle do make good their landing there. The headstrong humours of some of the rebels now seem to be somewhat abated, and in Leinster some capital men seek for pardon who before were obstinate traitors. There is great scarcity of victuals and munition, but since the coming of the Lord Deputy the army is drawn to hope for better measure hereafter so that their minds are better fashioned to follow the service with cheerfulness and resolution.

19th April. THE EARL OF ORMOND TREACHEROUSLY TAKEN.

The Earl of Ormond hath been treacherously captured by the rebels in Ireland. It is reported that he with the Earl of Thomond and Sir George Carew, President of Munster, had appointed to parley with a notorious rebel by name Onie McRory. When they came to the parley the Earl had but 17 with him unarmed except for swords, but the rebel had 500 foot and 20 horse. For an hour they spake together idly and nothing was concluded, but in the meantime the rebels left their standing and so mingled themselves with my Lord of Ormond's party that they stood environed as men in a fair. Hereupon the Earl of Thomond advertised his Lordship and willed him to be gone. Wherewith as he was turning his horse they seized upon him and pulled him down, but Sir George and the Earl of Thomond being strongly mounted brake from them without any other hurt save that the Earl of Thomond received a pike in the back. The Earl's horsemen were far dispersed and talking with particular rebels, but as soon as the alarm was raised every man ran away without looking behind him.

22nd April. KEMP'S DANCE.

Kemp hath written a book of his dance to Norwich called *Kemfs Nine Days' Wonder*, in answer to the lying ballad-mongers. Acknowledgeth that he put out some money to have threefold gain at his return, whereof some respected their promise and sent the treble worth, others at first sight have paid him, but the greater number he cannot see nor will they willingly be found.

23rd April. THE GARTER FEAST.

The Feast of St. George was solemnised with more than wonted care in regard of Monsieur Le Chatre being here, and

other gallant French that accompanied him. There were 13 Knights of the Order present, a very great number of Ladies, and a great show of noblemen's servants. No new knights are chosen at this time. The entertainment of the French in Court is very great and magnificent. Shortly Monsieur Le Chatre will be gone to Windsor to be for the French King installed; he keeps a great house at Alderman Banning's upon his own charge. My Lord of Essex having asked the Queen's pleasure whether, because of the statutes of the Order, he should wear his robes on St. George's day in his dining chamber, or else privately in his bed chamber, or have dispensation not to wear them at all, was given leave to celebrate the Feast by himself. His Lady hath yet no leave to live with him for altogether.

A TOWN BURNT.

Two days since a most lamentable accident hath happened in the county of Cambridge, where the most part of the town of Gamlingay is burnt, seventy-six houses with divers barns and stacks of corn being suddenly consumed to the great extremity of the poor inhabitants there.

A BOOK OF STRANGE MIRACLES.

There is come forth a book called, *The Spanish Mandeville of miracles*, translated from the Spanish of Anthonio de Torquemada, collected from many authors and full of strange and pleasant histories. Herein in six treatises are contained many things worthy of admiration. In the first containeth that which Nature hath wrought contrary to her common and ordinary course : in the second are certain properties and virtues of springs, rivers and lakes, with some opinions touching terrestrial Paradise, and the four rivers that issue from thence : the third entreateth of visions, fancies, spirits, ghosts, hags, enchanters, witches and familiars: the fourth discourseth what fortune and chance is, and wherein they differ, what luck, felicity, happiness and destiny is, and what the influence of the heavenly bodies: the fifth is a description of the septentrional countries which are near and under the North Poje and of the lengthening and shortening of the days and nights until they come to be six months : the sixth containeth sundry wonderful

things that are in the septentrional regions worthy of admiration.

24th April. A MISHAP AT HAMPTON.

To-day one Richard Chips was indicted for that whilst he was steering a barge drawn by three horses at Hampton, he had wilfully handled his barge to overset a boat in which Mr. Richard Nightingale, his wife and her servant were being rowed, and they cast into the water.

30th April. GENERAL NEWS.

It is said that Mr. Secretary affects the peace because he likes not the profession of war which keeps the Queen poor, and also because he will keep up his father's reputation who, long before his death, sang no other song than peace. Divers of the Council are doubtful lest the common people grow weary of impositions and fall into disorder, because the best sort murmur underhand that a good peace might be got, if the Queen were well advised. Some say that many journeys have been made in vain and that they would be glad to have peace or open war ; besides this noise of the Flemings' prosperity in the Indies has set our nation so in a flame as rather than be barred from going to sea for spoil (to which the youth of this country is given) they would care not what subsidies they gave or promised. If peace may be had upon good conditions, all will be glad of it ; if not the Queen will make this benefit of it that her people will see that she is not obstinate and will now provide for the contrary ; which pretext shall save the Council at the next Parliament which will be about Michaelmas.

2nd May. THE FRENCH KING'S MISTRESS.

From Paris it is reported that the French King hath been much troubled to retrieve a promise that he made in writing under his hand unto Mademoiselle D'Entragues, his mistress, to marry her if she proved with child within six months after he enjoyed her. For a while she was very resolute to keep it for justification of her honour, that she yielded not to him upon any base consideration ; likewise for a time she refused him her company, pretending that she wad so enjoined by her confessor. But since both honour and conscience have yielded to profit ;

she hath delivered up the writing and the King must give her a pension of 6,000 crowns a year, and to each of her parents 4,000 crowns, and besides in ready money 100,000 to marry her. Upon this accord they met again at Fontainbleau notwithstanding the confessor's inhibition. Nevertheless in this mean time of unkindness the King was not unprovided for but had sundry haunts in Paris.

4th May. A SKIRMISH IN IRELAND.

Of late Sir Oliver Lambert, having the command of 700 men, went to lay provisions in a certain fort, where the enemy would have impeded their passage but our men assailed them in their trenches and forced them to fly. On the way back the rebels took advantage of a small wood and there lay close with 400 shot and the rest of their forces with a great show stood on a hill fast by. Sir Oliver might have gone two musket shots inside of this wood, knowing the enemy to be there, but the day being St. George's day, our men forced the ambuscade and slew many of the enemy. More than three score were slain in the place and carried away on pikes, of ours 10 killed and 17 hurt. Hereby it may be seen that our men in Ireland begin to forget to run away.

5th May. A FEAST FOR M. LE CHATRE.

Last night my Lord of Shrewsbury made for M. Le Chatre so great a dinner as is much for his honour. All the Lords and Ladies that would come were invited ; and to-day M. Le Chatre went away. At the dinner a Frenchman showed such strange wonders upon a rope that many thousands admired it.

7th May. BETTER NEWS OF IRELAND.

The army in Ireland is reported to be in good heart, desiring nothing better than to fight; the list was never more full nor never so many good men in Ireland. The rebels also, as with a little they are puffed up, so with less they are thrown down and begin to abandon their hopes. There is a great famine growing upon them.

9th May. IRISH NEWS.

The garrisons of Knockfergus and Newry have laid all waste about them for twenty miles, taken great preys, and done fine service; and it is generally believed that if the Spaniards do not

come Tyrone will very shortly offer as humble conditions as ever he did.

loth May. THE EARL OF ESSEX'S ' APOLOGY ' PRINTED.

Yesterday Mr. Cuffe, the Earl of Essex's man, came to the Archbishop to signify that his Lord had intelligence of the printing of that *Apology* which he wrote two years ago. Hereupon the Archbishop sent to the Master and Wardens of the Stationers to make inquiry, who found out both the press and the printers; the press being in one Dawson's house, and his two servants the printers. These are now committed to close custody in several prisons. They confess to have printed 292 copies, whereof 210 or thereabouts are already recovered. My Lord of Essex continues where he did and in the same manner ; he plays now and then at tennis, and walks upon his leads and garden.

MR. HERBERT OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL.

This day Master John Herbert, esquire, one of the Masters of Requests was by her Majesty's special commandment sworn of the Privy Council and Second Secretary to her Majesty. Hereupon some malapert fellows do call him ' Secondary Herbert,' because in his patent he is not termed *principalis secretarius* but *secundus*.

nth May. THE CATHOLIC QUARRELS AND THE UNIVERSITY OF PARIS.

The quarrels between Blackwell the archpriest and the secular priests that oppose themselves against the Jesuits have continued very bitter these past months, insomuch that the seculars, despairing of any hearing of their cause, of late made appeal to the Divines of the University of Paris, to whom this question was propounded on the 3rd of May.

' The Archpriest and those who are of his side accuse the other priests of schism in that they deferred to obey the Cardinal's letters, which moreover he said were written according to his Holiness' mind and pleasure.

The Question then is, *whether these priests be schismatics*, and if not, *whether they did commit at the least some grievous sin.*'

The head and chief men of the faculty of Divinity in Paris therefore assembled together and after full consideration gave this answer:

' First, that those priests who upon the above named causes deferred to obey were no schismatics.

' Secondly, that they committed no sin at all in that fact in itself considered.'

12th May. THE EARL OF ESSEX'S LETTER TO THE QUEEN.

My Lord of Essex hath lately written to her Majesty, beseeching the return of her favour; for, saith he, ' as if I were thrown into a corner like a dead carcase, I am gnawed on and torn by the basest creatures upon earth. The prating tavern haunter speaks of me what he lists; the frantic libeller writes of me what he lists; they print me and make me speak to the world, and shortly they will play me upon the stage.' Wherefore he would beseech her to conclude his punishment, his misery and his life altogether, that he may go to his Saviour, ' Who,' quoth he, ' has paid Himself a ransom for me, and Whom methinks I still hear calling me out of this unkind world, in which I have lived too long and once thought myself too happy.' Upon the receipt whereof the Queen used good and gracious speeches of him, saying that her purpose was to make him know himself and his duty unto her and that she would again use his service.

i6th May. A FRENCH TUMBLER.

One Peter Bromville is come to London, being specially recommended to the Queen by the French King, and hath showed feats of great activity before her. By her special favour and the instruction of the Council this man is allowed to show his feats of activity at the Swan in Old Paris Garden, Mr. Francis Langley's house. The Queen hath graced this Frenchman with being present at his feats upon his rope, which were many and admirable. It was in the Conduit Court, and 4,000 people at least were at it.

19th May. MR. RICHARD HAKLUYT.

Seeing that the benefice of Great All Hallow's in Thames Street is void by the decease of the incumbent, the Council

specially recommend to the Archbishop of Canterbury that it be bestowed upon Mr. Richard Hakluyt, a learned preacher, and one that hath not only taken great pains in his calling and served a long time Sir Edward Stafford when he was her Majesty's ambassador in France in a very dangerous time, but hath bestowed his time and taken very great pains in matter of navigation and discovery, a labour of great desert and use.

22nd May. THE TREATY FOR PEACE.

The commissioners for the treaty of peace (being, for her Majesty, Sir Henry Neville, the ambassador in France, Mr. Robert Beale, Dr. John Herbert and Sir Thomas Edmonds) have met with the commissioners of the Spaniards at Boulogne and now exchange their commissions, each party finding some exceptions in the terms of the other's commission. The commissioners for the Spanish King are Balthazar Lord of Zuniga, Fonseca one of the Privy Council and ambassador in the Low Countries, Ferdinando Carillo, the King's Councillor in Castile ; and for the Archduke, Ricardot, President of the Council of the Low Countries and Lodowick Verreyken, audiencer and principal Secretary.

25th May. A COLLECTION FOR GAMLINGAY.

Her Majesty hath granted a commission under the Great Seal of England, that a collection may be made within the Dioceses of London, Norwich, Lincoln and the Isle of Ely by way of benevolence towards the comfort of the poor inhabitants of Gamlingay, that they may have means to re-edify their houses and relieve themselves, their wives and children in their distressed estate caused by the late fire.

27th May. BLACKWELL'S CENSURE.

When the opinion of the University of Paris concerning the secular priests was carried to Blackwell the archpriest, he issued a decree to all Catholics, upon pain of suspension, that neither directly nor indirectly they maintain or defend in word or in writing the censure of the University of Paris (whether it be truly given or forged) as being prejudicial to the dignity of the See Apostolical, and expressly contrary to the Pope's brief.

BRETON'S POEMS OF PASQUIL [29x11 MAY

29th May. BRETON'S POEMS OF PASQUIL.

Breton of late hath put forth sundry poems of Pasquil, namely *PasquiFs Madcap* thrown at the corruptions of these times, being an Invective against the wicked of the world, together with his Message ; *PasquiPs FooFs Cap* sent to such as are not able to conceive aright of his *Madcap*, with a Passion for the world's waywardness ; *PasquiFs Pass and passeth not*, set down in three parts, his pass, procession and prognostication.

His PROGNOSTICATION.

When that a churl doth grow so prodigal,
He cares not how he throw away his coin,
And a wise man grows so fantastical
As with a fool will for his counsel join,
And that a fencer lays away his foin
And a young spendthrift falls to purchase land :
I fear that Doomsday will be hard at hand.

31st May. UNSEASONABLE WEATHER.

Both last month and this it hath been cold and dry, with frosts every morning, except some three days little rain ; which coldness of the spring and dryness of the ground maketh men doubtful of any good harvest to succeed ; so that of a sudden the price of wheat is risen from 3s. to 6s., 7s., and 8s. the bushel.

1st June. COURT NEWS.

To-day being Sunday Mr. Richard Lee was knighted, who is her Majesty's ambassador for Russia. He was very extraordinarily brave attired and had 30 men in brave liveries, carnation and white, and the same collar, hats and feathers. The Queen and the Lords were very long together in the afternoon about the Earl of Essex, and it is said that upon Thursday next he shall be called before certain Lords of the Council and others in commission, when his faults shall be laid open to him and my Lord Keeper to give sentence.

2nd June. A PROCLAMATION AGAINST THOSE SPREADING RUMOURS.

Some time since divers justices of the peace and other officers in the counties petitioned that there might be some licence for the vent of corn, the lack whereof did keep the same

at so low a price that the farmers were discouraged from tillage and disable to pay their rents or set poor labouring men on work. Hereupon the Lord Treasurer granted licence that some portion should be transported out of the realm to be sold. But now some malicious spirits have not only raised bruits in the country, but especially in the City, that by immoderate transportation great dearth is made among the people but have falsely taxed the Lord Treasurer with malicious accusations. It is therefore declared that there hath been no immoderate transportation and that this show of dearth hath appeared in certain places by practice of some unconscionable farmers that go about to hoard up their corn, hoping that an apprehension of an unseasonable year to come would raise the prices. Moreover all mayors, justices of peace, bailiffs, constables, head-boroughs and other public officers are commanded to be diligent to find out and apprehend such unnatural vipers which do engross grain to the prejudice of poor people, and also to be very careful and vigilant to apprehend those that offend by railing speech or writing ; and also to make known that all who hear such speeches and reveal them not to the next officer shall be held partakers of these heinous offences. And likewise of those that make like false reports of leather to be transported out of the realm.

4th June. THE TREATY OF BOULOGNE.

Nothing is yet begun for the treaty of peace between the commissioners at Boulogne, for they can come to no agreement concerning precedency, the Archduke's commissioners being stiff to refuse her Majesty not only precedency but even equality, and ours likewise unwilling to give away any jot of her Majesty's honour. They allege many reasons for this precedency, as that the King of Spain holdeth his Kingdom by ancient descent from the Kings of the Goths who were saluted with great and universal reverence at a time when there were no dukes of Britain born nor created, nor for long after ; that the cosmographers do resemble Spain to the head of a body; and many other idle stories. But it is to be feared that this *punctilio* without just reason is rather to serve some present turn than otherwise.

6th June. THE EARL OF ESSEX BEFORE THE COUNCIL.

Yesterday from 9 in the morning till 8 at night the Lords sat about my Lord of Essex's matter. The Attorney-General, Sergeant Yelverton, the Solicitor-General and Mr. Bacon, all of her Majesty's learned Counsel, laid open his offences and contempts. The effect of their speeches contained his making of my Lord Southampton General of the Horse, contrary to her Majesty's pleasure ; his making of knights ; his going into Munster contrary to his instructions ; his return, being expressly commanded by her Majesty's own letter to stay ; all which points were very gravely and sharply touched and propounded against him. At one point Mr. Coke in his speech would have proved wilful and malicious contempts to have been disloyalty in him, saying '*Regina uidit, consul uidit, senatus uidit hie tamen uiuit.*' To this my Lord answered that, though he had come not to justify himself but to acknowledge his transgressions, now that his honour and loyalty was touched he should do God great wrong and his own conscience, and, taking his George and putting it with his hands towards his heart, quoth he, 'if I do not justify myself an honest man, this hand shall pull out this heart when any disloyal thought shall enter into it.' But the Lords interrupted this speech, clearing him generally of that, and proceeded to the other matters. Something he said to all, but no way to justify himself, and with all submissiveness besought her Majesty's mercy.

The Lords did all admire his discretion and carriage, for he was never moved at any speech that was spoken against him, but with patience heard all that was said. At first my Lord kneeled at the board's end, and had a bundle of papers in his hand, which sometimes he laid in his hat that was on the ground beside him. He never offered to leave kneeling, till the Lord Archbishop desired he might stand, and then that he might lean ; and lastly that he might sit.

At length the Lord Keeper proceeded to deliver his opinion that his contempts deserved to be imprisoned in the Tower, to be fined as deeply as ever subject was, to have his offices of Councillor, Earl Marshal and Master of the Ordnance sequestered from him. The Lord Treasurer left out the fine ; and the Lord Admiral the Tower. Mr. Secretary made a wise

grave speech. All the rest spoke condemning him greatly for contemptuously offending so gracious a Sovereign. It was concluded that he should return to the place whence he came until her Majesty's further pleasure was known.

The poor Earl then besought their honours to be a mean unto her Majesty for grace and mercy, seeing there appeared in his offences no disloyalty towards her Majesty, but ignorance and indiscretion in himself. It was a most pitiful and lamentable sight to see him that was the minion of Fortune now unworthy of the least honour he had of many. Many that were present burst out in tears at his fall to such misery.

7th June. THE ALMSMEN'S COMPLAINT.

Those poor men that have reversions of the alms-room of the Collegiate church in Westminster have complained to the Council that there is great disorder committed in the buying and selling of the alms-rooms for money to the wrongful prejudice of those poor men that have reversions and to the abuse of her Majesty's grants for their relief.

10th June. 'A TREASURY OF SIMILES.'

Mr. Robert Cowdray hath newly set forth *A Treasury or Storehouse of Similes*, collected into heads and commonplaces alphabetically, and dedicated to Sir John Harington and his brother. Saith the author of his book: 'This work, in my simple opinion, for the choice of the argument, rarity of the matter and profit of the circumstance deserveth to be advisedly read, attentively considered, effectually ruminated and perfectly digested, because that it will breed and increase in all degrees no small skill in knowledge, wisdom and virtue. For I know no estate of man for whom this book is not necessary; for princes it is pretty, for preachers profitable, for sage councillors it is singular, meat for magistrates, laudable for lawyers, a jewel for gentlemen, a staff to lean on for students, good to further godliness, and therefore apt and profitable for all men.'

12th June. A FOUL CASE OF BAWDRY.

Judgment is now delivered in the Star Chamber in the case of Mr. Fowler that was so grievously abused by his wife. This Mistress Fowler, some time since, being as infamous as Mall

Newberry, parted from her husband, who is a most honest gentleman, and lived at her own pleasure and consorted herself with every companion, misusing of her husband every way and railing of him to the uttermost. At last she encountered with one William Haynes, that not long since was Sir George Gifford's boy, but now lives under the style of Captain, who insinuated so far into her familiarity as at every inn and ale-house they grew bed fellows. And not content with this liberty, but plotted a matter together to bring Mr. Fowler within compass of high treason, and dealt so cunningly as he lay innocent in the Tower half a year and was fain to work his own purgation by the discovery of their villainy. They were both brought into the Star Chamber and her brother Henry Boughton with her and one Gascoigne. Her censure is to be carried to Bridewell and there to be often well whipped and afterward to have perpetual imprisonment.

Haynes' judgment in regard of his incontinent life with her and complotting the death of her husband was fined at /zoo, to have perpetual imprisonment and to stand nailed on the pillory ; and some gave judgment to have both his ears cut off. Most of the Lords spake very bitterly against him, that such base companions as he that often crept into familiarity of honest and virtuous gentlewomen, and seduced their mind not only to incontinency, but to all other mischief whatsoever.

Henry Boughton's judgment is a £100 fine, and imprisonment during their Honours' pleasure, for because that he hath been bawd to his own sister all of them rate him most extremely, calling him bawd and pandar, and to much the greater fault to his own sister, and that it is admirable in any man to have so base a mind as to be a bawd.

Gascoigne's judgment is to ride upon an ass with his face to the tail from Westminster to Cheapside and at each place to lose an ear ; to have perpetual imprisonment, and a great fine.

13th June. NEWS FROM IRELAND.

During May the Lord Deputy to ease the safe planting of the garrison at Lough Foyle himself in person went to Newry, attended with most of the companies of the Pale, leaving the Earl of Southampton to follow him accompanied with the

Serjeant-Major and two companies of foot. Tyrone who before had a settled resolution to impeach the landing of the forces for Lough Foyle now withdrew himself and a good part of his force to attend the Lord Deputy, whereby our forces are landed without striking one blow, Tyrone's forces at that time not being comparable to my Lord's, he durst offer nothing upon him ; yet hearing of my Lord of Southampton's being to come to my Lord and to pass one of his great fastnesses, he drew himself thither to intercept him. The Lord Deputy sent therefore a convoy of 500 men and himself seconded with the rest, so that my Lord of Southampton having behaved in this action with much valour, beat off the rebels and joined the Lord Deputy. They are now all returned to Dublin.

15th June. THE COUNCIL AND THE EARL OF LINCOLN.

Three days since one Mr. Henry Ascough was awarded damages in the Star Chamber against the Earl of Lincoln to the sum of £759, but at the same time it was appointed that the Earl and his counsel learned should attend at the Court to-day to show (if they could) sufficient matter for answer on their behalf ; but seeing that neither he nor his counsel did attend, it is now ordered that the sum of money and other damages proved on the plaintiff's behalf shall stand good and be executed.

16th june. A WEDDING AT BLACKFRIARS.

This day the Lord Herbert, that is son to the Earl of Worcester, was married to Mistress Anne Russell, one of her Majesty's Maids of Honour. The Queen herself came to Blackfriars to grace the marriage. The bride met her Majesty at the waterside, where my Lord Cobham had provided a *Uctica*, made like half a litter, wherein she was carried to my Lady Russell's by six knights. Her Majesty dined there and went afterwards to the Lord Cobham's, where she supped. After supper the masque came in, being of eight ladies ; each was attired with a skirt of cloth of silver, a rich waistcoat wrought with gold and silver, a mantle of carnation taffeta cast under the arm, and their hair loose about their shoulders, curiously knotted and interlaced. These eight danced to the music brought by Apollo and there was a fine speech making mention of a ninth, much to her honour and praise.

A WEDDING AT BLACKFRIARS [16TH JUNE]

Mistress Fitton led, and after they had done all their own ceremonies, these eight lady masquers chose eight ladies more to dance the measures. Mistress Fitton went to the Queen and wooed her to dance. Her Majesty asked her what she was. 'Affection,' she said. 'Affection !' said the Queen, 'Affection's false.' Yet her Majesty rose and danced ; so did the Lady Marquess of Winchester.

18th June. A RIOT IN SOMERSET.

Of late the deputies of certain merchants of London, appointed by virtue of a licence from her Majesty to buy wheat for the forces in Ireland, were set upon by divers persons of the town of Shepton Mallett, who took from them their wheat by force and offered other violences to them. Hereof notice shall be taken at the next Assizes and diligent enquiry made that the chief authors and actors may be duly punished to the example of others.

A GREAT HAILSTORM.

Two days ago at the town of Ryffe in Norfolk and other towns adjoining there was a great tempest of hail, most of the stones as great as walnuts, and still to be taken up by handfuls, though wasted to the bigness of hazel nuts; many of the stones the length of a man's finger, bent and rugged. The force of the fall of them was so great that they brake the glass windows of houses, beat down the leaves of trees, and shore down the wheat and hemp to a great quantity.

22nd June. THE EARL OF LINCOLN TO BE IMPRISONED.

Seeing that the Earl of Lincoln refuseth to pay the sum of money that was awarded to the plaintiff in the late suit in the Star Chamber, the Warden of the Fleet is commanded to repair to the Earl and to require him in the name of the Council either to make present payment of that sum of £759, or else to yield himself into custody in the prison of the Fleet.

THE QUEEN AND THE IRISH KNIGHTS.

There was expectation in Court to-day that order would be taken for my Lord of Essex to be given the liberty of Jllis house, but nothing is effected, for the Queen will hear of no motion upon this matter till some order be taken about the degrading

1600] THE QUEEN AND THE IRISH KNIGHTS

of all the knights made since August last, N^{Jr}EUcon is thought to be the man that moves her Majesty unto it, affirming that by the law the Earl had no authority to make them, being by her Majesty's own letter, of her own hand writing, commanded the contrary.

PLAYHOUSES AND PLAYERS TO BE RESTRAINED.

Complaints having been made to the Council generally of the disorders occasioned by stage plays, and especially against the building of the new house in Golding Lane by Edward Alleyn, sundry restrictions are now laid upon them. The Council consider that the exercise of plays (not being evil in itself) may with a good order and moderation be suffered in a well-governed State ; and besides the Queen at some time taking recreation in the seeing of them, some order should be taken for the allowance of those meetest to yield her delight, and consequently houses allowed for public playing to keep the players in exercise. Nevertheless, because of the many particular abuses and disorders that do ensue, it is now ordered that two houses, and no more, shall be allowed, the Globe upon the Bankside for the use of the Lord Chamberlain's servants, and this new house for my Lord Admiral's men, but lest it add to the number of playhouses the Curtain shall be plucked down or put to some other use. Moreover these two companies shall play twice a week only and no oftener, and especially they shall refrain to play on the Sabbath day, and shall forbear altogether in time of Lent. Further the Lord Mayor and the justices of the peace of Middlesex and Surrey are charged with the execution of these orders.

23rd *june*. THE TREATY AT BOULOGNE.

Sir Thomas Edmonds is come over to Court to seek her Majesty's resolution in certain points which are like to occur at the first entrance into the treaty. As yet there is no meeting, the commissioners for the King of Spain still refusing any accommodation nor assenting to a course of equality in general. They now seek direction from the Archduke at Brussels.

24th *June*. AN ASSAULT PUNISHED.

To-day at the Sessions one Richard Drury, a brewer of East Smithfield, was fined 20s. and required to give security for his

good behaviour for assaulting one Mrs. Bridget Stringer, knocking her down and throwing her into a cellar.

25th June. MR. BODLEY'S LIBRARY.

Now that the mechanical works appertaining to the Library at Oxford are brought to some good pass, Mr. Thomas Bodley the more zealously busieth himself and his friends about gathering in books of such as will be benefactors ; and to the end that there may be conserved a perpetual remembrance of every giver and his gift there is provided a register book. Mr. Bodley requesteth also that at the Convocation the names of the benefactors shall be published together with the quality of their bounty and benevolence ; and moreover that special request shall be made to those who are present, as they shall find opportunity to meet with any of those contributors, so they be careful to show them with what cheerfulness and comfort their gifts are embraced by the whole University.

29th June. THE IRISH KNIGHTS.

The proclamation for the annulling of the knighthoods conferred since last August was drawn and signed four days since, but not yet published. It is said that the Council are all of purpose to represent the inconveniences of that course and to be suitors to her Majesty, both for stay of the proclamation and my Lord's liberty. Upon the bruit of this proclamation Sir John Harington complaineth to Master Secretary that knighthood is like unto baptism and cannot be annulled, and to annul them now would be a dangerous example. Besides, such a proclamation will be accompanied with the secret and most bitter curses of divers and some very fair ladies, who are not yet so good philosophers as to neglect honour and embrace patience. If the annulling must go forward, at least let there be a proviso that the ladies may still hold their places.

Her Majesty had ordered the Lord Keeper to remove my Lord of Essex's keeper from him ; but a while after, being somewhat troubled with the remembrance of his making so many knights, made a stay of her former order, and sent unto the Earl for her own letter, which she writ unto him to make none. But with a very submissive letter he returned answer that

he had lost it, or mislaid it, for he could not find it; which somewhat displeases her Majesty.

THE EARL OF LINCOLN'S CONTEMPT.

When the Warden of the Fleet required the Earl of Lincoln to pay the money judged against him or yield himself prisoner, according to the order of the Council last week, he contemptuously refused to do either. Now one of the sergeants-at-arms is despatched to charge him straightly, in the Queen's name, to yield himself prisoner, as he will answer the contrary to his peril.

30th June. NEW PLAYS.

Since Christmas the Lord Admiral's players have played these new plays at the Rose: *Owen Tudor* (by Drayton, Hathway, Munday and Wilson) ; *Truth's Supplication to Candlelight* (by Dekker) ; *The Spanish Moor's Tragedy* (by Day, Dekker and Haughton) ; *Damon and Pythias* (by Chettle) ; *The Seven Wise Masters* (by Chettle, Day, Dekker and Haughton) ; *Ferrex and Porrex* (by Haughton) ; *The Golden Ass and Cupid and Psyche* (by Chettle, Day and Dekker) ; *Strange News out of Poland* (by Haughton and Pett); *The Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green* (by Chettle and Day); *Fair Constance of Rome* (by Dekker, Drayton, Hathway and Munday).

1st July. A GREAT VICTORY IN FLANDERS.

From Flanders cometh news of a great victory of the Count Maurice of Nassau over the Archduke Albert, which battle was fought on Sunday the 22nd of last month. It was the intention of the Count Maurice to lay siege to Newport and to this end to hold Oudenburgh, Brendike and Suaskirke, and the Sconce Albertus that is upon the dunes before Ostend; but the second day of the siege he had intelligence that the enemy was come to Oudenburgh and that the Archduke was there himself in person. The Count therefore lest the enemy might cut off the passage between Newport and Ostend sent the regiment of the Scots and the regiment of the Almains to hinder their passage by a bridge which our men had made in a drowned land between Oudenburgh and the Sconce Albertus. But the enemy had passed the bridge before the Scots could come to make good

the place, and so they fell under the execution of the vanguard of the enemy, being all Spaniards and the choicest men of the army, and were chased to the walls of Ostend.

Meantime his Excellency not knowing of the execution made upon the Scots caused the English and Freezes to be drawn up at a low water from the other side of the haven of Newport, where they were quartered before the town, and so brought all his forces to a head, at what time it was disputed whether they should send forth the troops as they passed over the water to second the Scots, or keep themselves together till further advertisement, which was the safer course and happily resolved upon.

Straitway upon this resolution part of the enemy's horse, being in number about 700, began to be discovered upon the sands as they came marching forward, with their foot troops following after. Then the Count Lodowick, General of the Horse, at his Excellency's command gave over the whole direction to Sir Francis Vere, who first commanded the six pieces of artillery which were planted upon the enemy to be discharged on the enemy's horse, and then charged himself with three troops of horse and beat them into the Dunes, the infantry of the enemy making a stand upon the sands.

The enemy's horse being thus driven into the Dunes, the commanders entered into dispute, whether it were best to advance forward and charge upon their foot troops as they stood upon the sands, or to keep in the Dunes where they stood embattled and there to attend the enemy ; wherein Sir Francis Vere opposed himself to the whole council of war, saying that it was not safe to leave a place of advantage to go seek an enemy upon equal terms, considering that the enemy would be forced to seek battle; for it was impossible in that hasty march that they had come provided with necessaries to continue there. This resolution was agreed upon, and so it fell out according to that which Sir Francis had delivered; for after three hours expectation the enemy came on to charge the English which had the vanguard of the army.

Battle being joined the English after a short time forced the enemy to retreat, who flying to the tops of the Dunes now had the like advantage over our men as ours had before over them. In this way with varying fortunes the fight continued the space

of three hours and a half, in which time the English dealt with the vanguard, the battle and rearward of the enemy, but were at length beaten back to their artillery where Sir Francis again brought them to a stand, and being himself hurt gave orders for the charge the second time, and commanded the following thereof to his brother Sir Horatio Vere ; who carried it so well that much of the fortune of the day is attributed to his valour ; for when our troops, seconded with two troops of horses, charged the enemy with a shout, after the battle was well joined, the enemy disrouted and never made head again.

In this battle there are slain of ours 6 captains, 7 lieutenants, 4 ancients, together with 16 gentlemen of my Lord's company ; of the soldiers 560 are slain and missing, and 250 hurt, together with 9 captains. The slain of the enemy number about 5,000, no ensigns are taken, and among the prisoners of note be Don Francisco de Mendoza, Admiral of Aragon; the Count of Salins, the Count de la Fiere, Don Lewis de Valasco, Don Charles de Sapina.

6th July. THE EARL OF LINCOLN'S CONTEMPT

When the Sergeant-at-arms went to arrest the Earl of Lincoln, the Earl refused to obey the orders of the Council, but withdrew and hid himself within his house and hath kept his doors shut against the Sergeant, so that he cannot execute the warrant without forcible entry. The Sergeant is now empowered to require the aid of the Queen's public officers and to force an entry.

A RIOT AT THE MERMAID TAVERN,

This dayin the Star Chamber Sir Edward Baynham and three gentlemen for riots and misdemeanours were fined £200 each and imprisonment. They had gone to supper in Bread Street at the ' Mermaid,' and there they supped and there they stayed until 2 o'clock in disorder and excess of drink; and then they departed with rapiers drawn, and menaced, wounded and beat the watch in Friday Street and Paul's Churchyard, uttering seditious words. The Lord Chief Justice, the Lord Treasurer and the Lord Keeper were for fining Williamson, the taverner, £40, but because he was known an honest man and of good government, and would not suffer music or illegal games in

A RIOT AT THE MERMAID TAVERN [6TH JULY

house, and sent for the Constable to keep good order, he was acquitted. And it was then delivered that no taverner nor alekeeper ought to suffer or receive company after 9 o'clock, and furthermore because drunkenness is now so common, general and odious, it is delivered as law that a common drunkard may be bound for his good behaviour.

9th July. THE TREATY AT BOULOGNE.

There is still no beginning of the treaty, for the audiercer that was sent to Brussels is not yet returned ; wherefore Sir Thomas Edmonds, who is now returned to Boulogne, hath imparted unto the President Richardot that her Majesty hath great reason to renew her former distrusts and jealousies, not only by reason of these delays but upon advertisements which she hath received both of supplies of munitions and presents sent unto the rebels in Ireland, of negotiations begun with them and pledges received thereupon, and of promise of succour of men to be sent there in August next.

REINFORCEMENTS FOR IRELAND AND THE Low COUNTRIES.

From twenty-seven counties and the City of London new troops are commanded for Ireland to the number of 100 horse and 2,000 foot, to be ready at Chester for embarkation on the 27th of the month. From the home counties also are required volunteers to serve in the Low Countries, which are being sent at the urgent request of the States of the United Provinces, from whom also they shall draw their pay.

11th July. DR. HAYWARD EXAMINED.

Dr. Hayward was examined this day concerning his book of Henry the Fourth before the Lord Keeper, the Lord Admiral, Mr. Secretary and the Chancellor of the Exchequer. He admitted that the stories mentioned in the Archbishop's oration, tending to prove that deponents of kings and princes have had good success, were not taken out of any chronicle but inserted by himself. Mr. Attorney would have it that Dr. Hayward intended the application of his book to this present time, the plot being that of a King who is taxed for misgovernment, and his Council for corrupt and covetous dealings for private ends : the King is censured for conferring benefits on hated favourites,

the nobles become discontented, and the commons groan under continual taxation, whereupon the King is deposed and in the end murdered.

13thjuly. DR. HAYWARD COMMITTED TO THE TOWER.

Dr. John Hayward is now committed to the custody of Sir John Peyton, the Lieutenant of the Tower.

THE EXAMINATION OF WOLFE.

To-day before the Attorney-General John Wolfe the stationer was examined concerning the printing of Dr. Hayward's book of King Henry IV last year. He declareth that the book had no epistle dedicatory or to the reader when first brought to him, but after some conversation between them it was dedicated to the Earl of Essex, he being a martial man. About 500 or 600 copies were sold before the order was received to cut out the epistle dedicated to the Earl of Essex, as no book ever sold better. The people calling for it exceedingly, about Easter a new edition was obtained from the Doctor, wherein many things were altered from the former, and an epistle apologetical added. Since that the last edition was suppressed, many have been to his shop for it; but he himself had no recompense for printing either edition, save a few copies of the work. Moreover he was committed for fourteen days for the printing of the last edition and lost all the books.

15thjuly. THE VICTORY AT NEWPORT.

There is a new ballad of the late victory at Newport, to the tune of 'Lusty Gallant,' beginning :

You that be desirous
 and therein take delight,
 To hear of bloody battles
 and worthy warlike fight,
 To Flanders bend your ears a while
 and you shall truly know
 How valiantly our noble friends
 their foes did overthrow.

The Archduke of Austria,
 that bloody Spanish Lord,

THE VICTORY AT NEWPORT [15TH JULY

Like Judas hath converted
his book into a sword ;
To plant by cursed popery
in Flanders now again ;
To bring the Queen of England's friends
in servitude to Spain.

19th July. THE TREATY AT BOULOGNE.

The Queen being exasperated by these long delays, for the audiencer is not yet returned from Brussels, hath straightly charged her commissioners that if the audiencer do not return by the end of this next week with such direction as may reconcile that point of precedency, so as they may proceed to treaty without any note of dishonour to her, then shall they return back immediately.

20th July. DR. HAYWARD'S BOOK.

Mr. Harsnett, my Lord Bishop of London's chaplain, is now in question by reason that he saw and allowed Dr. Hayward's book of Henry IV for the press. He would excuse himself, saying that the book was not delivered to him by the author, but by a gentleman in my Lord of London's house who, saying that it was but a cantel of our English chronicles, phrased and flourished over only to show the author's pretty wit, begged approbation for it, which Mr. Harsnett gave without reading the book ; and besides at that time it was without epistle, preface or dedication.

26th July. THE BISHOP OF LONDON RETURNS.

My Lord Bishop of London is returned from Emden, bringing with him a vat of Rhenish wine containing six score gallons, which he sendeth to Sir Robert Cecil, having so surfeited at Emden in quaffing healths that he can now be well content to part with it.

27th July. THE SEMINARY PRIESTS IN LONDON PRISONS.

The seminary priests taken of late and committed to Newgate and other prisons about London not only have great resort unto them, but show a most obstinate and perverse carriage ; for though they are known to be seminary priests, yet they stand upon new terms of instructions given to them neither to

1600] THE SEMINARY PRIESTS IN LONDON PRISONS

confess nor deny their priesthood, but refer themselves to such proofs as may be brought against them. The Bishop of London now sendeth for divers about London (that have lately come from the seminaries by reason of the dissensions among them and to whom the priests are well known) to examine them concerning the men ; and if they shall be unwilling to confess and testify that these men are priests they may be committed to prison.

30th July. THE TREATY AT BOULOGNE.

The treaty at Boulogne is broken off and our commissioners are returning. A few days since, the audiercer at length returned from Brussels when it was delivered to our commissioners that the King of Spain could not proceed in the matter without receiving right in the honour of precedency which belongeth unto him ; if it were delivered to his commissioners then they would straightway enter into treaty. Nor would they assent to any other way of treaty whereby the point of precedency might not be brought in question, though divers were proposed.

1st August. THE EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

Of late the Lord Deputy petitioned her Majesty that my Lord of Southampton should be made Governor of Connaught, but the Queen hath such ill conceit of him that she will none of it. The Earl being still very desirous to regain her Majesty's good opinion, now purposeth to go from Ireland to the Low Countries, and to live the rest of the summer in the States' army.

yd August. THE EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON AND LORD GREY.

The Queen learning the Earl of Southampton hath withdrawn himself from Ireland into the Low Countries, where the Lord Grey of Ruthyn is at present, hath expressly commanded them on their allegiance in no sort to offer, accept or hearken to any challenge or meeting with each other, seeing that they are noblemen of valour, who are fit to reserve themselves for her Majesty's services and not to hazard them upon private quarrels. And because the Council would not have either of them pretend any note of disgrace in this command, the like letter is sent to each of them.

4th August. ' ENGLAND'S HELICON.'

Mr. John Bodenham hath now made a collection of the pastoral songs of our English poets, entitled *England's Helicon*. Herein is to be noted his care in the collecting that nothing was placed under any man's name, either at large or in letters, but was delivered by some especial copy coming to his hands. Moreover, if any stationer shall find fault that his copies are robbed by anything in this collection, why more in this than in any divine or human author, from whence a man (writing of that argument) shall gather any saying, sentence, simile or example, his name put to it who is the author of the same ? Further, if any man, in prizing his own birth or fortune, shall take in scorn that a far meaner man in the eye of the world is placed by him, then let him understand that that man's wit is set by his, not the man by him.

5th August. LEVIES FROM THE CITY.

From the City are now required 350 men for the Irish service, which shall nevertheless be set out at her Majesty's charges. They shall be taken from the masterless men of able bodies, and of such as cannot give good account of the means how they live, but not sickly, diseased rogues or weak persons. There are required also among them 15 carpenters, 10 rough masons or bricklayers, and bakers, coopers and 6 smiths.

Of the last levy made in the City of 200 men, 44 ran away. The Lord Mayor is further required to take especial care that those who are levied do not run away. He shall make known to them that this offence is felony ; and although her Majesty hath hitherto deferred to take away a man's life for such heinous crimes, yet now perceiving how common the offence is become, hath lately suffered some few to be executed for example's sake, that it may appear that as her toleration heretofore hath been out of her clemency so her proceeding now is agreeable to the ancient laws of this realm provided in like cases.

9th August. DESERTERS TO BE EXECUTED.

At the late Assizes in Essex six soldiers that were levied for the service in Ireland and did run away were condemned. Although the least offender deserveth to suffer death, and her Majesty desireth rather the reformation of the abuse than the

severe punishment of the delinquents, nevertheless that some example may be made it is thought meet that the sheriff shall take two of the most lewd disposition of these six whose offence is most notorious and least show repentance, whereof one shall forthwith be executed in some principal town in the county, and the other sent unto Stratford the Bow, to be executed near unto the bridge, but in the county of Essex, on some market day in such sort as it may be publicly known also in those parts for what offence he doth suffer.

11th August. 'BEL-VEDERE.'

Mr. John Bodenham hath yet another book called *Bel-vedere* or *The Garden of the Muses*, gathering from the works of our English poets, some dead but for the most part still living, many learned, grave and witty sentences, each line being a several sentence, and none exceeding two lines at the uttermost. All which are subjected under apt and proper heads, to each being added an argument, similes and examples. These heads are sixty-seven in number and treat of God, of conscience, of virtue, of Kings, of friendship, of women, of fate and so forth.

13th August. THE MUTINOUS SOLDIERS AT CHESTER.

On receipt of the Council's late letter, the Mayor of Chester made known to the whole of the soldiers there what would be the reward of their running away, which proclamation struck such a terror into their hearts as has prevented the running away of whole hundreds. Yet some few steal away, and very few are returned by the county, so cunning are they in passing by all towns, bridges and highways. Some that were taken near the city, but without certain proof, were brought unto the place of execution in show to be hanged ; where, standing upon the ladder with the ropes about their necks, upon their humble submission and the earnest entreaty of their captains and fellow-soldiers received pardon, conditional that if any man of their companies either mutiny for apparel or run away, both they and these offenders shall receive the extreme rigour of the law. By these means much quiet is wrought in the city.

14th August. SIR WALTER RALEGH AND THE EARL OF ESSEX.

Now that there is talk of admitting the Earl of Essex to his liberty, Sir Walter Raleigh privily urgeth Master Secretary not

SIR WALTER RALEGH AND EARL OF ESSEX [14TH AUG.

to relent. For, saith he, his malice is fixed and will not evaporate by any mild courses, for he will ascribe the alteration to her Majesty's pusillanimity and not to Sir Robert's good nature. The less he is made the less harm can he do, and if the Queen's favour fail him, he will again decline to a private person. Let the Queen hold this Bothwell while she hath him, for he will ever be the canker of her estate and safety. Princes are lost by security and preserved by prevention : if he have his liberty then we have seen the last of her good days and all ours.

15th August. AMBASSADORS FROM BARBARY.

There are newly come to London Muly Hamet Xarife, secretary and principal ambassador from the King of Barbary, and with him in commission two merchants, bearing letters for her Majesty. They were met at Dover by Sir Thomas Gerrard, the Knight Marshal, and divers gentlemen, and are now lodged at the house of Alderman Ratcliffe, near to the Royal Exchange. They speak by a Spanish interpreter. They are tawny Moors, very strangely attired and behavioured.

16th August. THE GOWRY CONSPIRACY.

News is come from Scotland that the King of Scots had lately like to have been murdered.

On 5th August the King having his residence at Falkland and being daily at the buck hunting, rode out to the Park between 6 and 7 of the clock in the morning, the weather wonderful pleasant and seasonable. But before he could leap on horseback, all the huntsmen with the hounds attending upon the green, Mr. Alexander Ruthven, second brother to the Earl of Gowry, hasted down to meet his Majesty, and after a very low courtesy, drew the King apart. Then he begins to discourse unto him how that he chanced the evening before to be walking abroad in the fields taking the air solitary alone, when he encountered a base fellow with a cloak cast about his mouth, of whom he enquired his name and errand in so solitary a place. Whereat the fellow became so faltered in his speech that he began to examine him the more closely, and perceiving something to be hid under his cloak, he cast up the laps of it and so found a great wide pot all full of coined gold in great pieces. Upon the sight whereof he took the fellow back to St. Johnstone and, without

knowledge of any man, took the fellow, bound him and locked him in a little chamber, and leaving him there with his pot of gold had hasted to make his Majesty advertised thereof. After further discourse the King began to suspect that it was some foreign coin brought in by practising Papists and that the fellow was a Scots priest or a seminary so disguised.

Whereupon the King resolved to send back a servant of his own with Mr. Ruthven, with a warrant to the Provost and bailiffs of St. Johnstone to receive both the fellow and his money and to retain them till his further pleasure was known. At this Mr. Alexander stirred marvellously, protesting that if either the Lord his brother or the bailiffs of the town knew of it his Majesty would get a very bad count made to him of that treasure, and earnestly begged the King to ride thither at once to see for himself.

The King was stricken in great admiration both at the uncouthness of the tale and the strange behaviour of the relator ; but the Court being already horsed and the game found, he was forced to break off, saying that he would consider of the matter and at the end of his chase give a resolute answer ; and so hasted towards the place where the game was. Mr. Alexander, parting from the King very discontent at his Majesty's long delay and slowness of resolution, then sent one of the men that were with him to ride in haste to the Earl to advertise him that he hoped to move his Majesty to come to St. Johnstone, and that he should not expect him for the space of three hours.

Meantime the King could not stay from musing and wondering upon the news, and sent to bring Mr. Alexander to him again, to whom he said that he was now resolved to ride with him on that errand in his own person, so soon as the chase was done.

The chase lasted from about 7 of the clock until 11, all which time Mr. Alexander was ever at the King's back, earnestly requesting him to hasten the end of the hunting so that he might the sooner ride to St. Johnstone. The buck being killed, the King by his importunities was persuaded to ride at once with him, and such was their haste that very few accompanied the King when he reached St. Johnstone.

When they were within a mile of St. Johnstone, Mr. Alex-

ander rode forward to advertise the Earl, his brother, of the King's coming, who was at that time sitting in the midst of his dinner. Immediately therefore he rose from the board and warned all his servants and friends to accompany him to meet his Majesty, being in number three or four score, but the King's train did not exceed fifteen persons, without any kind of armour except swords.

After coming to the Earl's lodging the King stayed an hour before his dinner came in, the longsomeness of preparing and the badness of the cheer being excused upon the sudden coming of his Majesty unlocked for there. During this time the King enquired of Mr. Alexander when it was time to go to that private house ; who answered all was sure enough and that there was no haste until his Majesty had dined at leisure. Moreover he prayed the King not to be seen to round with him before his brother, who might suspect what the matter should mean. The King therefore addressed himself to the Earl of Gowry and discoursed with him upon sundry matters, but could get no direct answers out of him, save half words and imperfect sentences.

Then the King sat down to his dinner, and when he had almost dined, the Earl after the customed use conveyed the noblemen and gentlemen of the Court forth to their dinner, yet he sat not down with them himself, but came back and stood silent at the end of the King's table ; which his Majesty perceiving began to entertain him in a homely manner, wondering he had not remained to dine with his guests and entertain them there.

At length the King being ready to rise from dinner, Mr. Alexander standing behind his back pulled quietly upon him, rounding in his ear that it was time to go, but that he would fain be quit of the Earl his brother. Wherefore the King called for drink, and in a merry and homely manner said to the Earl that since he had forgotten to drink to his Majesty or sit with his guests and entertain them, he would drink to him his own welcome, desiring him to take it forth and drink to the rest of the company. Whereupon as he went forth, the King rose from the table and accompanied Mr. Alexander, passing through the end of the hall where the noblemen and his servants were sitting at

their dinner. They passed up a turnpike and through three or four chambers, Mr. Alexander ever locking behind him every door as he passed, and so into a little study where he saw standing, with a very abased countenance, not a bondman but a free-man with a dagger at his girdle. Mr. Alexander locked the study door behind him, and at that instant changing his countenance, putting his hat on his head and drawing the dagger from the man's girdle, he held the point of it at the King's breast, avowing now that the King behoved to be in his will and used as he list, swearing many bloody oaths that if the King cried out one word or opened a window to look out, the dagger should straitway go to his heart, affirming also he was sure that now the King's conscience was burthened for murdering his father.

In this pass the King began then to dilate to Mr. Alexander how horrible a thing it was for him to meddle with the King's innocent blood, assuring him it would not be left unrevenged. Affirming also that he had no burthen in his father's execution, being at that time a minor of age and guided by a faction which overruled both him and the rest of the country. The King also promised, on the word of a Prince, that if he would spare his life and suffer him to go out again, he would never reveal to any flesh living, what was betwixt them at that time, nor never suffer him to incur any harm or punishment for the same.

At the King's persuasive language, Mr. Alexander appeared to be somewhat amazed, and uncovering his head again swore and protested that the King's life should be safe, if he would behave himself quietly. He said, moreover, that he would bring in the Earl, his brother ; but to what purpose he would not discover. With that he bade the other man guard the King till his return and passed forth, locking the door after him. The King then demanded of the man whether he was appointed to be his murderer; who answered with a trembling and astonished voice and behaviour that as the Lord should judge him he was never made acquainted with that purpose ; and moreover all the time that Mr. Alexander was menacing his Majesty, he was ever trembling, requesting him for God's sake not to meddle with the King or do him any harm. Thereupon, because before his going out Mr. Alexander had made the King swear that he should not cry nor open any window, the King

commanded the fellow to open the window on his right hand ; which he readily did.

While the King was in this dangerous state, none of his train knowing where he was, one of the Earl of Cowry's servants comes hastily in, assuring his master that the King was horsed and away, which the Earl reporting, the noblemen and the rest of his Majesty's train rushed all together to the gate in great haste, and some of them enquiring when his Majesty went forth, the Porter affirmed that the King was not yet gone forth. Whereupon the Earl looked very angrily upon him and said he was but a liar, and leaving the noblemen in confusion, he ran back through the close and up the stairs. The noblemen meanwhile all calling for their horses passed under the window of that study wherein the King was. By this Mr. Alexander had speedily returned to the King, and in desperate manner said he could not mend it, his Majesty behaved to die, and with that would have bound his hands with a garter. But the King suddenly wresting his hands away closed with him, and so wrestling with him, with Mr. Alexander's hand about his throat and some of his fingers in his mouth to have prevented him from crying out, drew him to the open window and cried out that he was being murdered, when his voice was instantly heard and known by the Duke of Lennox and the Earl of Mar, who even at this moment were beneath the window. They therefore all rushed in to the gate together.

In the meantime the King with struggling and wrestling had brought Mr. Alexander perforce through the open door of the study, having by now Mr. Alexander's head under his arm and himself on his knees.

Sir John Ramsay, not knowing what way first to enter after he had heard the King's cry, by chance had found the turnpike door open and following it up entered into the chamber where the King and Mr. Alexander were still struggling together. He struck Mr. Alexander twice or thrice with his dagger, and took him by the shoulders and shot him down the stair, where he was met by Sir Thomas Erskine and Sir Hugh Herries and another, who there upon the stair ended him. , Then they entered the chamber where the King was, but before they could get the door shut the Earl of Gowry was upon them with seven

of his servants. The King, being weaponless, fought for Mr. Alexander's sword that had fallen from his hand, but his servants thrust him back and shut him again in the little study, and thus having the King in safety reencountered the Earl of Gowry and his servants ; yet though they were but four and the Earl and his men eight, after many strokes on both sides they gained the victory, the Earl of Gowry being stricken dead with a stroke through the heart, which Sir John Ramsay gave him, and the rest of the servants dung over the stairs with many hurts, as in like manner the King's servants were all three very sore wounded and hurt.

All the time of this fight, the Duke of Lennox, the Earl of Mar and the rest of the King's servants, were striking with great hammers upon the outer door, which Mr. Alexander had locked at his first going forth with the King ; but by reason of the strength of the door it did bide them the space of half an hour and more before they could get it broken and have entrance, and found beyond expectation his Majesty alive and the Earl of Gowry lying dead at his feet. Immediately thereafter the King, kneeling down on his knees in the midst of his servants, with his own mouth gave thanks to God of that miraculous deliverance.

In the meanwhile there was a great tumult in the town, which continued for the space of two or three hours, until the King by oft speaking to them at the windows and causing the bailiffs and other honest men of the town to be brought into the chamber, he declared the whole form of that strange accident and delivered the bodies to their keeping.

It was eight o'clock in the evening before the King could depart out of the town for Falkland, but before he had ridden four miles the whole way was clad with all sort of people, both horse and foot, meeting him with great joy and acclamation.

ijth August. THE EARL OF LINCOLN'S CONTEMPT.

- When the Earl of Lincoln did at length yield himself to the Sergeant-at-arms and suffer himself to be imprisoned in the Fleet, he then refused to pay the Sergeant's fees ; whereupon complaint was made to the Council and my Lord was commanded to make payment. To which he answered that he

THE EARL OF LINCOLN' CONTEMPT [17TH AUG.

knew not what the amount of those fees was. Wherefore the Council, referring the matter to Mr. Garter King of the Heralds, are informed that the fee for the arrest of the person of an Earl is £5, and for the arrest of a Baron the fee is 5 marks, and 4 nobles the day for attendance, and when he doth ride 4 marks. The Council think his Lordship can allow no less unto the Sergeant-at-arms than the fee of a Baron, being 5 marks for the arrest, 4 nobles the day for his attendance 13 days, besides 2 days' riding which is 4 marks the day.

IRISH NEWS.

The Lord Deputy hath wrought great spoil upon the rebels in Offally, having taken 200 cows, more than 600 garrons, 500 sheep and great store of other small cattle. In numerous small encounters he hath everywhere had the better, killing the rebels and driving them from their fastnesses. Great quantities of corn have been destroyed, the most part of the wheat being cut down with their swords, unto which painful labour the soldiers could hardly be won until the captains and gentlemen gave the example and continued the work with them. Sir Oliver Lambert and Sir Arthur Savage likewise have taken great prize.

20th August. THE BARBARY AMBASSADOR.

This day the Ambassador of Barbary had audience at Non-such, where there was regal preparation in the manner of his receiving ; rich hangings and furnitures sent for from Hampton Court; the guards very strong, in their rich coats; the pensioners with their axes ; the Lords of the Order with their collars ; a full court of Lords and Ladies. He passed through a guard of halberds to the Council Chamber where he rested ; thence he was brought to the Presence, so to the Privy Chamber, and so to the Gallery, where her Majesty sat at the further end in very great state and gave them audience. It is given out that they come for her Majesty's letters to the Turk, to whom a brother of the King of the Barbaries is fled, to complain against him,

21st August. SEMINARIES EXECUTED AT YORK. ~

Two seminary priests were lately executed at York. The one named Robert Nutter departed out of England twenty two

years ago and returning into England was apprehended and banished. After that he was taken in a French ship and brought into England, where he remained in Wisbeach and other prisons; but last spring he escaped out of Wisbeach. He confessed that he was professed a friar of the order of St. Dominic during the time he was prisoner in Wisbeach. At his execution being required to pray for her Majesty he would not answer, nor would he declare whether he did take her Highness to be our lawful Queen. The other was named Edward Thwinge (known also as Hylton and Nysaunce). It appeared that he was a scholar of some understanding and much esteemed by the Papists : and yet he did defend amongst many other gross opinions that without offence he might equivocate (as he termed it) before a magistrate, which equivocation is plain lying, for being blamed because he had affirmed upon his first examination that he was born in Northumberland, whereas it did appear that he was born in the city of York, he said he did equivocate. Much good may come of this severity as well to terrify the priests from these parts as for the satisfaction of the people, for there was never any seminary priest executed in that county before, which toleration has made them overbold.

23rd August. 'MUCH ADO ABOUT NOTHING.'

That comedy of *Much Ado About Nothing*, written by Mr. Shakespeare, which at sundry times hath been acted by the Lord Chamberlain's men, is now printing. Herein is shown how one Claudio, having wooed the Lady Hero, was by the practices of a villain persuaded that she was false to him and at the time of their wedding shamed her before the congregation, but the practice being revealed, Claudio taketh her again to wife ; also the perverse humours of Benedick and Beatrice who are persuaded by a plot that each loves the other and so brought to a match. In this play there is a foolish constable, named Dogberry, that was played by Will Kemp.

25th August. DESERTERS FROM IRELAND.

Some of the soldiers that desert from the forces in the North of Ireland pass through the country of the traitors, who give them free passage into Scotland, by that means to procure the diminishing of her Majesty's forces. Through Scotland they

convey themselves into the realm by Berwick and the north parts. The Wardens on the Border are bidden to take special heed for the apprehension of such.

26th August. THE EARL OF ESSEX RELEASED.

This day in the afternoon the Earl of Essex was sent for to York House, where the Lord Keeper, Lord Treasurer and Mr. Secretary signified her Majesty's pleasure unto him for liberty; only he is restrained from coming to Court without leave. The Earl told their honours that his purpose was to lead a retired life at Gray's in Oxfordshire, in his uncle Mr. Controller's house ; but before he went he besought their Lordships to be his mean to her Majesty he might once come to her presence and kiss her hands, that with some contentment he might betake himself to his solitary life. But it is thought he shall not in haste receive that desired favour and grace.

27th August. A HEALING WELL IN CHESHIRE.

From Cheshire comes news of a well or spring in the Forest of Delamere called the New Found Well, the waters whereof are reported to have wrought many notable cures. The discovery was made by a certain countryman, one John Greenway, who being sick with the fits (as the vulgar people in those parts call the ague) was recommended by his physician to find out some good spring water, to drink of it, and to bathe and wash himself with it. This Greenway being well acquainted with the springs and other commodities of the forest had found out this pretty purling fountain, and was soon cured by drinking of it. Some while afterwards his sons being likewise taken with the fits were each of them severally eased by the use of the well. Hereupon the neighbours began to resort to the well, and people generally in very great numbers to ease not only the agues but all manner of outward grievances and sores ; and the more trials were put in execution, the more credit and account it hath ever since gotten. Many notable cures are reported. Ralph Hichenson, a poor labourer fallen of late years very blind, as was well known to the worshipful gentlemen of the county who caused relief and provision for him according to the statute, hath recovered sight again, which serveth him well to go without leading, which before he could not do. One

Anthony Biggs, a soldier late in the regiment of Sir Samuel Bagnal, came forth of Ireland very lame, sick and feeble, not able to move farther than he was supported by crutches, on 24th July began to use this water and the 29th had recovered strength and went lustily homewards toward Somersetshire with only a walking staff in his hand. John Olton of Wottenhall, an honest credible man, having a rupture many years, and not able to go without the help of a steel girdle which he wore continually, hath hereby gotten remedy and goeth now lustily without his girdle.

These and very many cures are reported of this new found well.

30th August. ENGRAVED PORTRAITS FORBIDDEN.

There is of late times a use brought up to engrave in brass the picture of noblemen and other persons and then to sell them in paper, set forth oftentimes with verses and other circumstances not fit to be used. Because this custom doth grow common, and it is indeed not meet such public setting forth of any pictures but of her Majesty should be permitted (if the same be well done), the Council have given direction that hereafter no personage of any nobleman or other person shall be ingraven and put to sale publicly, and those prints already made shall be called in, unless the Archbishop of Canterbury shall think fit to allow them.

2nd September. THE PRIVATE HOUSE IN THE BLACKFRIARS.

Burbage hath leased the private playhouse in the Blackfriars, that his father built four years since but was inhibited from occupying, to Henry Evans ; and here Evans and Master Nathaniel Giles that is Master of the boys of her Majesty's Chapel, will set up a company of boys for playing.

6th September. THE EARL OF ESSEX'S LETTER TO THE QUEEN.

My Lord of Essex hath pitifully again written to the Queen in these terms : ' Haste paper to that happy presence, whence only unhappy I am banished ! Kiss that fair correcting hand which now lays plaisters to my lighter hurts, but to my greatest wound applieth nothing. Say thou earnest from shaming, languishing, despairing Essex.'

SIR THOMAS POSTHUMUS HOBY'S COMPLAINT [10TH SEPT.

10th September. SIR THOMAS POSTHUMUS HOBY'S COMPLAINT.

Little Sir Thomas Posthumus Hoby (that married Mistress Sidney who was formerly wife to Mr. Walter Devereux, my Lord of Essex's brother) maketh great complaint of a misdemeanour offered in his house by Mr. William Eure, son of the Lord Eure, Sir William Eure and others. About a fortnight since, Sir Thomas was standing in his Hall at Hackness in Yorkshire when there came in Sir William Eure's footboy and said that his master and sundry other gentlemen would come that night. Sir Thomas answered that he was sorry, his wife was ill, and he not so well provided for them as he wished, and desired the footboy to tell as much to his master, who answered that his master was hunting and he knew not where to find him. About two hours after, Mr. William Eure, Sir William, three gentlemen and the Lord Eure's yeoman falconer came to Hackness with sundry other servants and boys, and Sir Thomas hearing they were come into his dining room went to them and told them they were welcome. Presently after this Sir William Eure's footboy took forth cards and laid them on the table, wherewith some of the gentlemen were exercised till supper. Sir Thomas stayed with them all the time at supper, which was spent by the gentlemen partly in discoursing of horses and dogs (sports whereunto Sir Thomas protesteth he never applied himself), partly with lascivious tales where every sentence was begun or ended with a great oath, and partly in inordinate drinking unto healths (abuses never practised by Sir Thomas). After supper Sir Thomas willed to have their chambers made ready and came himself to bring them to their lodgings; but they being at dice told him they would play awhile. So he did leave them, and went down and set his household to prayers as they were accustomed. When Sir Thomas and his family had begun to sing a psalm, the company above made an extraordinary noise with their feet, and some of them stood upon the stairs at a window opening into the hall and laughed all the time of prayers.

The next morning they went to breakfast in the dining room, and Sir Thomas hearing them call for more wine, sent for the key of the cellar, and told them they should come by no more wine from him. Then Sir Thomas sent to Mr. Eure to know how he would bestow that day, and told him if he would leave

disquieting him with carding, dicing and excessive drinking, and fall to other sports he should be very welcome. After this message Mr. Eure sent to Lady Hoby that he would see her and begone, who prayed him to depart the house in quietness. As he went he called a servant of Sir Thomas and said ' Tell thy master he hath sent a scurvy message, and the next time I meet him I will tell him so, if he be upon the bench, and will pull him by the beard.' Whereat they all departed, and as they went threw stones at the windows and broke four quarrels of glass.

12th September. ONIE McRoRY SLAIN.

The Lord Deputy hath now made a progress in Leix, where he hath cut off that archtraitor Onie McRory O'More and one Callogh Me Walter, a second person to Onie, and more bloody and dangerous than all the rest. Most of the rebel's corn is burnt and some of their cattle taken. These traitors were slain in skirmish with Sir Oliver Lambert's men. McWalter's head was brought in to the Lord Deputy that night, but McRory who did not die till the evening willed that his head should be cut off straightway upon his death and buried. This McRory it was who besides the killing of Captain Boswell and Sir Henry Dockwra's lieutenant last year and divers famous murders in those parts took prisoner the Earl of Ormond last April.

17th September. THE EARL OF LINCOLN RELEASED.

The Earl of Lincoln is now to be released from the Fleet upon bond in the sum of ^1,000 to yield himself prisoner at or before the 15th of October ; having first taken some order for payment of the fees due to the Sergeant-at-arms.

20th September. ABUSES IN DEVON.

Because of the common disorders in his diocese the Bishop of Exeter would have an Ecclesiastical Commission. He complaineth that about the coasts and country there is a dangerous increase of papists ; of profane atheists also, so that it is a matter very common to dispute whether there be a God or not. In one place there was a ridiculous and profane marriage of a goose and a gander; a cat having an apron and a partlet was brought to Church to be baptised ; a dead horse was brought to the communion table and his feet spread upon it as being prepared to receive the Sacrament. Ministers also are abused.

Libels are made upon every sermon almost in every town. Lately a gentleman asked an ancient preacher whether it was more needful to hang up all the preachers in England or all the dogs, declaring that if the dogs be hanged much sport would be lost, but the Bishop of every diocese might make priests again. Every day complaints are made by ministers who are railed on and shrewdly beaten by lewd persons; in one place a minister was made to kiss the bare hinder parts of a man. Jewism also aboundeth, twenty factions in one city; many conventicles held in gardens and fields and sermons preached at midnight; few or none come to church, but they will follow rattle headed preachers from town to town. There be many times certain persons who draw people into errors by feigned visions and revelations.

2^{yd} September. THE EARL OF ESSEX'S LETTERS TO THE QUEEN.

My Lord of Essex is reported still to be sending submissive letters to her Majesty and again yesterday saying ' If conscience did not tell me that without imploring your Majesty's goodness at this time, most dear and most admired Sovereign, I should not only lose the present support of my poor estate but the hope of any ability to do your Majesty future service, and not that alone but the means of satisfying a great number of hungry and annoying creditors which suffer me in my retired life to have no rest, I would appear still before your Majesty as a mute person. But since this day sennight the lease which I hold by your Majesty's benevolence expireth, and that farm is both my chiefest maintenance and mine only means of compounding with the merchants to whom I am indebted, give me leave, I humbly beseech your Majesty to suit that canon to yourself that I received from yourself, your Majesty's courses tend *ad correctionem non ad ruinam*?

25th September. A SAYING OF THE QUEEN.

Of late the Queen, Mr. Bacon being in her company, said that my Lord of Essex had written unto her some very dutiful letters, and that she had been moved by them ; and when she took it to be the abundance of his heart, she found it to be but a preparation to a suit for the renewing of his farm of sweet wines. Whereunto Mr. Bacon replied, ' O Madam, how doth

your Majesty construe these things, as if these two could not stand well together, which indeed Nature hath planted in all creatures. For there are but two sympathies, the one towards perfection, the other towards preservation ; that to perfection, as the iron tendeth towards the loadstone ; that to preservation, as the vine will creep towards a stake or prop that stands by it; not for any care to the stake but to uphold itself. And therefore, Madam, you must not extinguish my Lord's desire to do you service, it is as to his perfection, that which he thinks himself born for ; whereas his desire to obtain this thing of you is but for a sustentation.'

THE COLLECTING OF RAGS AND BONES.

Many abuses are committed by idle and ill disposed persons that wander about the City under colour of collecting old cuttings of cloth, paper, rope, rags, cards, bones, etc., and having access to citizens' houses persuade their servants and apprentices to leave their masters or to rob from them things which, if discovered upon them, they pretend to have found in the streets. It is therefore enacted by the Common Council of the City of London that after the 1st November next only 40 persons shall be allowed to go about in such matter, all of whom shall be 40 years of age at least, and shall wear a known badge upon their breast delivered to them by the Treasurer and Governor of Bridewell Hospital, who shall buy all the things that they collect at a reasonable price, that the poor may be the better relieved and set on work thereby.

30th September. FRESH COMPLAINTS AGAINST THE EARL OF LINCOLN.

A fresh complaint hath been made against my Lord of Lincoln by one Robert Saior for land sold him unto him, for which divers sums still remain due, £100 due by one Morrison my Lord's servant that is now a fugitive, and another £100 in my Lord's own bond which is unpaid and denied.

1st October. SIR THOMAS HOBY'S COMPLAINT.

Sir Thomas Hoby having made his complaint to the Council of the North concerning the misdemeanour committed in his house, he was himself charged with wronging certain gentlemen by charging them to the Council with bearing murdering minds,

with committing atheistical contempts, and to have exceeded in drink. Hereat a pacification was made, the gentlemen protesting themselves innocent of the matter charged and that they never meant anything in disgrace of Sir Thomas's wife. During the proceeding Sir Thomas said that he would complain to Sir Robert Cecil; to which the Lord Eure answered that Mr. Secretary would make the matter a jest to sport at; for when Sir Thomas had formerly complained of Mr. William Eure, Sir Robert Cecil did cause Mr. Eure to imitate Sir Thomas's preacher, using such gestures as he useth in his evening exercises; whereat Sir Robert laughed very heartily.

2nd October. 'ENGLAND'S PARNASSUS.'

Master Robert Allot hath now compiled a book called *England's Parnassus* or the choicest flowers of our modern poets, with their poetical comparisons, being descriptions of beauties, personages, castles, palaces, mountains, groves, seas, springs, rivers, together with many qualities and attributes, and containing in all more than two thousand pieces, and a table of the special matters contained in the book; which book he dedicateth to Sir Thomas Monson.

yd October. COURT NEWS.

Great suit is made at Court that my Lord of Essex may continue the farm of the sweet wines; as yet it is not granted, but his officers continue in their places. The Earl came yesternight to Essex House where he lives private, his gate shut day and night. The Earl of Southampton and Lord Grey are both in London, but there is now little speech of their quarrel. From Scotland the news is that the King hath knighted all his servants that assisted him out of that peril of Gowry, but he conceives some displeasure against the ministers for that they would not in the pulpit preach against the horribleness of the fact. It is said that the Queen would have very great care taken that her Coronation day be with gallant solemnities at tilt and tourney, observed to the end the ambassador of Russia may hold it in admiration.

8th October. 'A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM.'

Shakespeare's play of *A Midsummer Night's Dream* is to be printed.

13th October. MR. FULBECKE'S ' HISTORICAL COLLECTION.'

Mr. William Fulbecke hath compiled *An Historical Collection* of the continual factions, tumults and massacres of the Romans and Italians, beginning where the history of Titus Livius doth end, and ending where Cornelius Tacitus doth begin, the whole reduced into three books entitled *Clotho*, *Lachesis* and *Atropos*. He declareth the use of this history to be threefold : first, the revealing of the great mischiefs of discord and civil dissension : secondly, the cause thereof, which is nothing else but ambition, for out of this seed groweth a whole harvest of evils : thirdly, the declaring of the remedy, which is by humble estimation of ourselves : by living well not by lutting well; by conversing in the light of the commonwealth with equals, not by corn-plotting in dark conventicles against-superiors; by hoping without aspiring, and by suffering without conspiring.

Noteth of Brutus that he deserveth not praise but dispraise for the slaying of Caesar, for will any man speak of the wisdom of Brutus when he thinketh upon the field of Philippi wherein Brutus was like to the comet who feeding upon vapours and vain opinions at length consumed and confounded himself? By bloodshed to seek for peace is by oil to quench fire. When any innovation or alteration is to be hatched, the state of things must be quiet and secure that the wheel may be easily turned about without hearing any noise. For to commit the murder of a sovereign Magistrate and to defend thyself by arms, is as if a man should cover himself from a shower of rain. No commonwealth can be without men of aspiring humours, and when such a murder is wrought they find present occasion to tumultuate, knowing that Anarchy breedeth confusion, and that it is best fishing in a troubled stream.

THE GOOD NEWS FROM IRELAND.

The Lord Deputy on the 15th of last month took a journey into the North, being greatly hampered for many days by reason of the continual rain that fell. On the 2nd October there was a very great fight upon a sudden and unexpected. The day being somewhat fair, some of their horsemen coming near to our scouts about dinner time asked when the churls would have dined and come to the trenches. Immediately after dinner

THE GOOD NEWS FROM IRELAND [13TH OCT.

the Lord Deputy caused all the companies to be in arms with intent to muster them, but the rebels seeing our men in arms drew towards the camp. Hereupon our men by commandment presently fell out upon them with direction at first only to beat them into their trenches and so to make their retreat. But finding the enemy ready to entertain skirmish contrary to their wont, our men were commanded to give home to their trenches and to force them, which they did, and possessed them a good while, maintaining the fight with the rogues in their greatest strength almost four hours together, at what time our men being commanded off made a good and orderly retreat. Of our men were slain about 20, of the rogues between 300 and 400, and themselves do call this day's work their great overthrow. At Court there is great praise ascribed to the discretion and good directions of the Lord Deputy ; that his army is fair and well disciplined ; that our soldiers are now grown so bold and resolute that even upon terms they beat the rebels from their bogs and paces.

14th October. THE RUSSIAN AMBASSADOR.

The Russian ambassador had his first audience this day. He read the great titles of his master, delivered her Majesty his letter of audience, and presented unto her in open sort a timber of sables, and one single pair of excellent goodness. At this time there pass only many compliments. When he had done with her Majesty, he was brought to a great banquet and had his belly full of carouses. Sir Jerome Bowes brought him to the Court, my Lord Grey met him at the gate ; my Lord of Cumberland at the Great Chamber ; my Lord Chamberlain at the Presence ; and so was brought back again.

16th October. A NEW BOOK OF SATIRES.

There is one S.R. hath written a book of Epigrams and Satires called *The letting of Humours' blood in the bead-vein.*

OF MASTER HUMOURS.

Ask Humours why a feather he doth wear ?

' It is his humour, by the Lord,' he'll swear.

Or what he doth with such a horsetail lock ?

Or why upon a whore he spends his stock ?

' He hath a humour doth determine so.'
Why in that stop-throat fashion doth he go
With scarf about his neck ? Hat without band ?
' It is his humour, sweet sir, understand.'
What cause his purse is so extreme distressed
That often times 'tis scarcely penny blest ?
' Only a humour.' If you question why,
His tongue is ne'er unfurnish'd with a lie :
' It is his humour too ' ; he doth protest.
Or why with sergeants he is so oppressed
That like to ghosts they haunt him every day ?
A rascal humour doth not love to pay.
Object, why boots and spurs are still in season ?
His humour answers ; ' humour is his reason.'
If you perceive his wits in wetting shrunk,
It cometh of a humour to be drunk.
When you behold his looks pale, thin and poor,
Th'occasion is his humour ; and a whore.
And everything that he doth undertake,
It is a vein, for senseless humour's sake.

20th October. A PETITION FOR LICENCE TO TRADE IN THE EAST INDIES.

Seeing that the Dutch have made several very profitable voyages to the East Indies, which is denied to our merchants for want of free liberty of transportation, divers merchants of the City have petitioned the Queen for certain privileges and tolerations whereby they doubt not to furnish this realm and make a staple in London of all those spices and foreign commodities of the East Indies, which heretofore have been supplied at the hands of Portugals, Spaniards and other strangers. They petition that her Majesty would incorporate the first adventurers with a privilege in succession, for that a trade so far remote cannot be managed but by a joint or united stock; that the shipping and preparation for the East Indies, being not above six ships and six pinnaces yearly, be not stayed by pretence or occasion of service, for that the season of the preparation of the voyage being stayed or interrupted but one month the opportunity of the whole year's voyage is lost; that it may be

A PETITION FOR LICENCE TO TRADE [20TH OCT.

lawful to transport foreign coin into those parts which is brought into the realm by English merchants, and for this first voyage, because of the shortness of the time, there may be coined in her Majesty's mint so much foreign coin as they shall want in the voyage ; and also forasmuch as the commodities to be carried outward cannot be known but by divers and sundry experiences how they will be vented in those islands, they petition that they may carry out their commodities for six voyages free of custom, all custom to be answered on goods, spices and merchandise brought from thence.

26th October. ENGROSSING OF GRAIN.

Notwithstanding that this last harvest did not yield any cause of dearth, and also the great care taken to stay foreign transportations except for the service in Ireland, yet the prices of grain are generally risen to a great rate because of the evil practice of engrossing, and that not least by the justices of the peace in the counties. They are now commanded that offenders shall be bound to appear before the Council that they may be made more feelingly to know what chastisement their offences deserve; and if the justices shall continue negligent then will her Majesty be forced to appoint commissioners in the matter.

28th October. SHAKESPEARE'S 'MERCHANT OF VENICE.'

Shakespeare's play of *The Merchant of Venice*, wherein was shown the extreme cruelty of Shylock the Jew towards the merchant in cutting a just pound of his flesh and the obtaining of Portia by the choice of three caskets, is to be printed.

30th October. THE EARL OF ESSEX'S HOPES DASHED.

My Lord of Essex hath lost the farm of the sweet wines, for her Majesty keeps it in her own hands. He sues now only for grace, and that he may come to her presence, of which small hope as yet appeareth.

2nd November. THE DEATH OF MASTER HOOKER.

This day Master Richard Hooker rendered up his soul to God. He was born in Devonshire, a county fruitful of jiable wits, and brought up at Oxford in Corpus Christi College, a divine for his modesty, temperance, meekness and other virtues, worthy of

imitation, and famous for his accomplishment in several kinds of learning, which his books of *Ecclesiastical Polity*, set forth in English, and very well deserving to be turned into Latin, do abundantly testify to the world.

4th November. FOREIGN SHIPS NOT TO ENTER PORTSMOUTH.

It is reported that divers ships from France and other foreign nations do daily repair to the port and harbour of Portsmouth, a place of great importance and not of ordinary traffic of merchandise. The Council, seeing the doubtfulness of these times and especially at this season when certain of her Majesty's ships are appointed to lie there, have ordered that no foreign ships of any nation shall repair thither.

6th November. THE BARBARY AMBASSADORS.

The Barbary ambassadors are departed. Notwithstanding the kindness showed them here, together with their diet and all other provisions wholly at the Queen's charges, such was their inveterate hate unto our Christian religion and state as they could not endure to give any manner of alms or charity, either in money or broken meat unto any English poor, but reserved their fragments and sold the same unto such poor as would give most to them; and whereas the chief pretence of their embassy was to require continuance of her Majesty's special favour towards their King, yet the English merchants hold it otherwise, by reason that during their half year's abode in London they have used all subtlety and diligence to know the prices, weights and measures, and all kinds of differences of such commodities as either their country sendeth hither or England transporteth thither. They carry away with them all sorts of English weights, measures and samples of commodities. They seem rather to have been espials than honourable ambassadors, for they omitted nothing that might damnify the English merchants.

9th November. THE QUEEN'S RETURN TO WHITEHALL.

It is commanded that when the Queen shall come to Whitehall lights shall be provided in every house in cressets to be held before the houses alongst the streets from Charing Cross to

THE QUEEN'S RETURN TO WHITEHALL [9TH NOV.]

Whitehall. The constables and housekeepers are warned to provide good store of cressets to be placed very thick all the way where the Queen is to pass.

12th November. ALLEYN'S NEW PLAYHOUSE.

The Lord Admiral's men now play at Mr. Alleyn's new playhouse, called the Fortune, where they have a new play by Dekker called *Fortune's Tennis*. This house is built square, being without 80 feet on all sides ; and within there are three galleries, 32 feet in height in all. The stage is like that of the Globe, 43 feet in width ; and in breadth coming forward to the midst of the yard, which is 55 feet square.

13th November. SIR WILLIAM CORNWALLIS'S 'ESSAYS.'

Mr. Henry Olney the printer hath put forth a little book of Essays written by Sir William Cornwallis the younger lest some mercenary hand coming upon a copy foully corrupted by often transcription should publish them unpolished to the world.

His ESSAY ' OF SLEEP '

My custom is about this time of day to sleep ; to avoid which now I choose to write : so, if this be a drowsy style, and sleepily done, I go not backward, for it serves in sleep's room. This sleep is to me in the nature that dung is to ground, it makes the soil of my apprehension more solid and tough, it makes it not so light and pleasant, and I am glad of it, for I find myself too much subject to a verbal quickness : thus I think it good for me that am of a dry barren mould ; but for others it may hap to make them too waterish : the cause of this is common as the effect, yet as some bodies are more subject to it than others, so meats of one kind provoke it more than another. This makes me often play the epicure, making my stomach a coward, to fight with partridge, pheasant and such fowl, whose airy parts are more fine, and poison not the brain with thick vapours. These four footed beasts are dull and gross, and so is what proceeds from them. Well, for my part I will put away this sleepy-humour, for it is an extreme spender. When I come at the end of a week to reckon how I have bestowed it, in that seven days I find nothing but ' Item, in sleep ' : ' Item, in sleep ' ; and in the end, *summa totalis*, seven nights, seven afternoons, beside

half hours and quarters" at unaccustomed times; there is no proportion in this, especially to bestow it on so much winking. I cannot blame Alexander though he disliked it, and held that, and lust, the arguments of mortality: if he had used eight of clock-hours, the Persian Empire might yet have stood. Not so much but good husbands hate it; and *pedantes* have made it a main supporter of their instructions. I would liken it to death but that it is more terrible, for it is idleness ; yet thus it is death for it kills eternity. Fame never yet knew a perpetual bed-presser. Is it not a pitiful thing to see a fellow bestow half his patrimony in hobby-horses ? Then pity all them who having but a little time dedicate half that to sleep. But this is the effect of our bodies, who, in despite of our soul's divinity, will follow their natural inclinations to lie along and be senseless like their earthly original.

THE QUEEN ROYALLY RECEIVED.

This evening the Queen, being most honourably attended on by the prelates, nobles and judges of the Realm, was received near unto Chelsea by the Lord Mayor of London, with his brethren the aldermen all in scarlet, besides citizens in coats of velvet and chains of gold to the number of 500 on horseback, every one of them having two staff torches to attend on them ; and they all waited on her to the royal palace at Westminster.

15th November. COURT RUMOURS.

There is a constant report that he which hath been so long a prisoner at Venice is now discovered to be the true Sebastian by many secret tokens upon his body, confirmed out of Portugal by those which knew him both child and man.

Out of Scotland it is said that there is no good agreement between the King and his wife ; and many are of opinion that the discovery of some affection between her and the Earl of Cowry's brother (who was killed with him) was the true cause and motive of all that tragedy.

20th November. THE CATHOLIC DISSENSIONS.

The disputes between the archpriest and the secular priests still continue very hot, insomuch that about a month since the archpriest suspended two of them, by name Mush and Colleton,

from their functions as priests, forbidding also all Catholics to receive the Sacraments from them, because that they have continued to make complaints against him. Thirty of the English priests that are imprisoned in Wisbeach have now signed an appeal to the See Apostolic at Rome, and demand of Blackwell his dismissory letters.

SIR ANTHONY SHIRLEY'S VOYAGE.

News is come that Sir Anthony Shirley, acting as ambassador for the Sophy was received with great ceremonies at Prague, where 'tis said, he will conclude an alliance with the Emperor against the Turk. Last month Blore and Jaggard the stationers were fined 6s. 8d. for printing contrary to order a book of Sir Anthony's voyage, all copies whereof are taken and burnt.

22nd November. THE NEW ART OF SETTING OF CORN.

There is a new book by Mr. Hugh Platt, *The new and admirable art of setting of corn*, wherein he condemneth the sowing of corn after ploughing, but would have each corn sown in little holes made in the earth of the depth of three or four inches; and hereby, saith he, cometh great increase in the crop. For whereas he that reapeth 4 quarters of wheat out of an acre doth hold himself well contented (which is a return of 8 for 1), yet some that have tried this new method have reaped many times as great. A gentleman in Surrey hath reaped 16 bushels out of one pint of wheat which he set, whereof some corns brought forth 40 and some 48 ears having 66, 68 and 72 corns in each ear, and other like examples.

28th November. NEWS FROM IRELAND.

The Lord Deputy hath now constructed a large and strong fort midway between Newry and Armagh wherein are placed 400 men with their victuals for two months. When this work was being begun Tyrone sent some of his men upon ours, having armed them so heavily with drink that some of them were unable to retire, and one of his best trusted servants, by name McCale O'Quin, was taken; but upon his taking there was no examination of him, drink having made him so senseless and speechless. In their return to Dublin the rebels would have impeached their progress in a narrow way, but in spite of their

shot our men forced their way, having about 60 hurt and 10 killed, of whom my Lord's secretary, Master George Cranmer, was the only man of note : of the enemy 80 are reported slain. The army are now back in Dublin, where on the iyth the Lord Deputy knighted three English and one Irish, among them Captain Berry, who was one of the first that turned the fortune of the wars by a notorious valiant part he played, wherein he received five wounds, with so great admiration to the rebels themselves that they would not believe but that he was a devil.

1st December. MY LORD OF ESSEX'S PASSIONS.

Now that her Majesty hath deprived the Earl of Essex of all hope of the farm of sweet wines, it is confidently said that my Lord is vexed at heart and all on fire with indignation, insomuch that he hearkeneth to his friends who insinuate to him that now at length it plainly appeareth that the Queen, the Council and his adversaries are resolved to thrust him down into that extremity of poverty that he shall be forced to live upon the alms-basket ; and being once become a poor man and neglected by the Queen, he will soon be neglected and slighted by all men, forsaken by his friends and scorned, insulted and triumphed over by his enemies. One who hath been with him lately reporteth that he is shifted from sorrow and repentance to rage and rebellion so suddenly as well proveth him devoid of good reason or right mind, uttering strange words bordering on strange designs, and his speeches of the Queen such as becometh no man that hath his right wits. My Lord hath ill advisers, and especially Henry Cuffe his man. This Cuffe is a man of secret ambitious ends of his own and of proportionate counsels smothered under the habit of a scholar, and slubbered over with a certain rude clownish fashion that hath the semblance of integrity.

yd December. THE QUEEN'S LETTER TO LORD MOUNTJOY.

Of late the Lord Deputy having complained that he is but slenderly supported at home and maligned by his enemies likened himself to a scullion, which coming to the Queen's ears she wrote with her own hands to this effect: ' Mistress Kitchen-maid, I had not thought that precedency had been ever in question but among the higher and greater sort; but now I find by good proof that some of more dignity and greater

THE QUEEN'S LETTER TO LORD MOUNTJOY [SRD DEC.

calling may by good desert and faithful care give the upper hand to one of your faculty, that with your frying pan and other kitchen stuff have brought to their last home more rebels, and passed greater breakneck places than those that promised more and did less. Comfort yourself therefore in this that neither your careful endeavour, nor dangerous travails, nor heedful regards to our service, without your own by-respects, could ever have been bestowed upon a Prince that more esteems them, considers and regards them, than she for whom chiefly, I know, all this hath been done, and who keeps this verdict ever in store for you ; that no vain glory nor popular fawning can ever advance you forward, but true vow of duty and reverence of Prince, which two before your life I see you do prefer. And though you lodge near Papists, and doubt you not for their infection, yet I fear you may fall in an heresy which I hereby conjure you from; that you suppose you be backbited by some to make me think you faulty of many oversights and evil defaults in your government. I would have you know for certain that as there is no man can rule so great a charge without some errors, yet you may assure yourself I have never heard of any had fewer; and such is your good luck that I have not known them, though you were warned of them. And learn this of me, that you must make difference betwixt admonitions and charges, and like of faithful advices as your most necessariest weapons to save you from blows of Princes' mislike. And so I absolve you *a foena et culpa*, if this you observe. And so God bless and prosper you as if ourself was where you are. Your Sovereign that dearly regards you.'

7th December. SUPPLIES FOR IRELAND.

There are now required for the Irish service 13,900 quarters of corn, and 1,000 men, to serve as shot, which are to be taken from 39 counties or places. To these men public notice shall be given that if any of them run away he shall be followed with hue and cry as a felon, and suffer death according to the laws of the realm. If any soldier shall fall sick by the way, or grow lame or so weak that he cannot march any further, the conductor shall present him to the mayor of the next town or a justice of the peace and there leave him to return into his county where he

shall be recovered ; and he shall be given a passport subscribed both by the conductor and the mayor or justice, expressing the cause why he was not able to march further.

loth December. THE BLACK GALLEY OF DORT.

Of late the Lords of the United States caused a galley to be made, called the *Black Galley* of Dort, that they might hinder the galleys from the Sluce from committing spoil upon their merchant ships; whereat many did murmur saying that it would be labour lost for the country. But on the last day of November this ship, with three or four sloops that were with her, seized upon the Admiral's ship that lay before Antwerp and took it, likewise a ship of Brussels and a ship of Mechelen and five convoy ships, all which were brought to Flushing, there being in these ships 54 pieces of ordnance, besides certain stone pieces.

nth December. A DISCOURSE OF UNIVERSITIES.

Mr. Samuel Lewkenor hath written a discourse of those cities wherein do flourish at this day privileged Universities (being in number 74), a work not altogether unprofitable nor unpleasant for such as are desirous to know the situation and customs of foreign cities without travelling to see them. Of the antiquity of our two ancient Universities noteth from sundry authorities that Oxford was first consecrated unto the Muses in the time of the Britons, again restored to her ancient fame by Alfred, a holy and religious Saxon king, in the year 873, but afterwards, being cruelly ravaged by the Danes and Harold Lightfoot, was left decayed until the time of William the Norman, when in the year 1130 a goodly and famous priory was founded there by one Robert Polenius, and the city being again adorned with many fair and goodly edifices newly began to flourish, and great multitudes of students to repair there, insomuch that in the reign of King John three thousand students were numbered in the University. Concerning the antiquity of Cambridge there are two several and discrepant opinions. Dr. John Caius labouring to prove its foundation in the year 4317 after the world's first creation, which was 539 years before our Saviour's nativity; but sundry others (imagining this antiquity to be somewhat far fetched) affirm that the University was erected in the time of

Sigebert, King of England, 530 years after our Saviour's incarnation. But whensoever or by whomsoever first erected, most certainly true it is, for the antiquity and worthiness thereof the University of Cambridge may at this time worthily contend with the most ancient and flourishing cities of the world.

15th December. A BOY SEIZED TO BE A PLAYER.

Three years since Mr. Nathaniel Giles, that is master of the Children of the Chapel Royal was by her Majesty's letters patent authorised to take up children in cathedrals, churches and chapels for the Queen's better service, but since he bath confederated with Henry Evans and a certain James Robinson in maintaining the playhouse in the Blackfriars; they have taken divers children from schools and apprentices from their masters solely to be employed in their interludes, such as one Nathan Field, scholar of the grammar school in London, kept by Mr. Mulcaster, Salmon Pavy apprentice to one Pearce, and four others. Two days ago under colour of their commission Evans and Robinson laid hands upon a boy named Thomas Clifton, the son of Henry Clifton, Esquire, as he walking from his house near Great St. Bartholemews to the grammar school in Christchurch, and dragged him away to the playhouse. When the father heard of it he went to the playhouse and there finding Giles, Evans and Robinson, and his son in their violent custody, he makes request to have his son released, which they refused to do. Whereupon he said that if he should complain unto some of the Council they would hardly answer it; to which they answered that he might complain to whom he would, and they would answer it, adding further that if the Queen would not bear them forth in the action, she should get another to execute her commission for them. When further the father declared that it was not fit that a gentleman of his sort should have his only son and heir to be so basely used, they replied that they had authority sufficient to take any nobleman's son in this land; and further to despite the father they delivered a scroll of paper, containing the part of one of their plays to the boy and commanded him to learn the same by heart, and delivered him into the custody of Evans, saying further that if

he did not obey he should be surely whipped. But after a day and a night he is now" released by the warrant of Sir John Fortescue and set at liberty.

20th December. THE FRENCH KING'S MARRIAGE.

The Princess Mary de Medicis, who was espoused to the French King by proxy at Florence on the 28th September last, was married to him at Lyons on the /th of this month before a great assembly of people. The King came to Lyons on the 30th November whilst the Queen was at supper, whom he did long behold unknown among many others that were there. At the taking up of the table he retired to his own chamber, where he stayed till she was gone to her own lodging, whither he went to her. She met him at the door and offered to kneel down, but he took her in his arms where he held her embraced a long time. After his supper he retired to his own lodging wishing her to go to bed whither he would come and find her ; which he did accordingly, though she prayed him after his wearisome journey rather to repose and refresh himself. The King doth profess to the world great contentment saying that she doth far surpass the relation which hath been made of her.

21st December. A PROCLAMATION CONCERNING FIREARMS.

A proclamation is published reaffirming those statutes that forbid the carrying and shooting in guns by common and ordinary persons, for notwithstanding the law and penalties imposed, great and manifold insolencies and robberies have grown and been committed by the common carrying of guns, and especially of pistols, birding pieces, and other like short pieces and small shot. This licentiousness hath grown so far as it is usual not only with common persons travelling by the highways to carry pistols, but that ruffians and other lewd and dissolute men of the worst and basest condition in highways and streets, even of London itself, do in secret manner go provided of such means to do mischief. Moreover by this common abuse of carrying and shooting in fowling pieces and birding pieces great waste and spoil is made of game, as of pheasants, partridges and such other sort of game as should serve for the delight of her Majesty, the nobility and other men of quality ; whereby is grown not

A PROCLAMATION CONCERNING FIREARMS [21ST DEC.

only such undecent and disorderly confusion among all sorts and degrees of men (every mean and base person taking to himself that which belongeth to men of the best sort and condition) as is very unseemly and unmeet in a well governed State, but also an extreme scarcity of all such kind of provisions both for her Majesty's purveyance and for the use of principal persons.

22nd December. THE EARL OF ESSEX'S DANGEROUS COURSES.

The Earl of Essex is now returned to London and it is much noted how his doors are set open to all comers. Sir Gelly Merrick, his steward, entertaineth at his table many captains, men of broken fortunes, discontented persons, and such as saucily use their tongues in railing against all men. Sermons are preached there daily by zealous ministers to which the citizens flock in great numbers ; and my Lady Rich (who is in great disfavour with her Majesty for her adulteries) resorteth there daily. And if any showeth a dislike of these things, he is forthwith censured as an envier of my Lord's honour and liberty. Moreover, now and then he letteth fall words which show his disdainful stomaching the power his adversaries have with the Queen ; nor will he listen to the wiser counsels of his friends. These things are brought to the Queen's ears and alienate her affection from him more and more, and especially one speech inflameth her most of all, for he said that being now an old woman, she is no less crooked and distorted in mind than she is in body.

27th December. THE QUEEN'S PAINTING.

It was commonly observed this Christmas that her Majesty when she came to be seen was continuously painted, not only all over her face, but her very neck and breast also, and that the same was in some places near half an inch thick.

31st December. A PRIVILEGE FOR THE DISCOVERY OF TRADE TO THE EAST INDIES.

Her Majesty hath granted a privilege to the Earl of Cumberland and gentlemen and merchants, that they may at their own charges set forth voyages by way of traffic and merchandises to the East Indians and to as many islands, cities and places there-

abouts where trade may by likelihood be established. These adventurers shall be known as the Governor and Company of Merchants of London trading into the East Indies, and the first Governor, Master Thomas Smith, alderman. They are granted authority to make reasonable laws by the greatest part of a general assembly, and to punish offenders either in body or purse so it be not contrary to the laws of the realm. Moreover, they may transport merchandise out of the realm free of custom or other duties, as also to carry out in the first and subsequent voyages foreign coin and bullion to the value of £30,000, so as £6,000 thereof be coined in the mint in the Tower of London. There shall further be permitted six ships and six pinnaces and 500 mariners notwithstanding any restraint, except the Navy Royal go forth; nor shall any other subjects not free of the company trade in those parts without the licence and assent of the Company. Her Majesty will not grant to any others to enter into these parts during the term of 15 years; but if this privilege be found unprofitable for the Realm, then within two years warning given under the Privy Seal it shall be void, but if found beneficial then to be renewed with additions.

OTHER BOOKS SET FORTH ANNO 1600

A CLOWN'S BOOK.

Armin the clown hath written a book called *Quips upon Questions*, in this last restraint having little else to do. Herein upon a word or question maketh he a rhyme extemporal and concludeth with a quip, as of—

HE PLAYS THE FOOL.

True it is, he plays the fool indeed ;
 But in the play, he plays it as he must :
 Yet when the play is ended, then his speed
 Is better than the pleasure of thy trust :
 For he shall have what thou that time has spent,
 Playing the fool, thy folly to content.

He plays the wise man then, and not the fool
 That wisely for his living can do so :
 So doth the carpenter with his sharp tool,
 Cut his own finger oft, yet lives by it too :
 He is a fool to cut his limb, say I,
 But not so with his tool to live thereby.

Then 'tis his case that makes him seem a fool,
 It is indeed, for it is antic made
 Thus men wax wise when they do go to school,
 Then for our sport we thank the tailor's trade,
 And him within the case the most of all,
 That seems wise-foolish, who a fool you call.

Meet him abroad, and he is wise methinks,
 In courtesy, behaviour, talk or going
 Of garment: Eke when he with any drinks,
 Then are men wise their money so bestowing
 To learn by him one time a fool to seem,
 And twenty times for once, in good, esteem.

Say I should meet him and not know his name,
 What should I say, ' Yonder goes such a fool ?'

Ay, fools will say so ; but the wise will aim
 At better thoughts: whom reason still doth rule.
 Vender's the merry man, it joys me much,
 To see him civil when his part is such.

*A merry man is often thought unwise
 Yet mirth in modesty 's loved of the wise :
 Then say, should he for a fool go*

Quip *When he's a more fool that accounts him so ?
 Many men descant on another's wit,
 When they have less themselves in doing it.*

BRETON'S 'MELANCHOLICK HUMOURS.'

Master Nicholas Breton's *Melancholick Humours*, in verses of divers natures, which he commendeth chiefly to spirits of his own nature, full of melancholy, and as near Bedlam as Moor-gate ; with a sonnet to the author by Ben Jonson.

' PALESTINA.'

There is a book called *Palestina*, written by one Mr. R. C. P., a bachelor of divinity, and printed at Florence. Herein is set forth the story of the birth of Christ in the form of a fable, or romance.

DARRELL'S ANSWER TO MR. HARSNETT.

Darrell hath compiled a book entitled *A true narration* of the strange and grievous vexation by the devil of seven persons in Lancashire, and William Somers of Nottingham, and displaying the doctrine of possession and dispossession of demoniacs out of the Word of God.

He hath written also an answer to Mr. Harsnett's book called *A detection of that sinful, shameful, lying and ridiculous discourse of Samuel Harsnett*, answering the former book page by page and declaring that it is now manifestly and apparently showed in the eyes of the world not only the unlikelihood, but the flat impossibility of the counterfeiting of Somers and the rest. Concludeth with a prayer to God that if he be guilty of that which is laid to his charge, his act may be registered to his perpetual infamy, his name rased out of the Book of Life, and his portion given among the hypocrites.

A DISCOURSE OF THE LANCASHIRE POSSESSIONS [1600

A DISCOURSE OF THE LANCASHIRE POSSESSIONS.

Mr. George More that was Darrell's companion when he dispossessed those seven persons in one house in Lancashire hath penned a discourse of the same, to serve, as he saith, as part of an answer to the book called *A discovery of the fraudulent practises*.

' THE PICTURE OF A PERFECT COMMONWEALTH.'

The picture of a perfect Commonwealth, describing as well the offices of Princes and inferior magistrates over their subjects, as also the duties of subjects towards their governors, being gathered forth of sundry authors by Mr. Thomas Floyd of Jesus College in Oxford. Treateth in 46 chapters of a commonwealth and its sundry kinds, as aristocracy, democracy, monarchy, and of those virtues and qualities whereof a magistrate should partake.

' VICISSITUDO RERUM.'

An elegical poem of the interchangeable courses and varieties of things in this world entitled *Vicissitudo rerum*, hath been composed by Mr. John Norden, showing how Time turneth all things out of date and will prevail till she herself have end and timeless time succeedeth.

We at the present see *Time's* changing state,
And *Nature's* fearful alterations,
As if *Time* now did preach the *Heavens'* debate,
And *Stars* to band in dismal factions.

Strange *signs* are seen, divine probations,
That some *effect* will follow of *admire'*
Too late, when come, to say it will retire.

The *Sun* and *Moon* eclipsed ne'er so much,
Comets and strange impressions in the *air*;
The *tides* and swelling *floods* were never such :
The *earth* doth tremble, *Nature* doth impair,
Hid'ous *monsters* now possess the chair,
Where erst dame *Nature's* true begotten seed
Sat truly graced in her proper weed.

Such changes never have been seen of yore,
 In *Countries* and in *Kingdoms* as of late,
Manners, and *Laws*, and *Religion's* lore
 Never were prized at so mean a rate :
 Such are the changes of this *Earth's* estate,
 It may be said, *Time's* wings begin to fry,
 Now couching low, that erst did soar so high.

'THE TRANSFORMED METAMORPHOSIS.'

An obscure poem by one Cyril Turner called *The Transformed Metamorphosis*, lamenting the deformities of these times, which book the author dedicateth in these terms to Sir Christopher Heydon :

Thou, thou that art the Muses *Adony*
 Their *Pyramis*, adorer of their mount,
 Thou *Chrystalizer* of their *Castaly*,
 Thou *Lilian-rose*, sprung from the horse-foot mount,
 To thee, Art's Patron, Champion to the highest,
 That givest the Sun a fairer radiance,
 To thee *Musophilus*, that still appliest
 Thy sacred soul, to be Truth's esperance.
 To thee, this *Epinyctall* register,
 Rased out by *Eos'* rays, I write to thee.
 To thee, this hoary *Hiems*, kill'd by *Ver* :
 To thee, this metamorphosed Tragedy;
 To thee, I write my Apotheosy :
 Maecenas, strengthen my Tyrociny.

1st January. THE QUEEN AND MR. BACON.

These last months the Queen hath been utterly alienated from Mr. Bacon, turning away from him with express and purposelike discountenance wherever she seeth him. Insomuch that being admitted to her presence he spake to her very plainly, saying that many loved him not because they think he hath been against my Lord of Essex : ' and you love me not because you know I have been for him ; yet will I never repent me that I have dealt in simplicity of heart towards you both, without respect of cautions to myself; and therefore *uiuus uidensque pereo* : if I do break my neck, I shall do it in a manner as Master Dorrington did it, which walked upon the battlements many days and took a view and survey where he should fall. And so, Madam,' said he, ' I am not so simple but that I take a prospect of mine overthrow, only I thought I would tell you so much that you may know it was faith and not folly that brought me unto it, and so I will pray for you.' Upon which speeches, uttered with some passion, the Queen was exceedingly moved, and spake kind and gracious words to him, and willed him to rest upon this, '*gratia mea sufficit?*'

2nd January. THE EARL OF ESSEX.

The Earl of Essex nowadays is observed to be very close with the Earl of Southampton, Sir Charles Danvers, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Sir John Davies and divers others. The resort of the multitude to Essex House to hear sermons is more frequent than usual, and some of the words, of the preachers much noted, as that the superior majistrates of the realm have power to restrain kings themselves.

3rd January. AN ITALIAN DUKE IN LONDON.

There is come to London Virginio Orsino, Duke of Brachiano, being sent, as it is said, by the French Queen to give her Majesty thanks for a token which she formerly sent. The Duke was honourably received by the Italian merchants in the city,

and straightway some noblemen were sent to invite him to the Court, where he hath divers times been sumptuously feasted and entertained. The Queen hath been pleased to have many discourses with him and to dance before him, and he as a well experienced courtier knew to make show of admiring of her as most excellent and all her actions as incomparable. She invited him to go with her to her closet over the chapel, having given orders that the Communion table should be adorned with basin and ewer of gold and tapers, and other ornaments (some say also with a crucifix), and that all the ministers should be in rich copes. The Duke accompanied her, and she was very pleasant thereat, saying she would write to the Pope not to chide him for that fact, with other like discourses.

THE CROSS IN CHEAPSIDE.

Some of the Council have written to the Lord Mayor commanding him in her Majesty's name with all speed to cause the Cross in Cheapside to be repaired, and the cross and figure set up as perfectly as it was before. The like order was given some years since but the Mayor and aldermen refused to obey, saying that it was superstitious and wishing to set up in place thereof the figure of Justice. Now all diligence is to be used that it may be finished before the Duke's departure, that he may make relation thereof in foreign parts.

6th January. IRISH NEWS.

The Lord Deputy now continueth to press upon the rebels in Leinster. Upon Christmas Eve he surprised the house of the rebel Phelim McFeagh at Ballinacorr, took his son, slew divers, and fell upon such provisions as he had made for Christmas, which was good store of beef, great store of strong drink both wine and *aqua vitae*.

9th January. THE LORD GREY AND THE EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

To-day my Lord Grey, upon some new conceived discontent, assaulted my Lord of Southampton on horseback in the street with drawn sword, for which contempt against her Majesty's commandment he is committed to the Fleet. My Lord of Essex is greatly offended thereat.

nth January. THE NEW EAST INDIES COMPANY.

Now that the new authorised company of merchants preparing to trade to the East Indies have advanced their preparations for the voyage to a full readiness, certain that had heretofore assured by their subscriptions to advance sums of money would retract their promises; but upon complaint made to the Council they are commanded to furnish their promised contributions by Saturday next lest they be committed to prison.

13th January. BANBURY CROSS DEFACED.

The inhabitants of Banbury, being far gone in Puritanism, in a furious zeal have tumultuously assailed the Cross that stood in their market place, and so defaced it that scarcely one stone is left upon another. The chief actors in these riotous proceedings are enjoined to re-edify the cross and to appear before the Lords in the Star Chamber to receive some condign punishment.

14th January. THE EARL OF ESSEX.

The Earl of Essex is now altogether in his house near Temple Bar in no favour as yet with her Majesty, but growing again to wonted popularity, being often visited by many of the nobility, as the Earls of Worcester, Southampton, Sussex, Rutland, Bedford and others, with many captains and cavaliers, and a whole pack of Puritans, insomuch as it is thought both the Queen and Mr. Secretary stand in awe of him, and would make him surer if they durst. Not many days since, the Lord Treasurer sent his eldest son to visit him, and withal to tell him that he had dealt effectively with her Majesty on his behalf, and was in hope to have brought it to good forwardness, had not his Lordship in three respects hindered him. The one in permitting base captains and rascals (as Captain Baynham by name) to have free access unto him, who being desperately bent upon all occasions, her Majesty might justly fear no good meaning. The second for that his house was open to all new comers, where he often feasted some of the nobility and many others, whereby he discovered himself to affect popularity. The third, by having so many chaplains and so many exercises or Puritan sermons, or rather conventicles, that he drew multitudes thither, that the Queen could not but take it ill.

To these he answered that he knew no rascals that resorted

unto him, and not being prohibited speech of any, he saw no reason to withdraw himself from such as in good will pretended to visit him. To the second, he said he could not but in civility invite such as came to him to such fare as he had, which was not feasting, and that otherwise he invited or sent for none. To the last, that these exercises were no conventicle but rather spiritual conferences which was his only consolation, and therefore hoped her Majesty would permit him to use freely that comfort; and for plurality of chaplains, he said he had but two of his own, confessing withal that some others, coming either with their Lords or masters, or without, and offering to make him a sermon, he neither did nor could refuse it, considering the pleasure and profit he received thereby.

16th January. DEBASING THE IRISH COIN.

There was great consultation to-day at the Council touching the debasement of the Irish coin in order that the expenses of the Queen in vanquishing the traitors may be maintained, wherein sundry things were agreed. The debasing of coin enhances the price of all merchandise, especially foreign ; and also of victuals and all other things; the soldiers receiving their pay in this kind will be discontented, as also pensioners, officers, soldiers and all who live by certain rents will be greatly harmed ; but freeholders who have lands in demesne or where they can raise the rent will not suffer much harm because they can double and treble their rents. It seemed to be resolved by all that the penny and halfpenny shall be coins of base metal entirely, and threepences, sixpences and shillings shall be coined whereof there shall be one part pure silver and three parts alloy ; and that a new stamp shall be devised to coin 100,000 for the service of Ireland only ; and all other coins current there shall be decried and disannulled, so that all shall return to England.

18th January. DESERTERS PARDONED.

Of those five deserters condemned in Essex last August, two were executed ; the three remaining are now pardoned.

22nd January. DR. HAYWARD AGAIN EXAMINED.

Dr. Hayward was again examined in the Tower concerning the writing of his book of Henry the Fourth. As for the epistle,

he declared it to be of his own inditing, wherein he spoke generally of histories and intended no particular application to present history. He had read in Fox's book of *Acts and Monuments* that King Henry II never demanded subsidy of his subjects and left in treasure £900,000, besides jewels and plate ; he inserted the same in the *History of Henry the Fourth*, because he taketh it to be lawful for any historiographer to insert any history of former time into that history he writes, though no other historian has mentioned the same. Being asked where he found the description of the Earl of Derby as not negligent to uncover the head, bow the body, stretch forth the neck, arm, etc., he declared that he found it in Hall and others that he was of a popular behaviour : but for the particulars he took the liberty of the best writers. He began this history a dozen years before, although he acquainted no man therewith. He hath received nothing from the printer for printing of the book.

25th January. MASTER HOOKER'S LAST BOOKS.

At the time of Mr. Hooker's death it was known that three books of his *Ecclesiastical Polity* lay unprinted though finished by him, whereof the learned had great expectation. Wherefore the Archbishop about a month after his death sent to the widow to inquire of her for these books, but she could not or would not give any account of them. Of late she was sent for by the Council to be examined concerning them. In the meantime the Archbishop invited her to dinner and in friendly manner put certain questions to her, whereupon she confessed that one Chark (formerly for his doctrines expelled from the University) and another minister that dwelt near Canterbury, came to her desiring to go into her husband's study to look upon some of his writings ; and that they two being there burnt and tore many of them, assuring her that they were not fit to be seen.

26th January. THE QUEEN AND DR. HAYWARD'S BOOK.

The Queen being mightily incensed against Dr. Hayward's book, thinking it a seditious prelude to put into the people's head boldness and faction, said that she had an opinion that there was treason in it, and demanded of Mr. Bacon If he could not find any places in it that might be drawn within case of treason ; whereto he answered, ' For treason surely I find

none, but for felony very many.' And when her Majesty hastily asked him wherein he said that the author had committed very apparent theft, for he had taken most of the sentences of Cornelius Tacitus, and translated them into English, and put them into his text. At another time, when the Queen would not be persuaded that it was his writing whose name was to it but that it had some more mischievous author, she said with great indignation that she would have him racked to produce his author. Mr. Bacon replied, 'Nay, Madam, he is a doctor, never rack his person rack his style; let him have pen, ink and paper, and help of books and be enjoined to continue the story where it breaketh off, and I will undertake by collating the styles to judge whether he were the author or no.'

28th January. Six GALLEYS TO BE BUILT.

Six galleys are now to be built for the defence of the Thames, whereof four shall be at the charges of her Majesty, and the remaining two by the City; and the Lord Mayor shall confer with the Justices in the County of Middlesex, and the chief officers at Westminster and St. Katharine's concerning the levying of the contribution.

1st February. A WINDMILL SPLIT BY WIND.

To-day a great tempest of wind brake the windmill beyond St. Giles Field near to Tyburn. The miller was thrown one way, another man another way, towards north and south; and part of the mill roof and half the millstone in like manner thrown divers ways.

yd February. STRANGE EXPERIMENTS.

Many strange new experiments are made these days. Last week one came hopping from Charing Cross into Paul's bound in a sack, and this morning another carried up a horse and rode him on the top of Paul's steeple, with divers other such wagers.

5th February. THE NEW EARL OF PEMBROKE AND MRS. FITTON.

The Earl of Pembroke died a fortnight since leaving his lady as base as he could, and bestowing all on the young Lord, even to her jewels. The familiarity of the new Earl with Mistress Fitton, the Maid of Honour, was much noted some months since, for she would put off her head tire and tuck up her

{clothes, and take a large white cloak and would march as though she had been a man to meet the Earl out of Court. But now misfortune is befallen her, for she is proved with child, and the Earl of Pembroke, being examined, confesseth a fact but utterly renounceth all marriage. 'Tis to be feared that both will dwell in the Tower awhile for the Queen hath vowed to send them thither.

7th February. ' RICHARD THE SECOND ' PLAYED. .

Yesterday Sir Charles Percy, Sir Joscelyn Percy, the Lord Mounteagle and some others of my Lord of Essex's followers, came to some of the Lord Chamberlain's players and would have them play that play of the deposing and killing of King Richard II, promising to give them 405. more than their ordinary to play it. The players answered that the play of King Richard was so old and so long out of use that they should have little or no company at it. Nevertheless at their request, and in consideration of 405., they played it this afternoon at the Globe, when many of my Lord of Essex's followers were present.

THE EARL OF ESSEX AND THE COUNCIL.

To-day upon rumours that my Lord of Essex hath a design to right himself by force of his pretended wrongs, the Council sat at the Lord Treasurer's house, he being sick. They have sent to the Earl to come to them, but he excuseth himself. So Secretary Herbert is then sent for him, but he refuseth still, alleging danger to his own person and pretending that he shall be murdered in his bed this night.

8th February. THE EARL OF ESSEX'S TREASON.

About 10 of the clock this morning (being Sunday), the Lord Keeper, the Earl of Worcester, Sir William Knollys and the Lord Chief Justice, on the Queen's command repaired to the Earl of Essex's house, and finding the gate shut against them, after a little stay were let in at the wicket, which was shut upon them and all their servants kept out. Within the court w^{as} full of men, assembled in tumultuous sort; and at their coming in the Earls of Essex, Rutland, Southampton, and, the Lords Sandys and Mounteagle, Sir Christopher Blount, Sir Charles Danvers, and many other knights, gentlemen and other persons

unknown flocked together about the Lord Keeper. Thereupon he told the Earl of Essex that they were sent from her Majesty to understand the cause of their present assemblage, and to let them know that if they had any particular cause of grief, it should be heard and they have justice.

Hereat the Earl of Essex loudly declared that his life was sought; that he should have been murdered in his bed : that he had been perfidiously dealt with ; that his hand had been counterfeited and letters written in his name ; and therefore they were assembled to defend their lives; with other such like speeches. The Lord Keeper again assured him that whatever private offence he had against any person, they would faithfully and honourably submit it to her Majesty, and required him, if he would not declare it openly, to impart it to them privately.

Upon this there was a great clamour raised among the multitude, crying ' Away my Lord,' ' They abuse you,' ' They betray you,' ' They undo you,' ' You lose time.' So the Lord Keeper put on his hat and said with a loud voice, ' My Lord, let us speak with you privately and understand your griefs': at the same time he commanded them all on their allegiance, to lay down their weapons and depart. At this they brake out into an exceeding loud shout of ' All, all, all.' Meanwhile the Earl of Essex and most part of the company put on their hats, and so the Earl went into the house, the Lord Keeper following him. As they were going in, some of the disordered company cried, ' Kill them ' ; others, ' Cast the Great Seal out of the Window'; and others, ' Let us shop them up.' The Earl of Essex brought the Lord Keeper and the rest into his book chamber and there gave order to have the further door of that chamber shut fast. Then at his going forth he said, ' My Lords, be patient a while and stay here, and I will go into London and take order with the Mayor and Sheriffs for the City and will be here again within half an hour ' ; and so departed from the Lord Keeper, leaving him and the rest and divers of the gentlemen pensioners in that room guarded by Sir John Davies, Francis Tresham and Owen Salisbury with musket shot.

This coming of the Councillors being all unexpected my Lord of Essex forgot his main design, and, committing the defence

of his house to Sir Gelly Meyrick, went hastily out with a party of 200 men or thereabouts, all lusty young men and of stout courage, but noways provided of arms like soldiers, most of them having their cloaks wrapped about their arms and only swords by their sides. The Earl of Bedford, the Lord Cromwell and other noblemen joined themselves with them as they went along.

Being entered into London he began to cry out, 'For the Queen ! For the Queen ! A plot is laid for my life.' And so went forward in much haste through the chief streets of the city to Sheriff Smith's house near Fenchurch, for he had been given to understand that the Sheriff who hath command of a thousand of the trained bands would be assistant to him upon all occasions. The citizens running together without any arms to gaze, he besought them to arm themselves else they would be of no use to him ; nevertheless in the City not so much as one man of the meanest quality would take arms for him. Having passed well nigh the whole length of the City he came to the Sheriff's house, much perplexed in mind and in such a sweat that he was fain to shift his shirt; but Master Sheriff straightway withdrew himself by a back door to the Lord Mayor.

In the meantime the Lord Thomas Burleigh with Mr. Dethick, Garter King at Arms, entered the City and proclaimed the Earl of Essex and his complices to be traitors, though some opposed them, offering violence. And in like manner the Earl of Cumberland and Sir Thomas Gerrard, the Knight Marshal, in other parts of the City. Which, as soon as the Earl of Essex understood, he hasted out of the Sheriff's house with a melancholic and downcast countenance crying that England is appointed to be assigned over to the Infanta of Spain and calling upon the citizens to arm; but all in vain. When he saw that not a man took arms and that his own company slunk away from him privately by degrees, and heard withal that the Lord Admiral was coming with a strong party of men, he began now to cast away all hope. He purposed therefore in his mind to return home in hopes to obtain favour with the Queen by means of the Lord Keeper and the rest of the Council that were shut up in his house. Sir Ferdinando Gorges therefore

persuaded the Earl that he should be sent to release the Councillors and to go with them to the Queen to intercede for a pardon, for as yet no blood was spilt and the citizens' minds still uncertain. The Earl consented that the Lord Chief Justice Popham should be released, but none else.

And now the Earl thinking to return home found a chain drawn across the street near the west gate of Paul's ; and both pikes and musketeers placed against him by the care of the Bishop of London, under the command of Sir John Leveson. Hereupon the Earl drew his sword and commanded Sir Christopher Blount to set upon them, which he resolutely performed, falling fiercely upon one Waite whom he slew, but being himself sore wounded and taken prisoner. Here is also slain by the shot young Mr. Henry Tracy and one or two citizens. Being thus repulsed, his hat shot through, and many more slipping away from him, the Earl turned aside with some few which would not leave him to Queenhithe, and there getting boats returned home to his own house.

On his return, he found that all the Councillors had been released. He therefore broke open a casket that was in the house and burnt divers papers and a book, observing that they should tell no tales to hurt his friends, and likewise a black bag that he wore about his neck.

The Earl now prepared himself for defence, and being reduced to his last hope of expecting aid from the Londoners he fortified his house on all sides. The Lord Admiral straightway besieged the house to landwards ; he assigned the Earls of Cumberland and Lincoln, the Lord Thomas Howard, the Lord Grey, the Lord Burleigh, the Lord Compton, and others with forces of horse and foot, to every man his post. Then he himself with the Lord Effingham and the Lord Cobham, Sir John Stanhope, Sir Robert Sidney, and Sir Fulke Greville seized upon the garden by the Thames' side.

Being now ready to assault the house, Sir Robert Sidney was sent to summon them to yield. The Earl of Southampton asked to whom they should yield ; to their adversaries ? that were to run themselves headlong to ruin ; or to the Queen ? that were to confess themselves guilty. ' But yet,' said he, ' if the Lord Admiral will give us hostages for our security, we will appear

before the Queen ; if not we are everyone of us fully resolved to toae our lives fighting.'

The Lord Admiral returned word that neither were conditions to be propounded by rebels nor hostages to be delivered to them, yet he signified to the Earl of Essex that for sparing the weaker sex, he would permit the Countess his wife and the Lady Rich and their waiting gentlewomen, who filled all places with their shrieks and womanish cries, to come forth. Which the Earl took as a favour, only he desired that an hour or two's time might be granted him to fortify the place by which they should go forth ; which also was granted.

Before the hour was expired, the Earl, holding all things now for desperate and lost, resolved to force his way out; and the Lord Sandys, being more aged than the rest, earnestly urged him to it, saying that the resoluteest counsels are the safest; that it is more honourable to die fighting than by the hand of the executioner. But the Earl again wavering in his resolution began to think of yielding, and gave notice that upon certain conditions he would yield. The Lord Admiral would admit of no conditions; so the Earl requested three things. First, that they might be civilly dealt withal; which was promised. Secondly, that their cause might be justly and fully heard ; to which the Admiral answered that there was no reason to doubt thereof. And lastly, that Mr. Ashton, a minister of God's word, might be with him in prison for his soul's comfort. The Lord Admiral answered that for these things he would make intercession to the Queen. So at 10 of the clock at night, all the noblemen came forth, and falling upon their knees, delivered their swords up to the Lord Admiral.

The Earls of Essex and Southampton were conducted by the Lord Admiral to the Archbishop's house at Lambeth and not to the Tower, because the night was dark and the river not passable under the Bridge.

At Court the constancy of the Queen was much noted. Even when a false alarm was brought that the City had revolted with him, she never was more amazed than she would have been to hear of a fray in Fleet Street. The report of the tumult was brought to her when at dinner, and she seemed nothing moved therewith, but only said that He that had placed her in that

seat would preserve her in it; and so she continued at her dinner, not showing any sign of fear or distraction of mind, nor omitting anything this day that she hath been accustomed to do at other times.

9th February. A PROCLAMATION CONCERNING THE EARL OF ESSEX.

To-day there was made proclamation concerning yesterday's tumults, declaring that the Earl of Essex, accompanied with the Earls of Rutland and Southampton and divers others their complices, gentlemen of birth and quality, knowing themselves to be discovered in divers treasonable actions, did not only imprison the Keeper of the Great Seal of England, the Chief Justice of England, and others both of the Nobility and Council that were sent in the Queen's name to persuade the Earl to lay open his petitions and complaints, but also (after strait order given by him to murder the Councillors and others whensoever they should offer to stir out of that place) did traitorously issue into the City of London with arms, with great numbers; and there breaking into open act of rebellion, devised and divulged base and foolish lies, that their lives were sought, spreading out strange seditious inventions to have drawn the people to their party, with purpose to attempt traitorous actions both against her Majesty's person and the State, and to expose (as it now appeareth) the City and people with their goods to the spoil of a number of greedy and desperate persons their adherents; continuing still in arms, and killing divers of our subjects, after many proclamations of rebellion made by the King of Heralds.

Wherefore, seeing how they have found themselves disappointed of their expectation through the constancy and loyalty of her subjects, the Queen declareth not only in how thankful part she doth accept the loyal persisting of her subjects in their duty, and doth promise on her part that whensoever she shall have cause to show it, they shall find her more careful over them than for herself. Hereby also the people are admonished that seeing this open act was so sudden, that it cannot yet be thoroughly looked into, but it is to be presumed by the common example of all rebels in their actions that it was not without ministers dispersed in divers places to provoke the

PROCLAMATION CONCERNING EARL OF ESSEX [9TH FEB.

minds of the people to like of their attempts with calumniating her government and principal ministers. Wherefore they should give diligent heed in all places to the conversation of persons not well known for their good behaviour, and to the speeches of any that shall give out slanderous and undutiful words or rumours against her Majesty and her government; and those that be in authority to lay hold on such spreaders of rumours, and such as be not in authority to give advertisement that by the apprehension of such dangerous instruments, both the drift and purpose of evil minded persons may be discovered, their designs prevented, and our people conserved in such peace and tranquillity as heretofore, by God's favour, her Majesty hath maintained and doth hope still to continue amongst us.

10th February. SIR THOMAS HOBY.

Sir Thomas Hoby, who now reneweth his complaints of Mr. William Eure before the Star Chamber, hearing that Mr. Richard Cholmley (one of the defendants in his suit) is apprehended as being in the Earl of Essex's company, hath written to Sir Robert Cecil. He declareth that, whereas Mr. Cholmley's friends would have it thought he is a man of no power, he is on the contrary able to raise 500 men, hath his estates in the most dangerous parts of Yorkshire for popery and the most part along the sea coast, very apt to entertain bad intelligenced strangers.

NEWS FROM IRELAND : THE PRAISE OF THE LORD DEPUTY.

The Lord Deputy hath again checked the rebels in Leinster, taking great prey and spoiling all the rebels' county; and in one place called Monasterevan when the rebels would resist them 60 odd were slain upon the ground, whilst the harm our men had was but 20 of ours hurt and slain.

It is much noted by those of great experience in the Irish wars that never any Lord Deputy took the like pains, for he gives his body no rest: and although he were a very sickly gentleman in England, yet he keepeth health there the best of any. Besides he is endued with notable virtues befitting a general in such a country, for he hath excellent temperance in all things to discern between man and man. He hath secrecy in so excellent a measure that his intent cannot be discovered

before it be done. Also he hath affability to please all men of service, and severity to make the wicked live in fear of him. All things that he himself or any man by his direction taketh in hand prosper or go forward, insomuch that he hath cast the coward out of his army that sometime troubled it very much, and driven him among the rebels.

12th February. A TREASONABLE PRACTISE IN THE COURT.

Captain Thomas Lee, one of the Earl of Essex's Irish Captains, has been seized in the palace, and being examined confesseth that he had an intention to have taken the Queen at supper time when she was at supper, and there to have locked the doors, pinning her up till he had forced her to sign a warrant for the Earl's delivery out of the Tower. This vile purpose he had already broken to Sir Henry Neville and Sir Robert Cross who discovered it. Lee was taken this same night watching at the privy chamber door to discover how he might the next day have access.

13th February. PROCEEDINGS IN THE STAR CHAMBER.

To-day (being the last Star Chamber day of the term), the Lord Keeper spake of the strangeness of this late action of the Earl of Essex, and of Captain Lee's attempt last night. It was noted that though my Lord is usually ready of speech he was in great perturbation and obliged to break off, drowned in tears. The Lord Admiral followed, representing the Queen's magnanimity in this great danger, so that she could hardly be prevented going out against them, to see if ever a rebel of them all durst show their faces against her. Sir William Knollys also spoke, and Sir Robert Cecil, who declared that for six years the Earl hath designed to become King of England; he hath practised upon people of all sorts, with the common people and soldiers, pretending that none care for them but himself.

THE EAST INDIA VOYAGE.

The ships set forth by the merchants of London at a cost of £72,000 for the East Indies this day departed from Woolwich. Master James Lancaster is appointed General, bearing her Majesty's commission of martial law. The ships are the

Dragon (that was formerly the *Malice Scourge* of my Lord of Cumberland), which is admiral, of 600 tons with 202 men, the *Hector*, 300 tons with 108, the *Ascension*, 260 tons with 82 men, the *Susan* .with 88 ; and besides the *Guest* as victualler.

15th February. A PROCLAMATION.

By reason of these troubles there is at this time dispersed within the City and suburbs and continually increaseth a great multitude of base and loose people, that lie privily in corners and bad houses, listening after news and stirs and spreading rumours and tales, being of likelihood ready to lay hold of any occasion to enter into tumult and disorder. Wherefore by the Queen's proclamation, all persons that have no certain abode within the City, nor sufficient cause of stay or lawful business, shall straightway avoid and get them down into the country upon pain of death by martial law.

DIRECTIONS FOR PREACHERS.

The preachers in the City to-day were instructed to preach of the conspiracy, showing forth all the treasons of the Earl of Essex, how that he would have taken into his own power both the Queen and Council; whereby the government must have been in his hands until her Highness either must have been sick, or dealt with as some King of this land was used, that he might reign himself; and how he hath carried himself after a very insolent and ambitious sort, especially for six or seven years past, seeking by popular conversation to allure the hearts of the simple. In matters of religion his dissimulation and hypocrisy are now disclosed ; for he behaved himself to be accounted the only nobleman that cared for religion ; how his manner was to censure all men, saying that some were cold professors, others neuters or atheists, and lately when he has been busy plotting his treasons, two sermons in a day could scarce content him, such was his burning zeal to the Gospel. Moreover he so carried himself to the papists that all of them were persuaded they had possession of him. If he had not been prevented there had never been a rebellion in England since Richard the Second more desperate or dangerous.

Such were the instructions of the preachers, but as is usual in such cases, from malice or desire to please they amplified it

beyond all probability; on the one side they cried 'crucify,' and on the other it is rumoured that the preachers of London will rise and deliver him out of the Tower.

The preacher at Paul's Cross was Mr. Hayward who preached on II Samuel, xxi. 17 : 'Then David's men swore unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, lest thou quench the light of Israel'; wherein he delivered the whole matter of the Earl of Essex, according to his instructions. The auditory was great (though the Lord Mayor and his brethren were absent), and the applause for her Majesty's deliverance from the mischiefs intended exceeding great, loud and joyous.

CERTAIN PRAYERS SET FORTH FOR THIS TIME.

Certain prayers fit the time are now set forth by authority, whereof the second is this :

'O Eternal and Gracious God, Father of Peace and Protector of Government, who with a special eye of providence watchest over the heads of Princes, upon whose safety the lives of many thousands do depend ; we Thy humble Servants do bow down the knees of our hearts, and pour forth our souls in thankfulness before Thee, for Thy so gracious and merciful deliverance of our dread Sovereign, Thy Handmaid, from the traitorous intents and desperate conspiracies of disloyal subjects, who have risen up against Thine Anointed, and like unnatural children have rebelled against the Mother of their own times, that took them up from their cradles, and cherished them in her own bosom, and loaded them with honours and preferments, to the great dishonour of Thy Name, to the slander of Thy Gospel, to the danger of confusion to their native country. But Thou, O Lord of Hosts our deliverer, diddest overthrow them in their own imaginations, and by Thy judgments hast declared them enemies to Thine own Majesty : Thou diddest put Thy obedience into the hearts of Thy faithful people, and without shedding of their innocent blood diddest miraculously beat down the Swords of all that rose up against Thine ordinance ; for which Thy unspeakable goodness towards us, vouchsafe, we beseech Thee, to receive the freewill offerings of our hearts, and calves of our lips in praises to Thy glorious name; who notwithstanding our manifold sins and transgressions hast not yet forgotten to

be Gracious, heapest mercy upon mercy, and causest blessing to follow and overtake blessing, as the waves of the sea. To Thee therefore our Saviour and Defender, our Watch-Tower and our Rock, we will sing the songs of thankfulness, and call upon Thy blessed Name for evermore ; beseeching Thee so to continue the favour of Thy countenance towards Thine own Anointed Magistrate, and us her faithful people; that our Light may never go out, and our Song never cease in this land ; but that Thy glorious acts may sound in every congregation, ever praise and honour and glory to Thee, that sittest upon the Throne for ever and ever. Amen.'

CAPTAIN LEE CONDEMNED.

This day Captain Thomas Lee was put on his trial at the Sessions house near Newgate, before the Lord Chief Justice. He was conveyed to Newgate by 7 in the morning in a close coach, with both his hands manacled, and discreetly attended, but without any show of halberts that might draw concourse of the people. The Attorney-General declared that this Lee in the late rebellion had offered his service to the Lord Admiral and Mr. Secretary, as he pretended, to kill the Earl of Essex; but afterwards when this was refused he came to Sir Henry Neville, and then to Sir Robert Cross. Sir Robert swore that upon Thursday about 5 at night Captain Lee came to his lodging, and taking him aside began to speak of these matters of treason, and said that if half a dozen resolute men, such as might have access to the Presence, would step into the Queen and kneel before her, and never rise till she had signed a warrant, and then send it by the Lord Admiral and never stir till the Earls of Essex and Southampton were brought to the Queen's presence, they might do it. To which Captain Lee replied that he never meant to be an actor himself, and moreover spake these words with an *'if* ; *'if* such a thing could be done.

Then were read the depositions of one William Paris that said Lee pressed towards the Presence door, and mistrusting the worst drew after him and had some talk with him.

Next Mr. Attorney showed that there was love between him and the Earl of Essex, and spoke also of Lee's familiarity with Tyrone.

Later Mr. Attorney bade them mark his word 'force' her Majesty. To the which Lee answered, 'Why I did say it with an "If"; and then I am not a fool, but I know they must have been of a resolution that should have undertaken such a thing, and such as would not fear to displease her Majesty for half an hour to please her all her life after; but I never meant to have been an actor myself.'

The jury found him guilty, and Mr. Recorder with a very grave admonition to him to make him see his fault and fly to God's mercy for pardon, pronounced judgment which he took patiently.

16th February. EGYPTIANS SENTENCED.

At the Sessions two women, by name Joan Morgan and Anne Simpson, were found guilty of being seen and found in the society of vagabonds commonly called Egyptians, and call themselves Egyptians. The former put herself guilty and pleaded her pregnancy, but being found not pregnant by a jury of matrons, she is condemned to be hung; the latter likewise pleading pregnancy was reprieved, it being found by the jury of matrons that she is pregnant.

18th February. A PROGNOSTICATION SUPPRESSED.

A foolish prognostication of one Woodhouse considers this tumult the result of an eclipse last year. He set down that its influence would begin on the 20th of January and continue slight till the 18th of November, when it would be most felt, and last till the 14th of September, 1602, and then gradually decrease till the 12th of July, 1603. This eclipse, saith he, shows the unfortunate estate of sundry great ones, great destruction of many mean ones, and threatens death to ecclesiastical persons, lawyers and rulers; the middle-aged and lusty being especially threatened. This book is called in, though it be but a toy.

19th February. THE TRIAL OF THE Two EARLS.

This day were the Earls of Essex and Southampton arraigned in Westminster Hall, where a spacious court was made in the form of a square. Upon the sides of the square were made seats for the Peers, on the lower end a seat for the Judges, and at the

upper end of the square a chair and a footstool under a canopy of state where the Lord Treasurer Buckhurst sat as Lord High Steward, who came into the Hall with seven sergeants-at-arms bearing maces before.

Then the Lord Thomas Howard, Constable of the Tower, Sir John Peyton, the Lieutenant, and the Gentleman Porter carrying the axe entered, the prisoners following them and came to the bar; and being within the two Earls kissed hands and embraced each other. So proclamation was made that the Peers summoned to the trial should answer their names, being six and twenty in number; and when the Lord Grey was called the Earl of Essex laughed upon the Earl of Southampton and jogged him by the sleeve. The Earl of Essex now desired to know whether the privilege permitted to every private person upon his trial might be granted to them, viz., to make challenge of any of the Peers against whom they might have just cause of exception. To which the Lord Chief Justice Popham answered that verily the law did allow no challenge of any of the Peers, for such was the credit and estimation of the Peers of England that they are neither compelled to an oath on arraignment nor are subject to any exception. So the prisoners were called to hold up their right hands; which they did, the Earl of Essex saying that he had, before that time, done it often at her Majesty's command for a better purpose.

The case against them was opened first by Sergeant Yelverton. Next the Attorney spake of the laws concerning treason, and how the offence of the Earls was high treason, and how that they had consulted with their friends, conferring whether it were more advisable to take the Tower or to surprise the Court, or to try their friends in London. Then was read the deposition of Mr. Henry Widdrington that was present when the Councillors were shut up in Essex House. And then the Lord Chief Justice was sworn, and gave his evidence *viva voce* of that which had passed, and after him my Lord of Worcester; whereupon followed some disputing between Master Attorney and the Earl of Essex.-

Sir Walter Raleigh was then called and his oath given him, at which the Earl of Essex said, 'What booteth it to swear the fox?'⁵ Sir Walter spake of his words with Sir Ferdinando Gorges on the Thames, upon the Sunday morning of the rising. Next were

read the confessions of Sir Ferdinando, declaring that he was a great dissuader of the Earl from his attempts, and of his consultations with the two Earls. So the Earl of Essex desired to have Sir Ferdinando face to face and endeavoured to invalidate the credit of his evidence by the paleness and discomposure of his looks.

Divers other examinations also were read, as of Sir Charles Danvers, Sir John Davies, Sir Christopher Blount, the Earl of Rutland, the Lord Cromwell, the Lord Sandys, the Lord Mounteagle. When all had been read Mr. Attorney declared how all these depositions agreed and jumped together in each particular point, notwithstanding they were all severally examined, and without rack or torture. To which the Earl of Essex answered that all were moved by the self same fear and the self same examiner ; adding thereto that his intention was to have come with eight or nine honourable persons who had cause of discontentment unto her Majesty, and prostrating themselves at her feet to have put themselves at her mercy, desiring her to sever from her Majesty some that abused her ears with false informations, namely my Lord Cobham and Sir Walter Ralegh.

When some further wrangling words had passed, Mr. Francis Bacon arose and spake, saying that my Lord of Essex was like Pisistratus, that had a purpose to procure the subversion of a kingdom, and wanting aid for the accomplishing of his humour entered the city, and cut his body overthwart to the end they might conjecture he had been in danger. Further, said he, all that my Lord could answer to the charges were but shadows, and therefore it were best to confess and not to justify. Whilst Mr. Bacon was speaking my Lord interrupted him, saying that Mr. Bacon had written a letter on his behalf to the Queen; which Mr. Bacon justified saying, ' I loved my Lord as long as he continued a dutiful subject, and spent more hours in making him a good servant than ever I did about my own business,'

' I acknowledge all your gifts,' replied the Earl. Then went he on to charge Sir Robert Cecil that he had declared to some of his fellow Councillors that the Infanta of Spain had better title to the Crown than some others of their competitors, and more to the like effect.

Scarce had he spoken these words when Sir Robert, who stood and heard all being hidden in a close room, came forth into the Court, and falling down on his knee besought the Lord Steward that he might answer so false and foul a report. Which being granted, he very vehemently challenged my Lord to name openly the Councillor to whom he spake these words. The Earl refused. Sir Robert therefore replied that it was to beheld for an invented fiction ; which the Earl denied, saying that my Lord of Southampton was present when it was told him. Then Sir Robert turned to the Earl of Southampton and adjured him to name the man. My Lord of Southampton therefore referred it to the bench, and to Mr. Secretary himself, whether in honour and reason he should name him. And when they all thought it reasonable, he declared that it was Sir William Knollys.

Then Sir Robert kneeling down again besought that Sir William Knollys might be sent for that he might have either a purgation or a condemnation. So Mr. Neville, one of the Privy Chamber, was sent, to whom Mr. Secretary said, ' I charge you, as you shall answer it at the dreadful Day of Judgment, that you tell her Majesty from me, that if any care of me or love to Sir William Knollys or any other respect shall move her to keep him back, and that he be not sent hither to satisfy the Court, I will live her Majesty's vassal and subject, but I will never serve her again as a Councillor.'

Further words passed between Mr. Secretary and the Earl; but by this time Sir William was come, of whom Sir Robert demanded if ever he heard him say that the Infanta of Spain had a better title than some other. Whereunto Sir William answered that he remembered Mr. Secretary talking of a book wherein the titles to the throne were set down he might perhaps say that the Infanta of Spain had a better title than some of them. To which my Lord of Essex said, ' But these words were reported to me in another sense.' Then said Sir Robert, ' Your malice whereby you seek to work me into hatred amongst all men hath flowed from no other cause than from my affection to peace for the good of my country and your own inflamed heart for war, for the benefit of military men which may be at your beck. Hence was set forth your Apology against the peace, hence was conceived a general hatred against those which were

affected to the peace. For my part I am so far from inclining to the Infanta of Spain that even my mind is astonied to think thereof.'

Then Mr. Bacon spake again declaring that he had never seen such favour, so many digressions, such delivering of evidence by fractions, and so silly a defence of such great and notorious treasons. Further, to prepare matter and give fire at once was one of MachiavePs precepts ; to remove a Councillor by force was rebellion. Hereupon the Judges were required to deliver their opinions, and all agreed that if subject do seek to serve himself by force, or to have access to the Prince against her will, it is treason.

Then were further depositions read and both Earls again spake in their own defence, though Mr. Attorney oftentimes interrupted them. At length the Lord High Steward directed the Peers to go together and ordered the Lieutenant of the Tower to withdraw his prisoners from the bar. So the Lords, who during this time had been refreshing themselves with beer and confections and taking their tobacco, went together into a private place provided for them, fairly hung with tapestry, behind the chair of Estate. After half an hour the Peers all came out again, and each man took his place. Then the Sergeant-at-arms began to call them by name, beginning at the junior Lord, who was Lord Thomas Howard, who stood up bareheaded.

Then said the Lord High Steward, ' My Lord Thomas Howard, whether is Robert Earl of Essex guilty of this treason whereupon he hath been indicted, as you take it upon your honour, or no I ' To which the Lord Thomas Howard made answer, bending his body and laying his left hand upon his right side, saying, ' Guilty, my Lord, of high treason upon my honour.' And after the same manner said all the Peers in turn. Being called over anew, they found Henry Earl of Southampton guilty also of high treason.

. So the prisoners were brought back to the bar and demanded what they could say, why they should not have judgment of death. To which the Earl of Essex answered that he was willing to die, but entreated their Lordships to interpose for her Majesty's pardon for the Earl of Southampton. He said,

moreover, that he was not one who despised clemency, but he would not be found to make any cringing submission.

The Earl of Southampton spake somewhat more earnestly for pardon, and with such sweet favour and winning expressions, and such ingenuous modesty that he moved the hearts of all the standers-by to pity. So the Lord High Steward spake again to them and pronounced sentence of death upon them, that they should be hanged, bowelled and quartered. Then the Earl of Essex made certain requests, that he might have the same preacher to comfort him that had been with him since his troubles began and that the Lord Thomas Howard and the Lieutenant of the Tower might be partakers with him in receiving the Sacrament. He desired also pardon of the Lords Delaware and Morley for leading their sons into trouble, and of the Earl of Worcester and the Chief Justice for keeping them prisoners. So the Lord High Steward's staff being broken the Court dissolved, having sat from 9 in the morning until 6.

The news of this day's business was suddenly divulged throughout London, whereupon many forsook their suppers and ran hastily into the streets to see the Earl of Essex as he was led back to the Tower. He passed with a swift pace, bending his face towards the earth, and would not look upon any of them, though some spake directly to him.

20th February. THE EARL OF ESSEX.

This morning the Earl of Essex was visited by Dr. Dove, the Dean of Norwich, sent by the Lords of the Council to press him to acknowledge his offences. But to Dr. Dove's persuasions he answered in a passion, 'If you knew how many motions have been made to me to do my best to remove such evils as the commonwealth is burdened with, you would greatly wonder.' A while after there came to my Lord his chaplain, Master Abdy Ashton, who found him cheerful and prepared with great content for his end. But the Earl found no comforter in Mr. Ashton, who bitterly upbraided his Lord, saying that the Earl had manifested to all the world that his show of religion was mere hypocrisy, and his followers men of no means, but either base persons that he had raised or such as had lewdly consumed their own patrimony. 'Besides,' quoth he, 'howsoever you

would colour it with other pretences, your end was an ambitious seeking of the crown, the hope whereof for your own raising made these men to follow, animate and applaud you ; so that if by a true confession and unfeigned repentance you do not unburthen yourself of these sins, you shall carry out of the world a guilty soul before God, and leave upon your memorial an infamous name to posterity.'

These speeches of his chaplain, and many more besides, have so wrought upon the Earl that he hath sent to Lord Thomas Howard, Constable of the Tower, to move her Majesty to send to him the Lord Keeper, the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Admiral and Secretary Cecil, that he may now discharge his conscience.

21st February. ESSEX'S CONFESSIONS.

To-day the Queen acceded to the Earl of Essex's request that the four Lords of the Council should go to him, and before them he declared that Mr. Ashton had ploughed up his heart, and brought him down, and humbled him. Hereupon with great penitency he confessed his sorrow for his obstinate denials at the bar, desiring he might have liberty to set down in writing his whole project of coming to the Court. He confesseth how to divers of his followers directions were given to seize the Court; which being accomplished, he with the Earls of Southampton and Rutland and other noblemen should have gone into the Queen ; and then having her in their possession, to have used the shadow of her authority for the changing of the Government, and called a parliament, and condemned all those whom they charged to have misgoverned the State.

He also earnestly desired that he might speak with Cuffe, his secretary, against whom he complained as having been a principal instigator to the violent courses which he had undertaken. He protested that he chiefly desired to show that he was not the only persuader of the great offences which they had committed but that Blount, Cuffe, Temple and those others who were at the private conspiracy at Drury House, had more dangerous and malicious ends for the disturbance of the State than could have been prevented if his project had gone forward, as appears by the confusion they drew him to, even in his **own** house, the morning that he went into the City.

This request being granted, and Cuffe brought, he vehemently charged him and said, ' Henry Cuffe, call to God for mercy and to the Queen, and deserve it by declaring truth, for I that must now prepare for another world, have resolved to deal clearly with God and the world and must needs say this to you, that none hath been a greater instigator of me than yourself to all these my disloyal courses into which I have fallen.'

23rd February. THE EARL OF ESSEX AND THE GARTER.

Mr. Richard Conningsby, Usher of the Black Rod for the Order of the Garter, is instructed according to his office to proceed to the Tower and there to disgrace and deprive the Earl of Essex of that honourable Order in pulling off of the George and the Garter.

24th February. AN AMBASSADOR FROM SCOTLAND.

The Earl of Mar is on his way to London in embassy from the Scottish King, and hath sent before him a gentleman to request that some spacious house may be taken for the convenient lodging of himself and his train.

THE PLAYERS AT COURT.

Last Sunday (22nd) the Children of the Chapel played at Court and to-night the Lord Chamberlain's players.

25th February, Asb Wednesday. THE EXECUTION OF THE EARL OF ESSEX.

Very late last night the Earl of Essex, being informed by the Lieutenant of the Tower that he was to die in the morning, opened his window and said to the guard, ' My good friends, pray for me, and to-morrow you shall see in me a strong God in a weak man ; I have nothing to give you, for I have nothing left, but that which I must pay to the Queen to-morrow in the morning.'

This morning, between 7 and 8 of the clock, he was brought by the Lieutenant from his lodging, attended on by three divines : and all the way from his chamber to the scaffold,- he called to God to give him strength and patience to the end, and he often intreated those that went with him to pray for him. He was apparelled in a gown of wrought velvet, a satin suit and felt hat, all black.

Those present to see him die were the Earls of Cumberland and Hertford; the Lords Bindon, Darcy, Compton; Lord Thomas Howard, Constable of the Tower; Sir John Peyton, the Lieutenant, with 15 or 16 partizans of the Guard; the three divines, Doctor Mountford, Barlow and Ashton; together with about a hundred others, knights, gentlemen and aldermen. Sir Walter Raleigh also was present, as he said to make answer if anything should be objected against him by the Earl; but others, believing that he came to feed his eyes with a sight of the Earl's blood, admonished him not to press upon the Earl at his death. He therefore withdrew himself, and looked on from out the Armoury.

Being come to the scaffold, which was three yards square and railed round in the high court above Caesar's Tower, he first turned himself to the divines and said, 'O God be merciful unto me the most wretched creature on the earth.' Then turning himself towards the noblemen that sat on a form placed before the scaffold, he vailed his hat and, making reverence to the Lords, laid it aside. Then he said :

'My Lords, and you my Christian brethren, who are to be witnesses of this my just punishment, I confess to the glory of God that I am a most wretched sinner, and that my sins are more in number than the hairs of my head; that I have bestowed my youth in pride, lust, uncleanness, vain glory, and divers other sins according to the fashion of this world, wherein I have offended most grievously my God; and notwithstanding divers good motions inspired unto me from the Spirit of God, the good which I would I have not done, and the evil which I would not I have done; for all which I humbly beseech our Saviour Christ to be the Mediator unto the Eternal Majesty for my pardon ; especially for this my last sin, this great, this bloody, this crying, and this infectious sin, whereby so many for love of me have ventured their lives and souls, and have been drawn to offend God, to offend their sovereign, and to offend the world, which is so great a grief unto me as may be.'

He went on to pray for forgiveness, and for God's blessing upon the Queen, and the nobles and ministers of the Church and State, beseeching them and the world to have a charitable

opinion of him for his intencion towards her Majesty, whose death, he protested upon his salvation, he never meant, nor violence to her person : yet he confessed that he had received an honourable trial and was justly condemned. For his religion, he declared that he was never atheist nor papist, but hoped, as a true Christian, for his salvation from God only, by the mercy and merits of our Saviour Jesus Christ, crucified for our sins.

Then he put off his gown and ruff, and went up before the block. He called for the executioner, who on his knees asked him pardon, to whom he said, 'Thou art welcome to me; I forgive thee; thou art the minister of justice.' Then he kneeled down on the straw, and, with his eyes fixed to heaven and with long and passionate pauses in his speeches, he prayed unpremeditatedly, craving strength to rely to his last gasp on the promises of Christ and to have no worldly thought but only God before him. He then repeated the Lord's prayer, in which all present joined with floods of tears and lamentation. One of the divines put him in mind to say over his Belief, which he did, the doctor saying it softly before him. He was likewise remembered to forgive and pray for his enemies. Whereupon he beseeched God to forgive them as freely as he did, 'because,' said he, 'they bear the image of God as well as myself.'

Then his doublet being taken off, he stood up in a scarlet waistcoat, and bowing himself before the block, he said, 'O God give me true humility and patience to endure to the end, and I pray you all to pray with me and for me, and when you shall see me stretch out my arms and my neck on the block, and the stroke ready to be given, it would please the Everlasting God to send down His angels to carry my soul before His Mercy Seat.' Lying flat along one of the boards, his hands stretched out, he said, 'Lord have mercy upon me, Thy prostrate servant'; and therewithal fitting his head to the block he was willed by one of the doctors to say the beginning of the 51st Psalm, whereof when he had said two verses, the executioner being prepared, he uttered these words, 'Executioner, strike home. Come Lord Jesus, come Lord Jesus, and receive my soul: O Lord into thy hands I commend my spirit.' In the midst of which sentence

the executioner struck. He had to strike three times, but neither arms, body nor head stirred ; then he lifted up the head saying, ' God save the Queen.'

The hangman as he returned from the Tower was beaten by the people, so that the sheriffs of London were called to assist and rescue him else he had been murdered.

THE CHARACTER OF THE LATE EARL OF ESSEX.

At the time of his death the Earl of Essex was in the 34th year of his age. In his young years he was brought up at Cambridge in studies of learning and true religion. He was recommended to the Queen by his step-father, the late Earl of Leicester, and at first had much ado to win her favour ; but when he had obtained it she chose him into the Order of St. George and made him of the Privy Council when he was scarce 23 years old, continually heaping honours and favours upon him. When he had now got not only an appearance but a real interest in the Queen's favour, he made it his business to go beyond both his equals and superiors ; to disparage all that were not at his devotion and frown upon those who had any grace with the Queen ; by his courteous behaviour and liberality to hunt after popular favour and applause, and reputation with the soldiery. He began also to use some contumacious carriage towards the Queen, especially after she had more than once restored him to her lost favour, whereby, together with an obstinate kind of extorting (as it were) favours from her, his proud neglect of dutifulness and respect towards her little by little changed and at length quite alienated the Queen's affection from him.

In these later days as he grew more attentive to business and matters, so he was less and less careful of his clothing; for of a morning his chamber being commonly frequented with friends or suitors of one kind or another, when he was up, he gave his legs, arms and breast to his ordinary servants to button and dress him with little heed, his head and face to his barber, his eyes to his letters, and ears to petitioners, and many times all at once. Then a gentleman of his robes throwing a cloak over his shoulders, he would make a step into his closet, and after a short prayer he was gone.

And indeed he seemed not a man made for the Court, being

CHARACTER OF LATE EARL OF ESSEX [25TH FEB.

not easily induced to any unhandsome action ; of an easy nature to take offence but harder to remit it; and one that could not conceal himself but carried his love and his hatred always in his brow and could not hide it. The main cause of his misfortune is threefold ; affectation of popularity ; desire of revenge ; endeavouring to get more office of command into his private possession than the State could permit in any one subject. In a word, no man was more ambitious of glory, nor more careless of all things else.

27th February. CATHOLICS EXECUTED.

This day one Barkworth, a priest, was executed at Tyburn. Coming up into the cart in his black habit, his hood being taken off (his head being shaven but for a round circle on the nether part of his head), and his other garment taken off also, he stood in his shirt and a pair of hose. Here most joyfully and smilingly looking up into the heavens he blessed himself with the sign of the Cross, saying '*In nomine Patris, Filii et Spiritus Sancti, Amen?*' Then he turned himself towards the gallows tree, made the sign of the cross thereon and kissed it, and the rope also, which being put about his neck he turned himself and with a cheerful countenance and pleasant voice sang '*Haec est dies Domini; gaudeamus, gaudeamus, gaudeamus in ea?*' He confessed also that he was of the order of St. Benedict. The minister called on him to be penitent for his sins, and he said, 'Hold thy peace, thou art a simple fellow.' Then the minister wished him to remember that Christ died for him ; and he elevating his eyes to heaven and holding the rope in his hands, answered 'And so do I for Him, and I would I had a thousand thousand lives to bestow upon him in this cause, *et maiorem cbaritatem nemo habet?*' He prayed also for the Queen and the Recorder. When the cart was drawn away he was immediately cut down and he stood upon his feet, and struggled with the executioners so that he was holden down by force upon the hurdle for the dismembering.

There was also one Arthur or Naylor executed, a Jesuit. Also a certain Mistress Line condemned for the escape of a supposed priest. Her weakness was such that she was carried to the Sessions where she was condemned betwixt two in a chair. At

her execution, being urged amongst other things to confess that she had been a common receiver of many priests, she answered, ' Where I have received one I would to God I had been able to receive a thousand.' She behaved herself most meekly. She kissed the gallows and when the cart was drawn away she made the sign of the cross upon her and after that never moved.

1st March. THE SERMON AT PAUL'S CROSS.

This Sunday was the sermon at Paul's Cross preached by Dr. Barlow out of Matthew xxi. 22, ' Give unto Caesar the things of Caesar/ wherein he spoke of the confessions of my Lord of Essex made to him, and his words concerning the people of London ; and concluding that had he been remitted and lived, there could have been neither safety to the Queen's person, nor peace to the land, nor hope of the Gospel's continuance.

A COMPLAINT AGAINST THE SHERIFF OF NORFOLK.

Complaint is made that the Sheriff of Norfolk, who was directed in the late action to seize upon the goods of Sir Christopher Heydon, not only set sixteen persons in the house but allowed his under officers to convey away a great part of the goods, notwithstanding that Sir Christopher's wife is with child. Moreover, there is a great library in one of his houses and from this many books are purloined.

yd March. A TREATISE UPON TRADE.

Master Gerard de Malynes, merchant, hath written *A treatise of the Canker of England's Commonwealth*, in three parts ; the first part whereof declareth the disease, which is an overbalancing of foreign commodities with home commodities; also our abuse in the course of exchange, so that of late years it has become a trade in rising and falling prices and not in commodities. The second part treateth of the cause of this disease of the body politic, which is that when more is given for our money in specie than by bills of exchange can be had, then our moneys are transported and a scarcity is made thereof at home, which abateth the price of our home commodities and advanceth the price of the foreign commodities beyond the seas. ' What shall we say,' quoth the author, ' to these bankers which commonly are in league with the financiers of the Low Countries

and others, that are as it were belonging to their exchequers and mints, and have all the dealings for coins, with whose advice they can hoard up moneys when by public authority the coin are advanced by proclamation : and on the contrary to pay our moneys when money is proclaimed down : and then also the price of exchange is made accordingly, whereby the realm still loseth, and every man in particular, not knowing the weight and fineness of the money, but following the course of exchange as being carried away by the stream.' In the third part treateth of the remedy, which is that our merchants should have ability given them to import money : then would they bring the lesser quantity of foreign commodities, and the merchant stranger would bring more. And on the contrary the more ready money either *in specie* or by exchange that our merchants should make their return by, the more employment would they make upon our commodities, advancing the price thereof, which would augment the quantity by setting more people on work, and would also increase her Majesty's customs outward.

5th March. AN EMBASSY FROM SCOTLAND.

The Earl of Mar is newly come to London as ambassador from the King of Scotland. His errands as are generally supposed to be to congratulate the Queen of her safe delivery from the late conspiracy and to deal for Border causes.

THE CONSPIRATORS CONDEMNED.

To-day Sir Christopher Blount, Sir Charles Danvers, Sir John Davies, Sir Gelly Merrick and Henry Cuffe were arraigned at Westminster for high treason before the commissioners, being the Lord Admiral, the Lord Hunsdon, Mr. Secretary, Sir John Popham the Lord Chief Justice, Sir John Fortescue, Mr. Secretary Herbert and divers of the judges. They pleaded not guilty to the indictment as a whole, and a substantial jury was impanelled which consisted of aldermen of London and other gentlemen of good credit. They confessed indeed that it was their design to come to the Queen with so strong a force that, they might not be resisted, and to require of her divers conditions and alterations of government; nevertheless they intended no personal harm to the Queen herself. To this the Lord Chief Justice answered that wherever the subject rebelleth

or riseth in a forcible manner to overrule the royal will and power of the King, the laws make it a construction of his action that he intendeth to deprive the King both of crown and of life. The learned counsel further declared that this construction was no mystery or quiddity of the law, but an infallible conclusion warranted by reason and experience; for the crown is not a garland or mere outward ornament but consists of pre-eminence and power ; and therefore when the subject will take upon him to give law to the King, he layeth hold of the crown and taketh the sword out of the King's hand. The crown is so fastened upon the King's head that it cannot be pulled off but head and life will follow, as all examples both at home and abroad do manifest. Then Mr. Attorney and other Queen's learned Counsel produced their evidence to the jury, which consisted principally of several confessions and the rest of the evidence used at the trial of the two Earls. Against Henry Cuffe was given in evidence Sir Charles Danvers' confession, who charged him that when there was a debating of the several enterprises which they should undertake, he did ever bind firmly and resolutely for attempting the Court. Against Sir Gelly Merrick the evidence was that he was commander over the house, which he fortified and barricaded against the Queen's forces brought against it by her Majesty's lieutenant.

Amongst other evidence was read the last confession of the Earl of Essex written in his own hand, wherein he had said that he thanked God that he was prevented, for otherwise he knew not what misery might have befallen this land, confessing that he intended to surprise the Court with a power of men; and afterwards the Tower, to have countermined his actions and been a bridle to the City ; and then to have called a parliament. He had moreover called himself a burden unto the Commonwealth to be spewed out, and desiring his life to be shortened for that he knew the Queen could not be safe as long as he lived.

When all the evidence was done, the jury went out to agree upon their verdict, which after half an hour's time and more they brought in and found every man of the five prisoners severally guilty of high treason. Then the Queen's Sergeant prayed judgment and the Lord Chief Justice demanded of the prisoners what they could say for themselves why judgment should not be

given against them. They all confessed their guilt, and the Lord Chief Justice, before passing judgment, used these words :

' I am sorry to see any so ill affected to this State as to become plotters and practisers against the State, and that so strongly as you and others in this action have done. And my grief is the more in this, men of worth, service and learning are the actors in this conspiracy ! Shall it be said in the world abroad that we Englishmen, now after forty three years' peace under so gracious and renowned a Prince, are become weary of the government of such a Queen whom all the world else admires for her government ? Consider it well, whosoever had best hopes in this attempt of change, what would have followed upon it. Let me tell you of the smallest hurt—the blood of children, families and friends ; for none of yourselves can otherwise think but this action would have cost much blood. And I am sorry to think that Englishmen should seem to excuse themselves by ignorance of the law, which all subjects are bound to know and are born to have the benefit of. Some of you now at the Bar are Christians : where, I pray you, did you ever read or hear that it was lawful for the subject to command or constrain his sovereign ? It is a thing against the law of God and all nations. God forbid that by actions men should be allowed to expound intents. Now your actions tending to a sovereignty cannot but by yourselves be expounded treason. But your intents, if they were otherwise, as you pretend, yet are they not to expound the law. For know this that the law which tends principally to the preserving of the Prince's person is more tender and precise than in any other point.' And so concluded, remembering them all to have a care of their souls.

11th March. SEDITIOUS BOOKS.

It is reported that there are printed of late in Middleburgh, by means of some Englishmen of factious humour, a great number of books touching the succession to the Crown, under the name of Peter Wentworth (that died in the Tower in '97), which are matters not fit to be handled in that sort and published in her Majesty's time. These are intended to be sent over here and dispersed amongst such as are curious of novelties. Mr.

Gilpin, her Majesty's agent, dealeth with the States that the printer may be found out and the books seized upon.

THE EARL OF RUTLAND.

The Earl of Rutland was yesterday brought before the Lord Admiral and Mr. Secretary, who told him that the Queen meant to deal graciously and mercifully with him, and would spare his life's blood and dignity, and only punish him by a fine. Withal Mr. Secretary most kindly and like a father told him of the headiness and rashness of this his great fault.

Yesternight the great scaffold and clothes of estate were taken down and so are all the scaffolds about the King's Bench. Whereof it is now said that there shall be no more arraignments neither of Lord nor other, but all mercy coming.

PLAYS TO BE SUPPRESSED IN LENT.

The Lord Mayor is strictly charged to take order that all plays within the City and Liberties, especially at Paul's and in the Blackfriars, be suppressed during this time of Lent.

13th March. THE PRISONERS IN THE TOWER.

The Lady Cromwell having made humble suit to the Council on the behalf of her Lord that is a prisoner in the Tower, in regard that he is corpulent and sickly he may sometimes take the air upon the leads, it is now permitted that he, the Earl of Rutland, the Lord Sandys and Sir Henry Parker only for preservation of their health, may from time to time take the air, but only in the company of the Lieutenant and his deputy, and severally so that at no time they sight or conference with each other.

MERRICK AND CUFFE EXECUTED.

To-day Merrick and Cuffe were drawn to Tyburn and there executed. At the gallows Cuffe declared that he hoped for salvation in the atonement of his Saviour's blood. As for the rebellion, quoth he, 'I do here call God, his angels and my conscience to witness that I was not in the least concerned therein, but was shut up that whole day within the house, where I spent the time in very melancholy reflections.'

Here he was interrupted and advised not to disguise the truth by distinctions nor palliate his crime by specious pretences. He

MERRICK AND CUFFE EXECUTED [13TH MARCH

would again have spoken in excuse of certain of his speeches, but was again interrupted, and so began to apply himself to his devotions which he managed with a deal of fervour ; and then making a solemn profession of his creed, and asking pardon of God and the Queen, he was despatched by the executioner.

After him Sir Gilly Merrick suffered in the same way, and with a most undaunted resolution ; for, as if he were weary of living longer, he once or twice interrupted Cuffe and advised him to spare a discourse, which however rational was not very seasonable when he was taking leave of the world. He cleared the Lord Mountjoy from having any acquaintance with the design, and intreated those noblemen who stood by to intercede with the Queen that there might not be any further proceedings against such as had unwarily espoused this unhappy cause.

16th March. THE CITY WATCHES DISMISSED.

The Council have sent a letter of thanks to the Lord Mayor very graciously accepting of the great pains taken by the citizens in performing in these tumultuous times the extraordinary watches and wards that have been kept. The extraordinary watches at the gates are now dismissed.

MR. BACON TO WRITE AN ACCOUNT OF THE LATE TROUBLES.

Mr. Francis Bacon is instructed to draw up a particular account of the late troubles and to this end the Attorney hath sent him the confessions and examinations of the accused.

18th March. THE EXECUTION OF SIR CHARLES DANVERS AND SIR CHRISTOPHER BLOUNT.

Sir Charles Danvers being brought from the Tower unto the new built scaffold upon Tower hill, ascended the place wondrous cheerfully, saluting many of his friends. And learning that the Lord Grey was there on horseback near the scaffold he spake to him, saying that the enmity which he had borne him came not of any injury but by reason of his love for the Earl of Southampton, and now very heartily and humbly he besought the Lord Grey to forgive him. Then the Lord Grey said, ' I do forgive you with all my heart and intreat you that it may not trouble you at this time but to proceed in what else you have

to say.' Then Sir Charles spoke of his condemnation, saying that he was clear of any intent of violence to be offered to her Majesty's person or his country, which he ever held most dear. Then he paused a while as not knowing what to say next, which he did divers times, and then began again to speak of his salvation in Jesus Christ. When he had so spoken for some time the Sheriff commanded him to be short, having used the like words divers times before, and the time was far spent. So he took leave of his friends, and having put off his gown and doublet in most cheerful manner, rather like a bridegroom than a prisoner appointed for death, prayed very devoutly kneeling before the block. His prayer ended, upon the sudden, as if he had flown, he threw his neck upon the block and, whilst he there held it, seemed to smile. His head was cut off with one stroke saving a little which an officer cut off with his knife.

His head and body being drawn aside and covered over with straw and all signs of any execution clean removed, Sir Christopher Blount ascended the scaffold, who above an hour past had been brought from the Gate house in Westminster and was privately kept in a house near the Tower hill until Sir Charles was executed ; but he knew not so much. And understanding that Lord Grey and Sir Walter Raleigh were near, he made a speech unto them saying that when the Earl of Essex was in Ireland he had the consent of his friends to return to England with 3,000 of his best soldiers and chief leaders, and by them to have made his way to the Queen to have redressed all his wrongs. From which, said Sir Christopher, he only dissuaded him as a course too bloody and wished him to go peaceably and speedily only with two or three of his friends and kneel before the Queen. When he had asked forgiveness of God and the Queen, and of the Lord Grey and Sir Walter Raleigh, and of all others, he desired the world to witness he died a Catholic. Then he prayed kneeling ; which done he fitted his neck to the block and received the stroke of death.

•
20th March. THE EARL OF ESSEX'S SON.

The son of the late Earl of Essex that was by commandment committed to the charge of the Dean of Windsor is now again to be sent back to the College of Eton.

24th March. STRANGE RUMOURS.

Strange rumours are noised about of three rainbows seen in the Tower, and of a spectre appearing in the place where the Earl of Essex was beheaded. Others tell of a bloody block, seen by the guards, falling from heaven to earth upon that spot.

25th March. IRELAND.

The news from Ireland continueth good. Since his arrival in that country the Lord Deputy hath now made seven journeys against the rebels ; and this summer coming he would go about to plant garrisons, confidently believing by the winter to end the war utterly.

27th March. A LEWD LIBEL.

There is a lewd libel abroad of the late troubles of such verses as these :

Chamberlain, Chamberlain,
He's of her Grace's kin ;
Fool hath he ever been
With his Joan Silverpin.
She makes his cockscomb thin
And quake in every limb.
Quicksilver is in his head
But his wit's dull as lead ;
Lord, for Thy pity.
Little Cecil trips up and down
He rules both Court and Crown,
With his brother Burleigh clown
In his great fox-furred gown.
With the long proclamation,
He swore he sav'd the town,
Is it not likely ?
Raleigh doth time bestride ;
He sits 'twixt wind and tide
Yet up hill he cannot ride,
For all his bloody pride.
He seeks taxes in the tin,
He polls the poor to the skin,
Yet he swears 'tis no sin.
Lord for Thy pity.

30th March. THE AMBASSADOR AND THE FRENCH KING.

Of late Mr. Winwood (that is now in the ambassador's room since Sir Henry Neville by his implication in the late rising is deprived of his employment) had audience with the French King and spoke of the confessions of the Earl of Essex, and how that he had petitioned that he might suffer privately from the view and presence of the world. Hereupon the King stayed him and said, 'Nay rather the clean contrary, for he desired nothing more than to die in public.' Thus far the ambassador had a pleasing audience, but when he spake of reimbursement for her Majesty's debt, to which the ambassador added the Queen's long forbearance, the necessity of her present affairs, the many promises made both by writing and by word of mouth, the King rose, saying that he would advise of it.

A BOOK OF DON SEBASTIAN.

There is a book called *The strangest adventure that ever happened, either in ages past or present*, being a discourse of Don Sebastian from the time of his voyage into Affric, when he was lost in the battle against the infidels in the year 1578 unto the 6th of January last past; a discourse full of divers curious histories, some ancient prophecies, and other matters to show that he whom the Signiory of Venice hath held as prisoner for more than two years is the true Don Sebastian.

5th April. A PROCLAMATION CONCERNING LIBELS.

It is proclaimed that whosoever shall in any sort either openly or secretly discover to any of the Lords of the Council or to the Lord Mayor the name of the authors, writers or dispersers of the traitorous and slanderous libels that are being spread abroad, whereby the offenders may be known and taken, shall have for his pains therein the sum of one hundred pounds of current money, paid and delivered unto him by the Lord Mayor.

9th April. LORD HENRY SEYMOUR'S COMPLAINT.

The Lord Henry Seymour is greatly annoyed in his dwelling house within the Blackfriars by reason that a common laystall or wharf for receipt of soil is erected within the liberties of Bridewell so near and directly under the windows of his principal

lodgings, which besides the loathsome prospect thereof by-reason of its very unwholesome savour is like to breed infection amongst his family and make his house altogether unfit to inhabit.

10th April. 'THE PLAIN MAN'S PATHWAY.'

Mr. Arthur Dent, preacher of South Shoebury in Essex, hath set forth a godly book called *The plain man's pathway to Heaven*, wherein every man may clearly see whether he shall be saved or damned, set forth dialogue wise, for the better understanding of the simple ; which book, saith the author, ' meddleth not at all with any controversies in the Church, or anything in the State ecclesiastical, but only entereth into a controversy with Satan and Sin.'

12th April. A PETITION OF THE LORD MAYOR.

By reason of the many lewd rogues about the City that hope for spoil and in any sudden tumult would be ready to join themselves in any practise for the attaining their lewd desires, and more emboldened to commit disorder and to utter in word such seditious and lewd conceits they intend and conceive in heart, as by the example of them of late may appear, the Lord Mayor hath petitioned the Lords of the Council to authorize that some good and competent number of discreet persons, being freemen of the City, may be trained and instructed how to use themselves and their weapons in warlike manner that thereby they may be enabled and made apt for such service, and more able to lead the rest for the defence of her Majesty's person and of the City,

16th April. THE EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND'S BROTHER RELEASED.

At the humble suit of the Earl of Northumberland his two brethren, Sir Charles Percy and Sir Jocelyn Percy, that are still in the Fleet prison for their part in the late rebellion, are to be committed to his Lordship's charge, he giving bonds for them of £500 in each.

17th April. THE COMPLAINT OF THE AMBASSADOR IN FRANCE.

Mr. Winwood complaineth that he is continually put off by the French who refuse to come to a resolution in the displeasing matter which he negotiateth, for nothing sounds so ill in the ears

of that Court as the repayment of their debts and the return of those good offices which they have received from their allies and neighbour Princes.

21st April. A DECLARATION OF THE TREASONS OF THE LATE EARL OF ESSEX.

There is set forth *A declaration of the practices and treasons attempted and committed by Robert, late Earl of Essex, and his complices*, containing the proceedings at the arraignments and the very confessions and other parts of the evidences, word for word taken out of the originals. Herein is shown first the ambitious nature of the late Earl to make himself the first person in the Kingdom, his conversing with the rebel Tyrone, his plotting since his disobedient return to England, his gathering of a faction, his plan for surprising the Court and obtaining possession of the Queen and the State and for possessing the City ; his attempt to raise the City, and the defeat of that dangerous conspiracy. There is shown the effect of the evidence given at the trial; and lastly are printed the confessions and other evidence taken word for word out of the original.

This book is the work of Mr. Bacon at her Majesty's command, but with particular and express directions in every point; insomuch that when he had made a first draft of it, it was propounded to certain principal Lords of the Council and by them perused, weighed, censured, altered and made almost a new writing. And after it had passed their allowance it was again exactly perused by the Queen herself and some alterations made again by her appointment; and even after it was set to print the Queen, noting that Mr. Bacon could not forget his ancient respect to the Earl of Essex but termed him ever ' My Lord of Essex, my Lord of Essex' in almost every page of the book; which she thought not fit, but would have it ' Essex' or ' the late Earl of Essex.' Whereupon of force it was printed *de novo* and the first copies suppressed by her express command.

22nd April. THE EAST INDIA SHIPS.

Such has been the contrariety of the winds that the ships set forth to the East Indies have been so delayed in their departure that only two days since they departed from Tor Bay.

26th April. THE LORD PEMBROKE.

The Earl of Pembroke is taken with an ague in the Fleet prison by reason of his restraint. He is now allowed to depart to his house of Baynard's Castle, there to remain till her Majesty's further pleasure is known.

27th April. NEWS FROM THE FRENCH COURT.

It is said that Monsieur de Boissise, the French ambassador in London, who was present at the trial of the two Earls, sent back a letter very slanderously taxing both the proceeding and the justice of their condemnation, many copies whereof are spread abroad in the French Court. Nevertheless Mr. Winwood reporteth that the King with the body of his Court are possessed with a magnanimity of her Majesty's resolution and wish that their last King had had but part of her spirit to have quelled the insolencies of the Duke of Guise in his attempt of the barriers ; and the King himself saith many times in the presence of his nobles that she only is a King, and she only knows how to rule; and that all are persuaded of the honour of her proceeding that reason of state, the dignity of her crown, the repose and weal of her subjects did require that course which had been taken and admitted no mean.

28th April. MORE SOLDIERS FOR IRELAND.

The Lords Lieutenant and Commissioners for Musters are commanded to provide a further supply of 40 horse (each man to be armed with a petronel) and 1,000 foot for the Irish service. The selected bands in each county are also to be viewed and mustered, which hath been forborne of late years, and the forces both of horse and foot trained according to former instructions, to the end that apt men may be chosen in place of those deceased or departed, deficiency in the armour, arms and other furniture replaced, likewise of horses and horsemen ; and all be trained and disciplined to be made perfect in the use of their weapon and to know their marches.

29th April. A QUARREL BETWEEN THE ATTORNEY AND MR. BACON.

On the first day of term high words passed between Mr. Attorney Coke and Mr. Bacon in the Exchequer Court. Mr. Bacon was moving for a reseizure of the lands of a certain lapsed

recusant and showed cause, whereat Mr. Attorney kindled at it and said, ' Master Bacon, if you have any tooth against me, pluck it out; for it will do you more hurt than all the teeth in your head will do you good.' Mr. Bacon answered coldly, ' Master Attorney, I respect you ; I fear you not: and the less you speak of your own greatness the more I will think of it.' The Attorney replied, ' I think scorn to stand upon terms of greatness to you who are less than little; less than the least,' and gave other strange terms. Herewith stirred Mr. Bacon said, ' Mr. Attorney, do not depress me so far : for I have been your better, and may be again, when it please the Queen.' With this the other spake in choler and in the end bade him not meddle with the Queen's business but with his own ; and that he was unsworn, and other speeches. Mr. Bacon answered that sworn or unsworn was all one to an honest man, and that he ever set his own service first and himself second ; and wished to God that Mr. Attorney would do the like. Other disgraceful words Mr. Attorney gave, but Mr. Bacon made no reply.

9th May. COURT NEWS.

M. de Boissise hath had audience of the Queen to whom she declared in very good moderation that she did acquit him of the authorship of that offensive letter, only she insisted somewhat upon his son ; for satisfaction whereof the young gentleman made many formal protestations and did promise that he would challenge all the world that could prove any such thing against him. This matter troubleth most of the noblemen, for copies have been sent to the Palsgrave and to divers other parts of the world, much to the scandal of all the peers in the kingdom.

The ambassadors of Scotland are well used of the Queen and are to depart this next week. It has been said by many that they meant to handle the matter of the succession and to demand peremptorily those lands in England which are in question between the Scottish King and the Lady Arabella with some other lofty propositions, but Mr. Secretary declareth that the principal scope of their journey is for congratulation of her Majesty's escape and to clear those imputations which have been thrown upon the King for dealing with the Pope and the King of Spain, and especially for suffering some subjects of

Scotland to carry provisions to the rebels in Ireland. They have made a request that the Queen will add a greater sum to that portion which her Majesty hath long since allowed him by way of gratuity ; which the Queen is resolved to grant, with promise to continue it as long as he shall make it appear unto the world that he is willing to deserve her extraordinary care and kindness unto him.

loth May. A PLAY FORBIDDEN.

Great complaint is made that the players at the Curtain represent the persons of some gentlemen of good desert and quality that are yet alive under obscure manner, but in such a sort as the hearers may take note of the matter and the persons. The Justices of Middlesex are therefore bidden to examine them who made the play, and if the same shall appear unfit to be publicly showed to forbid it, and to take bonds of the chief est of them if the subject be so odious and inconvenient as is informed.

THE SERMON AT PAUL'S CROSS.

The sermon at Paul's Cross was preached by Dr. John Dove upon Matthew xix. verse 9, concerning adultery, wherein he declared that marriage is indissoluble and that not even after divorce may man nor woman, nocent nor innocent, marry again. Wherefore husbands should forgive their wives for their faults. Husbands must dwell with their wives as men of knowledge. The man is the woman's head ; the woman is but the image of the man, as the man is the image of God. But there must needs be more perfection in the head wherein are all the senses, vegetation and understanding than in the body, which hath but negation and one only sense, that is feeling. Wherefore a discreet man will of himself consider that by how much he exceedeth his wife in knowledge, understanding and all manner of perfection, so he ought to conceal many infirmities in the woman : to devour, as it were to swallow up, many indignities Which do arise of her weakness.

nth May. SPANISH SHIPS.

From Plymouth it is reported that there are come upon the coast two Spanish ships and a pinnace, which have taken divers

fisher boats, some of which they discharged when they had examined the company. They examined them upon these points : how the rebellion of the Earl of Essex had proceeded, and to what head it had grown, and what noblemen were interested in that business and how many of them had lost their lives with him ; what soldiers were to go for Ireland ; what presses of men there were by land or sea ; what fleets of either English or Dutch were preparing for sea ; and whether there were not a Dutch fleet gone for the East Indies out of the harbour at Dartmouth.

12th May. THE IRISH COINAGE.

From Ireland it is said that the rebels rejoice that the Queen will send copper money into Ireland, making it an argument that her coffers are empty ; and indeed it is to be feared that when the rebels make payment in silver and her Majesty in brass, it will strengthen the enemy and draw over not only the natural Irish that serve us but many of our natural English as well.

17th May. EXPORT OF PROVISION TO FRANCE FORBIDDEN.

There are divers jowtars, badgers, brokers and carriers and such like that ingross corn, butter, and cheese in the markets and buy up at the farmer's houses and great dairies the butter and cheese so fast as it is made, which they carry to the seaside, and from thence it is transported into France ; by which abuse the corn and other provision for the service in Ireland cannot be furnished in the country at any reasonable rates. This abuse is now to cease.

18th May. FINES FOR THE LATE ACTION.

There is a commission to certain of the Council to fine and ransom the Lords and gentlemen who were in the late action. They have already rated the Earl of Rutland at £30,000, the Earl of Bedford at £10,000, Lord Sandys at £5,000, Lord Cromwell at £3,000, Sir Christopher Heydon at £2,000, and the rest at other sums.

20th May. CATHOLIC BOOKS.

In spite of the prohibitions of Blackwell the archpriest, the secular priests have written and caused to be printed divers books setting forth their cause ; whereof one is in Latin,

entitled *Declaratio motuum ac turbationum*, being dedicated to the Pope, and another in English, *The copies of certain discourses, which were extorted from diverse as their friends desired them, or their adversaries drove them to purge themselves of the most grievous crimes of schism, sedition and rebellion, faction and such like, most unjustly laid against them for not subscribing to the late authority at the first sending thereof into England.*

24th May. 'SAINT GEORGE FOR ENGLAND.'

Master de Malynes hath written an allegory entitled *Saint George for England, allegorically described*, wherein the Dragon is a monster compounded of covetousness and ambition, bringing inequality in a commonwealth by the means of his tail wherein lieth his greatest strength, making the expenses thereof far surmount the revenues.

25th May. A COMMISSION CONCERNING THE PRESERVATION OF THE WEALTH OF THE REALM.

The commissioners that were appointed to inquire concerning the preservation and augmentation of the wealth of the Realm and to consider of remedies, conclude that there be six causes chiefly of the decline of wealth, viz. : the overheaviness of our pound weight troy, being heavier by 3 dwts. than that of other countries ; the overrichness of the monies of this realm, and the undervaluation in comparison to other countries ; the disproportion of the value of our gold to our silver in respect of other countries adjoining to us ; the overbalancing of foreign commodities vented out ; the abuse of the exchange between us and other nations ; the not making of a number of foreign commodities within this realm having opportunities for so doing. As for remedies, some hold that the exchange for all places should be kept at a certainty according to the value of coin and established with due consideration to prevent inconvenience. For redress of the excessive import of foreign commodities, the due execution of the statute of employments for strangers, together with some good laws for restraint thereof, should be put in execution, and good examples in forbearing the excessive use of foreign commodities would be a ready means thereto. Lastly some means might be devised to set to work our own people to make some of these foreign commodities whereby not

1601] A COMMISSION CONCERNING PRESERVATION

only the over abundant imports will abate, but a great number of people that live either idle or by begging, will be set to work.

30th May. THE PROCLAMATION FOR THE IRISH MONEYS.

The proclamation for the new moneys in Ireland was set forth at Dublin on the 20th May, showing the reasons and appointing places of exchange at Dublin, Cork, Galway and Carigfergus in Ireland, and in England at London, Bristol and Chester.

7th June. IRISH NEWS.

By Lough Neagh Sir Arthur Chichester hath done good service against Tyrone, burning and destroying all along the Lough, and slaying men, women, child, horse, beast and whatsoever was found. Of late they fell suddenly upon one Patrick O'Quin, one of the chief men in Tyrone, slew him, his wife, sons, daughters, servants and followers, being many, and burnt all to the ground.

10th June. TRINITY COLLEGE IN DUBLIN.

The Provost and Fellows of Trinity College by Dublin have petitioned Sir Robert Cecil to become their Chancellor, which office was first held by the late Lord Treasurer, his father. Moreover, say they, their University College being as a graft of the famous University of Cambridge, they have good hope that as that orchard and paradise of learning receives this favour and comfort from him, so the same would not be denied to their little branch, yet indeed small, young and tender, but yet by the blessing of God it may in time bring forth some store of good fruit that may cause the hearts of many in the land to rejoice.

12th June. 'THE PASSIONS OF THE MIND.'

There is printing a book entitled *The passions of the mind*, by Master Thomas Wright, treating of the nature and effects of the passions upon our minds, bodies and behaviours. Noteth in the preface to the reader that amongst Italians and Spaniards we be accounted a simple and unwary nation, which, saith he, cometh of a natural inclination to honesty, a defect of conversation amongst strangers, and a certain natural complexion and constitution of body.

16th June. THE YOUNG LORD BURGH.

The Lord Burgh that was Deputy in Ireland and died there having left behind him a young son, of special hope and towardness, the Queen hath expressly signified her wish that he shall be brought up in the household of the Bishop of Winchester, considering that the best education of such children hath always been reputed to be in the houses of the most reverend and grave persons, where living under the eye and discipline of experience and good government they may in their tenderness be thoroughly seasoned with a true sense of religion and virtue, and be inured to a fashion of life fit for the nobility of their birth. The boy, being left with a weak estate and small means of living, but of quick and extraordinary spirit, is now commended to his Lordship's keeping, as one of special good gifts, a well governed family and plentiful housekeeping according to his place.

17th June. THE CASE OF JOHN DANIEL.

This day John Daniel, formerly servant to the late Earl of Essex, was condemned in the Star Chamber for his great and heinous misdemeanours. About September 1599, shortly after the Earl had been committed to the custody of the Lord Keeper, the Countess of Essex, then being in childbed, took a casket of letters written to her from the Earl and delivered them for safe keeping to her gentlewoman one Jane Rehora, whom Daniel afterward married. Daniel, finding the casket placed under his bed, very secretly and cunningly opened it, and there-out took some of the letters knowing them to be the Earl's, and minding by indirect means to gain to himself some great benefit. These letters he took one to Peter Bales, a scrivener, procuring him to counterfeit them as near as he could to the Earl of Essex's proper handwriting, and to observe the same length and distance of the lines, the scantling of the margent, and the proportion of the paper, so that the original and the copies might not be discerned one from another. And the better to provoke Bales, Daniel falsely said that the Countess had sent him. Further, Daniel read and dictated some of the letters whilst Bales writ them, wherein he not only found fault with Bales for not imitating the hand of the Earl so near as he wished, but also

corrupted the copies *by* forging more matters in his reading than were contained in the original letters. Having obtained these copies Daniel said he meant to gull somebody.

About the beginning of the January following, the Countess sent for Mistress Daniel desiring to receive back her casket, whereunto Mrs. Daniel answered that it was very safe and had been seen by no creature living since she had them ; but when she had received the casket and privately opened it, she found many of her letters missing. Whereupon she went herself to Daniel's house to know how those letters were embezzled. To which after some talk had passed between them, Daniel replied that he could not imagine what way they were gone, unless a maid that his wife had newly put away had stolen them, but he would do his uttermost endeavour for finding of the letters again.

Nevertheless about the 1st of March following, Daniel wrote a letter to the Countess exknowledging that he had the letters, and that they might greatly concern her Lord ; and that he was become very much impoverished of late and decayed in his estate, above £3,000, during his service with the Earl; yet upon some honourable consideration of his necessity he would safely restore the letters to her Ladyship again. The Countess therefore sent one of her servants divers times to Daniel, assuring him that she would relieve his wants to the best of her ability ; but Daniel not satisfied insisted upon the demand of £3,000, for, said he, he doubted not but if he should carry those letters to some persons of great quality and degree, they would give him so much for the same. The Countess not being able to provide so great a sum, yet being fearful and loath to hazard her husband's unkindness, resolved rather to sell her jewels than to leave such letters in the hands of so dishonest a man, and having made thereof the sum of £1,720 she gave it to Daniel, who delivered the forged letters, protesting withal voluntarily upon the Bible that he then delivered back all the letters, that none had read them, and that he had no copies of them.

All these things having been plainly manifested to the Court by the examination of Daniel in writing under his own hand and by his confession at the bar, he was utterly unable to make any defence or to yield any excuse or colour for his offences.

Hereupon Mr. Attorney, observing the great treachery of Daniel committed against so honourable a lady in the time of her childbed and amidst the sorrows and afflictions for the great offence of her husband, which did highly aggravate the offence, prayed that he might receive some extraordinary and exemplary punishment.

Therefore the Court order that Daniel shall be committed to the Fleet, there to remain all the days of his life, and to pay £3,000 for a fine to her Majesty. Moreover that his offence may be notified to the public view he shall be set upon the pillory with his ears thereunto nailed, and a paper on his head inscribed with these words — ' For forgery, corrupt cosenages, and other lewd practises.'

19th June. Two BRETHREN PUNISHED.

This day two brothers, by name John and Thomas Tiffany, were punished for their outrages on two women. These two, by the device of one Nicholas Whittingham, came into the house in Fleet Street where Mistress Whittingham, his mother, dwelled, and there one of them took the maid and gagged her and bound her arms. The other goes up and pretends to view the same to take a lodging for a Western gentleman, and assails Mrs. Whittingham by the throat and would have forced her with his dagger in his mouth to have gagged her, but she striving and making great noise, he took a rug from the bed and wrapped her in it and almost smothered her with lying and sitting upon her. Then the other brought up the maid and laid her in the same chamber. Hereupon by reason of the great noise the neighbours came and knocked at the door. Then these two ungagged the maid and prayed her to be good to them and to let them out at a back door ; but before they could get away the company came in and took them. For these causes they were sentenced to imprisonment during the Queen's pleasure, to be fined £500, and a pillory to be set up in Fleet Street over against the house where they used this violence ; and there first to be whipped, then to be set upon the pillory and to be gagged with the same gags that they used to Mistress Whittingham and her maid, and then to lose their ears.

1601] DISCOURSES UPON SENECA THE TRAGEDIAN

22nd June. ' DISCOURSES UPON SENECA THE TRAGEDIAN/

Sir William Cornwallis hath now written sundry *Discourses upon Seneca the Tragedian*, wherefrom choosing certain moral sentences he enlargeth upon them ; as from the *Thebais* that speech of Jocasta :

*Gladius et spes et metus,
Sors caeca versat : praemium incertum petit
Cerium scelus,*

on which is appended a discourse of war, which, quoth he, ' is the remedy for a State surfeited with peace; it is a medicine for commonwealths sick of too much ease and tranquility, but carrieth a reforming nature and is a part of justice.' Concludeth that war's best use is the same that nurses make of Robin Goodfellow, to terrify; and the example much more safe and wholesome that is taken from the sight of our neighbours than from our own experience.

25th June. A BOOK AGAINST TABACCO.

There is a book printed describing the pernicious use of tobacco, entitled *Workfor Chimney Sweepers*, wherein the author allegeth eight reasons in particular, as that it withereth and drieth up the natural moisture of our bodies, thereby causing sterility, in which respect it seemeth an enemy to the continuance and propagation of the human race ; it dissipateth the natural heat and thereby is cause of crudities, rheums and infinite maladies. Moreover that the herb is in nature venomous, as may be gathered by the symptoms and accidents immediately following the immoderate drinking thereof, as violent vomits, many stools, great gnawings and torments in the guts and inward parts, coldness in external members, cramps, convulsions, cold sweats, ill colour, wanness of skin, defect of feeling, sense and understanding, loss of sight, giddiness of the head and brain, and to some hasty and untimely death. It is moreover a Cause of melancholy, so that all melancholy persons and especially students and scholars ought to be very well advised in the use of so pernicious and dangerous a thing, lest that natural melancholy be converted into unnatural, and this also either into a corrosive and adust humour apt to inflame the brain, or else

into a matter so hard and dry as that it be altogether hurtful and offensive to the unctuous and radical moisture of the life of man, and thereby occasion a hasty and untimely death.

2<)thjune. THREE NEW COUNCILLORS.

This day were sworn of the Privy Council the Earls of Shrewsbury and Worcester and Sir John Stanhope.

There be now thirteen Lords of the Privy Council, *videlicet*, Dr. John Whitgift, Lord Archbhop of Canterbury; Sir Thomas Egerton, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal; Sir Thomas Sackville, Lord Buckhurst, Lord High Treasurer; Charles, Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral; Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury; Edward, Earl of Worcester, Master of the Horse; Sir George Carey, Lord Hunsdon, Lord Chamberlain; Sir William Knollys, Controllor of her Majesty's Household; Sir John Stanhope, Vice-Chamberlain; Sir Robert Cecil, Principal Secretary to her Majesty and Master of the Wards; Sir John Fortescue, Chancellor and Under-Secretary of the Exchequer; Sir John Popham, Lord Chief Justuce; Mr. John Herbert, one of her Majesty's secretaries.

30thjune. THE QUEEN'S PRINTER.

The Queen's Printer, Mr. Robert Barker, complaineth that Bonham and John Norton, stationers of London, have of late not only procured one Andrew Hart a Scot to draw over the seas sundry English printers to the town of Dort for the imprinting of an English Bible and other privileged books there, but also they themselves at their own charge have imprinted the Psalms in metre in a volume to serve as an annex to the Bible. Hereby not only is the Queen's Printer abused and great hindrance received by many of her Majesty's subjects that have been set on works by him, but it is not unlikely that those printers at Dort, being persons of the most disordered sort, may also attempt to publish lewd and seditious books.

NEW PLAYS.

The Lord Admiral's men have played these new plays since Christmas last: *Robin Hood's Petfortks* (by Hauglition); *Hannibal and Scipio* (by Hathway and Rankins); *Scogan and Skelton* (by Hathway and Rankins); *The Conquest of Spain* by John of

Gaunt (by Hathway and Rankins); *All is not Gold that Glisters* (by Chettle) ; *The Conquest of the West Indies* (by Day, Haughton and Smith); *King Sebastian of Portingal* (by Chettle and Dekker) ; *The Six Yeomen of the West* (by Day and Haughton).

yd July. A PROCLAMATION AGAINST TRANSPORTING MONEYS INTO IRELAND.

By reason of the extraordinary sums of money sent into Ireland of recent years infinite discommodities do occur to this Realm, for the same cometh either into the hands of the rebels, whereby they are enabled to provide for themselves arms and munitions from foreign parts, or else are transported into other countries by merchants for lack of commodities whereon to employ them ; wherefore all subjects are put in mind of the former statutes against the transportation of coins of England into Ireland and severe penalties threatened against such as offend.

4th July. THE BLACKWATER PASSED.

The Lord Deputy hath now passed the Blackwater though the rebels fortified and entrenched themselves very strongly all along the river. Thus he hath gained a goodly county, stored with abundance of all sorts of grain, which shall be spoiled lest the enemy gather the corn into their own hands. Then they set to work to make a fort. Two days later there was a very hot skirmish with the rebels, Tyrone with all his horse and foot coming in. In this fight many men were hurt and killed on both sides, though but one Englishman, who was my Lord's chaplain standing by his side ; which we may hold for a very good piece of policy to make the Irish cut one another's throats, without which this kingdom will never be quiet.

There are now constant rumours of the coming of the Spaniards to Ireland.

7th July. A THOUSAND MEN FOR OSTEND.

There is demanded of the City of London a levy of 1,000 men for service in the Low Countries, and towards the cost of their arms and apparel £3 los. a man ; and because there are many masterless men and other idle vagabonds in the suburbs, the justices of Middlesex and Surrey shall confer with the Lord

Mayor that at one time perfect search may be made in all houses and inns, and standing watches kept in all the ways and ends of the streets towards the fields.

8thjuly. OSTEND BESIEGED.

News is come that the enemy have laid siege to Ostend, having come before the town about noon on the 28th June, with eight regiments of foot men, which were 8,000 men strong besides the horsemen. There were then in the town in garrison one and twenty ancients of sundry regiments and one company of burghers, or townsmen, all under the direction of Captain Van der Noote. These presently prepared themselves for the defence, making harmless and displacing some of the enemies' artillery and labouring hard to make a new way between the heads that the passage of boats and shipping might be freed from the ordnance of the enemy. On the 1st of July, after they had sent away the most part of their wives and children, they received into the town from Zealand 28 companies of soldiers with great abundance of victual and other provision of war; and on the next day Sir Francis Vere with eight companies of Englishmen entered into the town also, who straightway issued out with his people, entrenching himself on the dry plots of ground next unto the walls on the west side from whence the enemy might have endamaged the town and battered the walls. On the 3rd Sir Francis with great force and resolution sallied upon the enemy with 800 men on the west side of the town, in which sally the enemy lost above 800 and among them one cornet of horsemen.

11th july. IRISH NEWS.

The Lord Deputy again maketh a journey against the rebels and hath planted a garrison in Lecale, and taken in all the castles, and there hath left Sir Richard Morrison to command both the county and 500 foot. He hath likewise at Armagh planted a garrison of 500 and 100 horse under command of Sir Henry Danvers. He now hath a mind to build a fort at the Blackwater when a proportion of the victuals shall come from England.

12th july. PUBLIC BURDENS EVADED. •

The Lord Mayor is bidden by the Council to take diligent inquiry throughout the City and suburbs what Knights and

gentlemen and others of good possessions and ability of living in the country, and being free of the City, do continue their habitation in London. By this abuse many whose habitations should be abroad, divers of them being Justices of the Peace, neglect and avoid the performance of any service to her Majesty and their country. They shift themselves from the burden of such taxes and impositions as are due upon any occasion of public service, pretending while they are in the City they are charged in the country, and endeavouring to free themselves in both places. They increase the dearth and scarcity of all things in the City by overcharging it with multitude and leave their poor neighbours in the country uncherished with any kind of hospitality.

20th July. MORE SOLDIERS FOR OSTEND.

For the relief of Ostend are now required 800 soldiers from the City and suburbs to be ready to be embarked four days hence, which shall be levied of those idle persons that live by shifting and bad means; the charges whereof are not to be borne by the City, but by certain of the counties, at the rate of £3 los. a man.

21st July. SOLDIERS FROM THE COUNTIES.

In addition to the 800 men from the City, there are speedily required from the counties of Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex and Kent the number of 1,200 men for Ostend.

23rd July. 5,000 MEN FOR MUNSTER.

By reason of the news that the Spaniards will succour the rebels in Munster, 5,000 men are required from the counties to be embarked early next month.

25th July. NEWS FROM OSTEND.

There hath been hot fighting about Ostend this sennight past. On the 15th of July Sir Francis Vere again issued out of the town with 1,500 and began to entrench between the forts Isabella and Groostendorst on a high ground which in times past was an old churchyard, and is a very fit and apt place to separate these two forts from each other's help. To this place of burial the enemy came on the next day with 3,000 men, and after he had been thrice repulsed and put to the worst, took the

place, but was with great force and dexterity driven from it again. This same day ten companies of soldiers arrived from London, so that now the town was furnished with 67 companies, which made up near the number of 7,000 men. These ten companies were straightway employed against the enemy and showed themselves very valorous, doing both then and since passing good service although men were of opinion that they would prove unfit for any service by reason they were raw and untrained.

Again on the 16th there was a great skirmish with the enemy, which was long maintained with great fury, valour and resolution on both sides, wherein the enemy would have lost more than he did, had our men been furnished with horsemen. It is written from Calais that after this fight there were carried out of the enemy's camp to Bruges 70 waggons laden with wounded men, and in every waggon 10 men at least: but when they were brought to Bruges they of the town would not receive them, saying that they had their hospitals already full and therefore required that they might be conveyed to some other towns. It was also reported that the enemy lost 450 men, besides those that are wounded; neither was this attempt accomplished without loss on our side.

Such as come from Ostend report for certain that within the town there wanteth not anything fit for the defence thereof, and that all victuals are very plentiful. English beer is sold for 2 stivers the can, great measure, for which there is no excise paid. On the south side the enemy hath raised a mount from whence he beateth the houses, but especially the Church and steeple which is wholly defaced, otherwise he doeth small annoyance to the town. They of the town have untiled and taken down many houses and also unpaved the streets that the enemy's shot may the less annoy them. The Governor and Sir Francis continually employ all their labour and industry, both within the town and without to raise mounts, and to finish other like works, and to that end such soldiers as will work and employ their time that way either by day or night have 12d. the day and 12d. the night.

Since the besieging of the town the five gallies of Sluys have destroyed a ship of war of Dort and without mercy slew 76 of

her men, saving ten only, which for the most part are shorn and made slavel. Nevertheless one man was very miraculously saved who committed himself to the mercy of God and the merciless seas upon a piece of a mast rather than he would fall into the hands of his bloody enemies. After he had so floated upon the waves of the sea an hour or two he was taken up by another ship which had spied the man thus driving on the water.

2nd August. INVASION THREATENED.

Certain advertisement is come of the discovery of a fleet of Spanish ships upon the Western coast. The Captain of Portsmouth is bidden take present order for the safe keeping of that place, and to see provision made of victuals and other things necessary against any attempt that may be made ; and likewise that the forces appointed to repair for defence may be in a readiness, that the beacons be watched, and the rest of the forces in such order as is meet they should be in these times of doubt. From divers ports and creeks in Hampshire, Sussex and Dorsetshire all mariners, pilots and seafaring men from the age of 16 to 60 are to be impressed and charged upon their allegiance to make present repair, upon warning given, unto Chatham. Shipping likewise to be stayed in these ports.

3rd August. A DISCOURSE OF SPIRITS.

Two preachers, John Deacon and John Walker, have written a learned work called *Dialogical Discourses of spirits and devils*, in eleven dialogues declaring their proper essence, natures, dispositions and operations, their possessions and disposessions, very conducent and pertinent to the timely procuring of some Christian conformity in judgment for the peaceable compounding of the late sprung controversies; which book is published for many weighty reasons and especially lest the pestiferous opinions of Darrell lately broached abroad in pamphlets and printed apologies should pass underhand in the public view of tag and rag without the timely controlment of any.

4th August. THE QUEEN AND MR. LAMBARDE.

Mr. William Lambarde, that in January last was charged with the care of the records that be reposed in the Tower of London, to-day presented her Majesty with his *pandecta* or

digest thereof. He had intended to present the book by the hands of the Countess of Warwick, but the Queen would not, 'for,' quoth she, 'if any subject of mine do me a service, I will thankfully accept it from his own hands.' Then opening the book she said, 'You shall see that I can read,' and so with an audible voice read over the epistle and the title. She demanded of him the meaning of certain terms. He severally expounded the meanings, whereat the Queen, seeming well satisfied, said that she would be a scholar in her age and thought it no scorn to learn during her life, being of the mind of that philosopher who in his last years began with the Greek alphabet. At length she fell upon the reign of King Richard the Second, saying 'I am Richard the Second, know ye not that?' To which Mr. Lambarde answered, 'Such a wicked imagination was determined and attempted by a most unkind gentleman, the most adorned creature that ever your Majesty made.' The Queen answered, 'He that will forget God will also forget his benefactors; this tragedy was played forty times in open streets and houses.' She asked him whether he had seen any true picture or lively representation of the countenance of King Richard. To which Mr. Lambarde answered that he had seen none but such as be in common hands. The Queen replied, 'The Lord Lumley, a lover of antiquities, discovered it fastened upon the backside of a door of a base room, which he presented unto me, praying, with my good leave, that I might put it in order with the rest of the ancestors and successors. I will command Thomas Knyvett, keeper of my house and gallery at Westminster, to show it unto thee.' Then she proceeded to the Rolls. At length she commended the work, not only for the pains thereof but also for that she had not received since her first coming to the crown any one thing that brought therewith so great delectation unto her; and so being called away to prayer, she put the book in her bosom, having from first to last forbidden Mr. Lambarde to fall upon his knee before her, concluding, 'Farewell, good and honest Lambarde.'

NEWS OF OSTEND.

From Calais the news is that the enemy begin to wax cold and hopeless in his attempts before Ostend, and that a sennight

ago the wind blowing a great gale from the north west brought such quantity of water upon the Flemish coast that the enemy stood above their knees in water in some of their trenches, and that the sea washing and undermining the foundation of the last mount made by the enemy on the south west side of the town, the same sunk and is wholly defaced, at what time they of Ostend issued out, and making great slaughter of their enemies brought one piece of ordnance into the town.

5th August. PRISONERS TO BE RELEASED FROM THE TOWER.

Her Majesty is now pleased to give order that the Earl of Rutland, the Lord Sandys, the Lord Cromwell, and Sir William Parker shall be released from the Tower upon payment of their charges, and be confined in the houses of private persons.

A BOOK ABOUT THE HORSE.

A certain L. W. C. hath written a book entitled *A very perfect discourse and order how to know the age of a horse*; also the diseases that breed in him, with the remedies to cure the same ; as also the description of every vein and how and when to let him blood, according to the diversity of the disease. To know the age of a horse, note that the horse hath 40 teeth ; the 30th month after his foaling he loseth two above and two beneath ; in the 4th year he loseth two above and two beneath ; when he is five he casteth all the rest both above and beneath. Those that come first above are hollow ; when he is six his hollow teeth are filled up, and in the yth year all the rest are filled up ; then you can no longer judge of his age by his teeth.

6th August. MORE SOLDIERS FOR OSTEND.

Captain Crofts hath a direction to take up 200 voluntary soldiers for the service at Ostend, whereof the Council recommend to the Lord Mayor that he shall take up such vagrant and masterless men as haunt the City and convey them to Bridewell. The men thus taken, the Lord Mayor may intend a course against them according to his statute to see them whipped and corrected as they ought to be ; and if any of them are willing to serve in the wars they may be delivered to Captain Crofts.

REWARDS FOR SERVICE.

Of the fine of Mr. Francis Tresham for the late troubles her Majesty is pleased to allot to the Lieutenant of the Tower £1,500 ; and of the fine of Mr. Catesby to Mr. Francis Bacon and to Sir Arthur Gorges £1,200 each, and to Captain Carpenter at Ostend the rest.

loth August. OSTEND.

The 1,200 men pressed out of Kent, Essex and other places are now in Ostend together with 3,000 old soldiers, all Walloons and Scots, so that there lieth within the town and in the trenches without some 8,000 men besides 3,000 more, which lie in ships of war before the town ready to be landed upon any occasion. These soldiers lack neither for victual nor money, and if any fall sick or are hurt they are sent out of the town to Flushing, Middleburgh and other places of Zeeland where they are placed in hospitals and are so diligently attended as themselves can wish or desire wanting neither meat, drink, wine, physic nor surgery nor whatsoever else is requisite, but are cherished as if they were in their fathers' houses: surely a most godly and Christian deed of the people of these countries, which is a worthy mirror to us and to all other Christians teaching us to esteem of the poor and especially to have a fatherly care of the soldier, who (while we sleep quietly in our beds and go without fear about our worldly affairs at home) must watch and ward day and night in all weathers, and as often as he shall be by his Captain commanded venture his life against the enemy and us for the defence of our lives, wives, children, goods and country.

Upon Tuesday the 31st of July there was a long and fierce skirmish, wherein the enemy lost 400 men besides many that were hurt, and but 10 soldiers from the town slain. And again upon the 2nd of August, when in all men's judgment there were slain 300 and more of the enemy and of our men 32 and some few hurt. There was a mariner of Zeeland that had his leg stricken off with a great shot who was taken up to be carried to the ship, but before he could be brought to the boat he was with another shot struck through the body that he straightway died, and so was rid of his pain. The like happened at another time

to a soldier that was likewise slain, and being carried on four men's shoulders to the grave the coffin and corpse were shot through with another bullet, so that the men set the coffin on the ground and ran as fast as they could, striving who should get there first.

From Calais it is reported that upon Saturday the 5th the enemy attempting some works nearer to the town than heretofore had many pioners and soldiers to guard them, whereupon they sallied out of Sir Francis Vere's trenches and began a hot fight that was with great fury maintained on both sides, but in the end the enemy were forced by means of the artillery of the town to give back, whereupon our men followed with such fury that they forced the enemy even to his trenches and seized 7 pieces of ordnance. But while our soldiers were earnestly busied to nail and choke the pieces, a barrel of gunpowder standing near suddenly took fire whereby some 150 of our soldiers were blown up and scorched, yet not so sore hurt thereby but that some of them will again recover. Hereupon the enemy came afresh on our soldiers who being amazed with this sudden mishap were forced to retire. In this fight there were slain of the enemy 2,000 men, whereof 300 and more were horsemen besides 300 pioners ; neither was the victory gotten without loss on our side, for there were slain of our men about 400 and near 300 hurt and scorched.

12th August. A WIFE BEATEN.

To-day one Reynold Holdaway, a smith of Whitechapel, was bound in the sum of £20 at the sessions to appear, having been charged to have beaten his own wife, of which beating she died.

14th August. SIR FRANCIS VERE HURT.

From Ostend comes news that Sir Francis Vere is hurt. He was standing upon the ramparts when a cannon shot from the enemy fell upon one of our cannons, the splinters whereof have hurt him in the head and back. The enemy hath raised a new battery on the sands to the east to cut off our victualling ; another be to the east-south-east to shoot directly into our trenches.

19th August. IRISH NEWS.

The Lord Deputy is now busied with forming garrisons for the winter and destroying the rebels' corn, for without corn they have no other means to keep their bonnaghts, which are their hired men. He now importuneth fresh supplies, for at least half the force is Irish who cannot be trusted if the Spaniards come, and the force with my Lord, which should be nigh on 3,000, is but 1,800 able to take the field.

22nd August. A GRIEVOUS FIRE.

Two days since the town of Walton in Leicestershire was by a sudden fire in great part in a short space consumed with corn, household stuff and all other things whereby 200 persons are driven to great distress.

2yd August. A BOOK OF ASTRONOMY.

Master Thomas Blundeville hath written a book entitled *The theoriques of the seven planets*, showing all their divers motions and all other accidents, called passions, thereunto belonging ; which is set forth with demonstrative figures that every man having skill in arithmetic may easily understand the same ; a book most necessary for all gentlemen that are desirous to be skilful in astronomy, and for all pilots and seamen, or any others that love to serve the Prince on the sea, or by the sea to travel into foreign countries. To which are added tables to calculate the divers motions of the seven planets.

21th August. TRAITOROUS SOLDIERS.

Certain traitorous soldiers serving with the Archduke have sent into Ostend a letter persuading those within to leave their captains, which letter is to this effect: ' Gentlemen and loving countrymen.—The love we bear you binds us not to suffer you to be deceived by your commanders, who persuade you that such as render themselves are either hanged or extremely dealt withal; which is false as God is true, as by experience we can assure you. For we coming naked are clothed, and for our maintenance his Highness allows us 12d. sterling every day, which is good where things are plenty. Again, if we list to serve, we may under an English captain and with our own countrymen, our pay being equal with the Spaniards and as often paid' If you think it

wrongful that the King of Spain doth aid the Irish, how can you assist those rebellious Hollanders against their lawful King.'

28th August. THE MARSHAL BIRON.

The Marshal Biron is very shortly coming to London from the French King with divers noblemen to attend him and see him honourably conducted. The Earl of Cumberland departeth with the Lord Zouch to meet him at Gravesend, whither he shall be conducted from Dover by Sir Howard Wotton, Sir Thomas Walsingham, Sir Moyle Finch and Sir John Leveson. There are also summoned to the Court, which is now on progress in Hampshire, the Earls of Sussex, Hertford, and Derby with the Countesses, the Lord Viscount Bindon, and other noblemen. In London Alderman Spencer's house, Crosby Place, is being made ready.

30th August. MORE CATHOLIC BOOKS.

The secular priests put forth two more books against Blackwell, whereof one is entitled *Relatio compendiosa turbarum* and dedicated to the Inquisition, and the other *The Hope of Peace*.

2nd September. KEMP RETURNED.

Will Kemp is now come back from his morris over the Alps, having traversed Germany and Italy with but poor return of fortune. Reporteth much of Sir Anthony Shirley whom he met at Rome serving as ambassador to the Sophy.

5th September. THE MARSHAL BIRON.

The Duke of Biron, Marshal of France, with divers noblemen of France and their following to the number of three hundred persons are arrived in London. The chief of them were conveyed in coaches from Tower wharf through the City into Bishopsgate street and there they are lodged in Crosby Place. The Court is still on progress in Hampshire, whither the Marshal proceedeth.

7th September. THE DUKE OF BIRON.

It is much noted that the Duke of Biron is not well attended, not one nobleman or gentleman being at hand to accompany him or entertain them, save Sir Arthur Savage and Sir Arthur

Gorges, till that Sir Walter Raleigh came. He hath carried them to Westminster to see the monuments, and to-day they were entertained at the Bear Garden, which they had great pleasure to see.

9th September. A PARLIAMENT TO BE SUMMONED.

A Parliament is to be summoned to meet at Westminster on the 27th of next month.

10th September. Two PRIESTS GRANTED PASSPORTS.

Two priests, by name John Mush and Francis Barnaby, have been granted passports at the motion of the Lord Bishop of London to go out of the realm and pass over the seas without let or molestation. They go to lay the complaints of the seculars before the Pope at Rome.

THE MARSHAL BIRON.

This day the Marshal Biron accompanied with twenty of the nobility of France and attended on with 400 Frenchmen went on their way towards the Court, being met by my Lord of Cumberland. This night they lodged at the Vine, a house of my Lord Sandys, which hath been furnished with hangings and plate from the Tower and Hampton Court, and with seven score beds which the people of Hampshire have brought in upon two days' warning had to lend the Queen.

11th September. BRETON'S DIVINE POEMS.

There are two books of poems by Breton, the one called *A Divine Poem*, divided into two parts, 'The Ravished Soul,' and 'The Blessed Weeper'; the other *An excellent poem upon the longing of a blessed heart which loathing the world doth long to be with Christy* with an addition upon the definition of love :

If then henceforth you ask what thing is Love,
In light, in life, in grace, in God, go look it:
And if in these you do not truly prove,
How in your hearts you may for ever book it;
Unhappy think yourselves you have mistook it.
For why the life that death hath over-trod
Is but the Love of Grace, and that is God.

All kind of love but this is but mistaken ;
 And all conceit but this is misconceived;
 All kind of love but this must be forsaken ;
 All trust but in this truth may be deceived ;
 All in this love all truth may be perceived :
 All heart's belief and all soul's seal unto it,
 All what is good this love doth only do it.

14th September. THE DUKE OF BIRON.

At the Court it is much noted that the French wear all black and no kind of bravery at all, wherefore Sir Walter Raleigh rode by night to London to provide himself with a plain black taffeta suit and a black saddle.

15th September. JONSON'S 'POETASTER.'

These fifteen weeks Ben Jonson hath meditated upon the arraignment of those that writ against him, and now his play of *Poetaster, bis arraignment*, cometh forth upon the Blackfriars stage. The argument is of the court of Roman Augustus, and the disgracing of poet Ovid for his wantonness with the Emperor's daughter Julia. Bringeth also Horace upon the stage, plagued and tormented by one Crispinus, an inferior poet and writer of plays, and Demetrius, a needy botcher of plays. These two having wrongfully accused Horace before the Emperor are brought to trial, whereat Crispinus is given a pill and made to vomit up his tumourous words, as 'retrograde,' 'glibbery,' 'lubrical,' 'oblatrant,' 'furibund,' 'obstupefact'; and the two dismissed under oath that they will not malign the person or writings of Horace nor suffer the itch of their writing to overrun their performance in libel.

THE QUEEN AND THE DUKE OF BIRON.

The Queen hath very nobly entertained the Duke of Biron these last days both at the Vine and at Basing where the Court abide. On one of these days the Duke attended her Majesty at Basing park on hunting, where he stayed her coming and there saw her in such royalty and so attended by the nobility, so costly furnished and mounted as the like hath seldom been seen. But as the-Queen came to the place where the Duke awaited her coming, the sheriff (as the manner is being bare headed and riding next before her) stayed his horse, thinking the Queen

would have saluted the Duke; whereat she being much offended commanded the sheriff to go on. The Duke, bowing low towards his horse's mane with his cap off, following her very humbly about twenty yards, the Queen on a sudden took off her mask, looked back upon him and most graciously and courteously saluted him ; for she held it not beseeming so mighty a Prince as herself and who so well knoweth all kingly majesty to make her stay directly against a subject before he had showed his obedience in following after her.

In her discourses with the Duke the Queen spake of the Earl of Essex, sharply accusing him of ingratitude, rash counsel and obstinately refusing to ask pardon, and wished that the French King would rather use a mild severity than an unwise and destructive clemency by cutting off the heads of treacherous and disloyal persons in time who sought nothing but innovations and the disturbance of the public quiet and tranquillity. Some also report that she showed the skull of the Earl to the Duke and the Frenchmen in her closet, or fastened upon a pole ; "which is a ridiculous vain story, for that was buried together With his body.

On his departure two hundred horses are commanded to be ready for his retinue at Gravesend and the like number at Sittingbourne, where Sir Thomas Vane and Sir Thomas Wilford with a convenient number conduct him to Dover. Moreover the Duke is allowed to carry out of the realm any horses or provisions for his use upon any note of his hand, such honour is the Queen disposed to do him.

16th September. A KIND FRIENDLY SNIPPING.

One hath written an exhortation to those wits who would write satires and epigrams, and the humorists who make collection of loathed behaviours to play their parts upon a stage, entitling it *No Whipping, nor tripping—but a kind friendly snipping*, whereby the author urgeth them to avoid such ill following of idle wits and rather to sing of heavenly matters and leave to brawl.

21st September. DIFFICULTIES OVER THE IRISH COINAGE.

The new money in Ireland hath reasonable good acceptance both with the army and the country, but her Majesty's main

drift to withdraw the old sterling out of the realm is frustrated by the merchants who underhand seek to engross it by giving 2s. in the £ or more, when the Queen by her proclamation prescribeth but 12d. This fraud being but newly discovered there is as yet no remedy provided for it, but it cometh on in an underhand course as though the merchant might buy and sell the Queen's bullion as he doth his other shop wares, which in time will rob the exchange and reimburse to himself all the old silver in the realm.

23rd September. THE SUMMONS TO PARLIAMENT.

Albeit that the Earl of Rutland, the Earl of Bedford, and the Lords Sandys and Cromwell receive their writs of summons to this Parliament, yet it is thought fit by her Majesty that they shall forbear coming least by their appearance before her they renew a very displeasing remembrance of their late offence; yet are they suffered to name as their proxies whom they wish.

25th September. 'THE SPANISH TRAGEDY.'

Ben Jonson now writeth additions to *The Spanish Tragedy* for the Lord Admiral's men to play at the Fortune.

30th September. THE SPANIARDS LAND IN IRELAND.

News is come that the Spaniards landed on St. Matthew's day in Kinsale in Ireland which is yielded to them. There are reported to be 28 sail; they have landed 27 pieces of ordnance at Kinsale and are fortifying two or three places thereabout. There are not above 3,000 of whom 1,000 are Italians; they have many women and children with them.

FRESH TROOPS FOR IRELAND.

Upon this coming of the Spaniards to Ireland a further supply of 2,100 men is to be levied in the counties. Their arms shall be sorted in each hundred, 24 corslets with pikes, 40 calivers, 12 muskets with rests, and 12 corselets with bills with long stems, and all to be furnished with good Turkey swords with the best basket hilts.

5th October. FOUR HUNDRED MEN FROM THE CITY.

The City is now required to furnish 400 men for Ireland.

SOLDIERS FOR IRELAND TO BE INCREASED [6TH OCT.

6th October, THE SOLDIERS FOR IRELAND TO BE INCREASED.

Letters now go forth to the Lords Lieutenant and other officers in the counties that the reinforcement lately ordered for Ireland shall be increased from 2,100 to 5,000 men to be ready to sail on the 20th of this month.

8th October. A MIRACULOUS POWDER.

One Mr. Thomas Russel with great labour and cost in the experimental performance hath come by a powder which he tjrpmeth *diacatholicon aureum*, or a general powder of gold, purging all offensive humours in man's body and good in general for all diseases where there needeth any purgation. It cureth five and fifty diseases and may be taken of all manner of people of what age so ever in the quantity of 2, 3 or 4 grains. The powder may be had at the Sign of the Hand and Pistol, near unto Ivy Bridge, for 2s. 6d. the grain.

9th October. THE QUEEN.

Sir John Harington was of late again at Court and had a short audience of her Majesty, but she sent him word by the Lord Buckhurst saying < Go tell that witty fellow, my godson, to get home ; it is no season now to fool it here ' ; which the knight liked as little as the Queen his Irish knighthood, and so took to his boots and returned to his plough in the bad weather, wishing that he had never received that honour of my Lord of Essex. The Queen in these days is quite disfavoured and unattired, and these troubles waste her much. She disregardeth every costly dish that cometh to the table, and taketh little but manchet and succory pottage. Every new message from the " City doth disturb her, and she frowns on all the ladies. She walks much in her privy chamber, and stamps with her feet at 'ill news, and thrusts her rusty sword at times into the arras in great rage. My Lord Buckhurst is much with her, and few else since the City business; but the dangers are over, and yet she kllways keeps a sword by her table.

13th October. THE SOLDIERS FOR IRELAND.

The soldiers that embark at Rochester shall be furnished with a cassock of broad cloth, a pair of Venetians, a doublet of catnvas, a hat cap, two shirts of linen cloth, 2 bands of holland cloth, 3 pairs of kersey stockings and 3 pairs of shoes.

From the gentlemen in the county and the clergy are required 208 horsemen, each light horseman to be provided with a morocco saddle of buff or other good leather, and good furniture to it, a cuirass and casque, a northern staff, a long pistol, a sword and dagger, and a horseman's coat; the carabines to have a petronel in place of the staff and pistol.

20th October. THE SPANISH LANDING.

Upon this landing of the Spaniards in Ireland Sir Richard Leveson is to be sent forth with seven of the Queen's ships, the *Wastspite*, the *Garland*, the *Defiance*, the *Nonpareil*, the *Swiftsure*, the *Crane* and the *Merlin*, with certain merchant ships of London. He is given full power and authority to employ them against the Spaniards and their ships, and to destroy them to the uttermost of his power ; and to pursue them, if cause be given, and to invade the countries of the enemy. And should Sir Richard miscarry, Sir Amyas Preston, the vice-admiral, shall take charge of the fleet.

22nd October. INSUFFICIENT LEVIES.

The levies from Suffolk for the Irish wars were delivered 37 short of the 200 appointed to be at Rochester, and of the rest many unable for service ; wherefore the captain petitioned the Lord Admiral for warrant to impress in Kent so many as shall be needed to make up their companies of tapsters, ostlers, chamberlains and other idle persons that pass to and fro in Gravesend barge.

27th October. THE PARLIAMENT ASSEMBLES.

This day was the first of the present Parliament. About three of the clock this afternoon the Queen went by land to Westminster riding in a chariot, all made open, only like a canopy at the top, being of cloth of silver or tissue, with divers Lords and others in their degree, being marshalled by the heralds ; where having heard a sermon, she went into the Upper House. The knights, citizens and burgesses of the House of Commons having notice that her Majesty with divers Lords spiritual and temporal were set in the Upper House hastened thither ; but before they came the door of the House was shut, and notwithstanding any means made by them was still kept

shut until the Lord Keeper had ended his speech. Wherefore they returned back again to their own House much discontented.

The Lord Keeper declared that it was her Majesty's desire that this Parliament should be dissolved before Christmas and his advice was that laws in force might be revised and explained but no new laws made. Our enemies, saith he, are enemies to God, the Queen and the peace of this Kingdom, conspired to overthrow Religion, to reduce us to a tyrannical servitude, which enemies he named to be the Bishop of Rome and the King of Spain. Our state being thus, he summoned them to be provident, by reason we deal with a provident enemy; and confident because God hath ever, and he hoped will ever, bless the Queen with successful fortune.

Then he fell to persuade, because new occasions were offered of consultations, to be provident in provision of means for our defence and safety, seeing the King of Spain means to make England miserable by beginning with Ireland, neither doth he begin with the rebels, but with the territory of the Queen herself. Then showed he that treasure must be the means, for treasure is the sinews of war.

The speech being ended certain of those that had got into the Upper House returned to the Lower, among them Sir William Knollys, the Controller. When they had been set Mr. Liefte stood up and showed the great wrong done unto the greatest of the members of the House in their not being suffered to come into the Upper House to hear her Majesty's pleasure, and humbly desired that the effect thereof might be imparted unto some of the members of this House for their better satisfaction ; which Mr. Controller did think very reasonable and meet to be done at convenient time, so did he impute the fault wholly to the Gentleman usher of the Upper house.

After some further pause Mr. Controller stood up and declaring that his place was to break the silence of the House for that time, and putting the House in mind to make choice of-a Speaker according to her Majesty's pleasure, showed that in his opinion he thought Mr. John Croke, Recorder' of London, to be a very fit, able and sufficient man to supply the whole charge of the office of Speaker, being a gentleman very religious, very

judicious, of a good conscience and well furnished with all other good parts; yet nevertheless he left the further consideration thereof to the House ; and so did sit again.

Which done and no contrary voice at all being delivered, Mr. Croke, after some large pause first taken, stood up and very learnedly and eloquently endeavoured to disable himself at large for the burden of that charge, alleging his great defects both of nature and art fit to supply that place, and showing all full complements for the same to abound in many other learned and grave members of the House ; in the end prayed most humbly that they would accept of his due excuse and be pleased to proceed to a new election ; and then sat down again. Hereupon Mr. Controller stood up and said that hearing no negative voice he took it for a due election, and demanding the further opinion of the House therein, they all answered ' Yea.' Whereupon Mr. Controller and Sir John Stanhope, the Vice-Chamberlain, immediately went to Mr. Croke and did set him in the Chair. Which done Mr. Croke, after some little pause, stood up and yielding to the House his most humble thanks for their great good opinion of him and loving favour towards him ; and praying them to accept of his willing mind and readiness, and to bear with his unableness and wants in the service of the House referred himself to their good favours.

It is said by some who were present that the Queen in all her robes would have fallen if some gentlemen had not suddenly cast themselves under that side that tottered and supported her.

29th October. SIR THOMAS HOBY'S COMPLAINTS.

To his former complaints of the outrage committed in his house, Sir Thomas Hoby now addeth that the gentlemen used very despiteful words of him, as that they would set horns at his gate, and keep his house by force ; that they called him ' scurvy urchin ' and ' spindle-shanked ape.'

30th October. THE SPEAKER PRESENTED.

•About one of the clock this afternoon the Queen came by water to the Upper House, and being apparelled in her royal robes 2nd placed in her chair of state, the knights and burgesses of the House of Commons, who had waited at the door of the Upper House the full space of half an hour with the Speaker,

were at last as many as conveniently could let in. The Speaker was led up to the bar by Sir William Knollys and Sir John Fortescue, and presented to her Majesty, to whom he made three low reverences, and was approved and allowed by her, notwithstanding his excuse of weakness and inability made according to the usual form.

Then Mr. Speaker craved leave of her Majesty to show the dutiful thoughts and earnest affections of her loyal subjects ; and so made a vehement invective against the tyranny of the King of Spain, the Pope's ambitions, the rebels of Ireland, which, he said, were like a snake cut in pieces which did crawl and creep to join themselves together again. And lastly with prayers to continue the prosperous estate and peace of this Kingdom which had been defended, as he said, by the mighty arm of our dread and sacred Queen.

To which the Queen answered openly herself, ' No, but by the mighty hand of God, Mr. Speaker.'

Then he proceeded to the last part to beseech for freedom of speech for every particular member of the House and their servants. And lastly, if any mistaking of any message delivered unto him from the Commons should happen, that her Majesty would attribute it to his weakness in delivery or understanding and not to the House.

Then the Queen called the Lord Keeper to her to whom she spake something in secret; and after the Lord Keeper spake in commendation of Mr. Speaker's grave speech, well divided, well contrived ; the first proceeding from a sound invention, and the other from a settled judgment and experience. ' Touching your other request for freedom of speech,' said he, ' her Majesty willingly consenteth thereto, with this caution that the time be not spent in idle and vain matter, pointing the^same out with froth and volubility of words, whereby the speakers may seem to gain some reputed credit by imbolding themselves to contradiction, and by troubling the House of purpose with long and vain orations to hinder the proceeding in matters of greater and more weighty importance.'

For liberties to themselves and persons, her Majesty commanded him to say that she ever intendeth to preserve the liberties of the House ; ' but,' quoth he, ' you should not main-

tain and keep with you notorious persons either for life or behaviour, and desperate debtors Who never come abroad but at these times; pettifoggers and vipers of the Commonwealth ; prolling and common solicitors that set dissension between man and man, and men of the like condition to these. These her Majesty earnestly wisheth a law may be made against; as also that no member of this Parliament would entertain or bolster up any men of the like humour or quality, on pain of her Majesty's displeasure.'

For his excuse of the House and himself, Mr. Speaker's sufficiency had so oftentimes been approved before her, that she doubted not of his sufficient discharge of the place he should serve in. 'Wherein,' quoth he, 'she willeth you to have a special regard not to make new and idle laws, and trouble the House with them, but rather look to the abridging and repealing of divers obsolete and superfluous statutes ; as also first to take in hand matters of greatest moment and consequence. In doing thus, Mr. Speaker, you shall fulfil her Majesty's commandment, do your country good, and satisfy her Highness's expectation.' Which being said, the Speaker made three reverences to her Majesty.

After which room being made the Queen passing through the Commons to go to the great chamber graciously offered her hand to the Speaker to kiss it; but not one word she spake unto him. And as she went through the Commons, very few said 'God save your Majesty,' as they are wont in all great assemblies. And so she returned back again to Whitehall by water.

Then the Speaker with the rest of the Commons returned back to their own House, the Sergeant of the House carrying the mace before him. Here, after some good pause, Mr. Speaker did signify unto the members of the House that her Majesty's pleasure was that this Parliament should be a short Parliament; and therefore she willed that members of the House should not spend the time in frivolous, vain and unnecessary motions and arguments; and further showed that her Highness did purpose that the members of the House should have convenient scope to repair home before Christmas for her Majesty's better service in their countries.

2nd November. THE PARLIAMENT.

This day in the Parliament Sir Edward Hoby made a speech for the abridging of penal laws, which, said he, were like thorn that prick but yield no fruit; and that they not being looked to, it bred in us an alteration in manners; and therefore the proverb must needs be fulfilled *Morum mutatio mutationem legum requirit*. Times are not as they have been, and therefore the necessity of time makes a necessity of alteration of laws, and with many other circumstances touching the shortness of statutes he concluded by desiring a committee; to which the House agree.

Also monition was this day given by Mr. Speaker unto the members that they would forbear to come into the House with their spurs on, in regard it is very offensive to many. Others also moved to have boots and rapiers taken away.

yd November. THE PARLIAMENT.

Motion was made on behalf of Mr. Fulke Onslow, Clerk of the House, for that it had pleased God to visit him with an ague, that it would please the House to vouchsafe their allowance unto Cadwallader Tydder his servant to execute his place as his deputy until he should be restored to health; which being willingly assented unto by the whole House the said Tydder took the Oath of Supremacy.

After certain bills had been considered, Mr. Secretary Cecil, being put in mind to relate the speech of the Lord Keeper on the first day of the Parliament, repeated that speech and afterwards spake on his own account of the danger of the King of Spain; of his putting an army into Ireland of 4,000 men under the conduct of a valiant, expert and hardy Captain; and of the enterprise at Ostend, and how dangerous to this Realm would be the loss of that town. He reminded them also that what they did was *pro aris et focus*; 'yea,' saith he, 'we do it for a Prince that desireth not to draw anything extraordinary out of the coffers of her subjects. She selleth her land to defend us, she supporteth all the neighbouring princes to gain their amity and establish our long peace, not these five or seven or ten years, but forty-three years for all our prosperities.'

6th November. A WIFE MURDERER.

One Robert Budden or Harmoncsworth this day assaulted his wife and murdered her by seizing her neck with his hands and wringing and breaking it.

7th November. THE SUBSIDY.

This afternoon the Committee of the House sat concerning the subsidy ; and first Sir Walter Raleigh spoke, saying that in the last Parliament only three subsidies were granted upon fear that the Spaniards were coming ; but now they are come even in the Queen's territories already and therefore the more to be respected and regarded. He urged therefore that less might not be done than before, and that bountiful contribution should be made by all according to their estates. When some few had given their opinion, Sir Robert Cecil spoke. The Queen, said he, hath occasion to use £300,000 before Easter ; how this shall be raised and gathered, that is the question ; for without this proportion of charge neither the Spaniards in Ireland can be repelled and the wars there maintained, neither her Majesty's other affairs be set on foot, nor provision sufficient made for foreign invasion. Then he yielded a particular account of the State itself. First, the whole last subsidy after the rate of four poundlands and eight groats goods came not to above £80,000 ; the subsidy of the clergy £20,000 ; the double fifteenths £60,000. Since my Lord of Essex's going into Ireland she hath spent £300,000 : so the Queen is behind £140,000. He concluded, ' We would only show you the present state of the Queen and her affairs, wishing no man to look that we should give advice what is to be done, as though you yourselves, who are the wisdom of the land, could neither direct yourselves nor upon these reasons alleged judge of the necessity of the State.'

Mr. Controller, Sir John Fortescue, and Mr. Secretary Herbert spake to the like effect; only Sir John bade them remember that the Great Turk when he conquered Constantinople found therein three hundred millions of gold ; if they, quoth he, had bestowed three millions in defence of their city, he could never have gotten it. From which blindness he prayed God" defend us that we may not be backward to give

four subsidies to her Majesty, for want whereof in time we may happen to lose that which will not be recovered or defended with a hundred.

So after other conferences and speeches, about 6 of the clock, it being dark night, the House rose confusedly and would sit no longer.

9th November. THE PARLIAMENT AND THE SUBSIDY.

This day Mr. Heyward Townsend presented a bill in Parliament against the multitude of common solicitors, disabling all persons to solicit any cause other than their own ; excepting only four several sorts, viz., lawyers and attornies in their own courts ; where they be sworn servants in livery; and kinsmen within the fourth degree of consanguinity.

Then Mr. Secretary spake concerning the subsidy, showing what had been deliberated upon by the committee appointed by the House. One contention, said he, bred difference and difference cause of argument, both how to ease the State and make this subsidy less burdensome. Some were of opinion that the three pound men should be spared, because they had but small portions; others that the four pound men should give double, and the rest upwards should be higher sessed. Again, it was moved whether this subsidy should go in the name of a benevolence or contribution or of a fourth subsidy; but at length most voices resolved it should have the old name of subsidy, because *subsidium* and *auxihum* are one. And in respect of expedition, the time to be by the 1st of February.

Then after consultations had of the great occasions it was put to the question whether the double tenths and fifteenths should be paid by the 1st of February, viz., for this fourth subsidy before the third began ; and that the first payment of the first three subsidies should be brought in by the roth of June, viz., half a subsidy. And all said ' Yea ' and not one ' No. '

Then they fell to discussing of means of collecting the subsidy, Mr. Francis Moore moving that the Subsidy might be gathered by commission and not by the old roll, for peradventure some were dead, others fallen to poverty, others richer

and so deserved to be enhanced, etc. Sir Arthur Gorge moved that order might be taken that justices of the peace might be sessed according to the statute, viz., at twenty poundlands, whereas there be few justices that be above eight or ten pound by Mr. Secretary noted in his table book.

Then Sergeant Heyle stood up and made a motion, saying, ' Mr. Speaker I marvel much that the House will stand upon granting of a subsidy or the time of payment, when all we have is her Majesty's. Yea, she hath as much right to all our lands and goods as to any revenue of her Crown.'

At which all the House hemmed and laughed and talked.

' Well,' quoth Sergeant Heyle, ' all your hemming shall not put me out of countenance.'

So Mr. Speaker stood up and said, ' It is a great disorder that this should be used ; for it is the ancient use of every man to be silent when one speaketh ; and he that is speaking should be suffered to deliver his mind without interruption.'

So the Sergeant proceeded and when he had spoken a little while, declaring that he could prove his former position by precedent in the times of Henry the Third, King John, King Stephen, etc.; whereat the House hemmed again. And so he sat down.

Mr. Montague of the Inner Temple answered that there were no such precedents ; and if all the preambles of subsidies were looked upon, he should find it were of free gift. And although her Majesty requireth this at our hands, yet it is in us to give not in her to exact of duty.

nth November. THE QUEEN'S SUSPICIONS.

Some days since the Duke of Lennox arrived in London from the King of Scots, and to-day he was received in audience. His coming at the very jump of a parliament was at first much suspected by her Majesty. Her suspicion is somewhat qualified though not wholly abated by the Duke's forbearing to speak anything from the King to disquiet her; but she is still infinitely offended with the rumour both in England and advertised from foreign parts that such a mystery was looked for ; and that the people speak as freely by this occasion as if the title had been argued and establishment agreed upon.

SIR ANTHONY SHIRLEY'S TRAVELS.

Mr. William Parry, one of the gentlemen that set out with Sir Anthony Shirley in '98, is now returned with letters and an account of his travels which is being set forth in print.

Having reached Venice in May 1599, they compounded with an Italian ship to take them to Aleppo. On this ship some jars fell out between certain Italians, being some three score persons, and Sir Anthony's company, being but twenty-four, for it happened that certain villainous and opprobrious speeches towards her Majesty were made by one of these Italians, which being carried to Sir Anthony, he caused one of his company so to beat the man with a billet that it was impossible he should ever recover it. In the performance whereof he made a great outcry, whereupon all the Italians were in arms. The captain of the ship therefore demanded of Sir Anthony how any durst intermeddle in that kind under his command ; whereunto Sir Anthony replied that it was an injury tending to the reproach and indignity of his Sovereign which he neither would nor could endure; and therewith all told him that if he should subborn or abet him therein, the one side should welter in their gore. Sir Anthony's brother also gave the captain a sound box, which was very hardly digested, and much mischief was likely to have fallen thereon had not certain merchants in the ship fearful of their goods pacified, with much ado, both parties. Thereafter the captain put them ashore on the island of Zant.

Thence with much danger they passed to Candia, and so to Cyprus, where they watered at an island the most pleasant place that eye ever beheld. Having at length reached Antioch they passed in the company of certain merchants bound to Aleppo, where they were right well entertained by the English consul and the rest of the English merchants.

As for the people of the country, besides that they are damned infidels and sodomitical Mahomets, they are beyond all measure most insolent, superboous and insulting, ever pressed to offer outrage to any Christian if he be not well guarded with janisseries. They sit at their meat as tailors sit Upon their stalls cross-legged ; for the most part passing the day in banqueting and carousing until they surfeit, drinking a certain liquor which

they call' coffe,' which is made of a seed much like mustard seej, which will soon intoxicate the brain, like our metheglin. They will not permit any Christian to come within their churches. They have no use of bells, but some priest three times a day mounts the top of their churches and there with an exalted voice cries out and invokes Mahomet to come in post, for they have long expected him. They have wives in number according to their wealth, two, three, four or upwards as they are able to maintain them. Also they have one thing most usual among them, yet it exceedeth the credit of our homebred countrymen, and this is that when they desire to hear news, they have pigeons that are so taught and brought to hand that they will fly with letters, fastened with string about their bodies, from places which are distant a quarter of a year's passage.

From Aleppo the company set forwards in the midst of August, and having come to the river Euphrates they passed down the same for three and twenty days, until at length they came to Babylon where they stayed for some time. That old tower of Babel is three days' journey from this place and by common report of the inhabitants about the height of Paul's. It is not hollow but solid throughout and consists of bricks baked in the sun of great breadth and thickness, interlined with canes plaited like mats which remain much less perished than the bricks.

Thence they joined themselves to a 'caravan' of Persians (which is a great many of camels laden and men in a company, not much unlike our carriers, many in a company here in England), with whom they journeyed in much hazard through the Gourds country, the people whereof are altogether addicted to thieving, not much unlike the wild Irish, so that every night they did encamp they sily stole more or less from them, watched they never so warily. This people live altogether in tents, keeping of cattle. Then they entered into the King of Persia's country and after came nine days to Casbin, where they were right royally intreated. Here they were sent for to appear before the King, who welcomed Sir Anthony right heartily and would mafty times confer with him.

Of the customs of these Persians noteth that their merchandise and commodities are silks, both raw and otherwise, of all

suits and colours, spice, drugs, pearls and other precious gems, together with carpets of divers kinds. They write from the right side of the paper to the left like the Turks, contrary to our manner; but they have not many books, much less libraries, amongst their best clerks. They are ignorant in all kinds of liberal and learned sciences, except it be in certain things pertaining to horses' furniture and some kinds of carpeting and silk works wherein they excel. Their buildings are for the most part made of brick, hardened in the sand, wherein they have very little furniture other than carpets spread upon their floors.

Near unto a town called Backo in Persia there issueth out of the earth in the manner of a water-spring a certain kind of oil in great abundance, which they from all parts of the Persian dominions do fetch upon camels, kine and asses to burn in their lamps.

From Persia Sir Anthony entered the dominions of the Emperor of Russia, having sailed for two months on the Caspian Sea; and after many weeks came at last to Musco, where they were sent for to come before the Emperor.

By this time there was with their company a Portingall friar that had accompanied them from Persia, a lewd whoremongering knave; which friar though he had been treated with great kindness alleged Sir Anthony to be but a man of mean parentage, that was come as a spy through the country for purposes of his own good and not of Persia and Christendom as he pretended. Whereupon Sir Anthony and his companions were for a space put in prison. But being at last brought before the commissioners to be examined, the friar in terms tried to thwart Sir Anthony, whose blood already boiled with the excess of his choler's heat, and unable to suppress it, he gave the fat friar such a sound box on the face that down he falls as if he had been struck with a thunderbolt. After which event Sir Anthony was better used, but constrained to stay for six months in that place before he was given leave to depart.

Thence they passed towards St. Nicholas to take shipping hi mid May and being come to the seaside they there stayed for provision for their journey. In which time tKey were divers times invited aboard English ships where they were royally banqueted at the Agent's charges and the merchants'. From

hence they took ship to Stade, and here Mr. Parry parted from Sir Anthony and landed at Dover in the midst of September last. JONSON UNTRUSSED.

Dekker hath answered Jonson in a play called *Satiro-mastix or the untrussing of the humourous poet*, which the Lord Chamberlain's men play at the Globe and the Children at Paul's, wherein they try Horace before King William Rufus and crown him with nettles, causing him to swear an oath that hereafter he shall not swear to hang himself if he think any man, woman or child can write better plays and rhymes than himself; nor sit in a gallery when his comedies have entered their actions and there make vile and bad faces at every line to make gentlemen have an eye to him ; nor, when the play is ended, to exchange courtesies and compliments with the gallants in the Lord's rooms to make all the house rise up in arms and cry ' that's Horace, that's he that pens and purges humours,' nor when he sups in a tavern amongst his betters shall he dip his manners in too much sauce, nor at table fling epigrams, emblems or play speeches about him to keep out of the danger of the shot.

13th November. SEVENTEEN POOR PEOPLE CRUSHED TO DEATH.

This day the Lady Mary Ramsay, widow to Sir John Ramsay, sometime Lord Mayor of London, was buried in the parish church of Christchurch by Newgate Market. A charitable dole was given for her on the same day in the afternoon at Leadenhall where seventeen poor and weak people were among the sturdy beggars crushed and trodden to death.

15th November. CATHOLIC BOOKS.

Yet more books are put forth this autumn by the secular priests, as *A true relation of the faction begun at Wisbeach* ; and *Important considerations* ; also *A sparing discourse of our English Jesuits* ; also *A dialogue betwixt a secular priest and a lay gentleman*.

This book entitled *Important considerations* is written to move all true and sound Catholics who are not wholly jesuited to acknowledge without equivocations, ambiguities or shiftings, that the proceedings of her Majesty and of the State with them since the beginning of her Highness' reign have been both mild and merciful; and is dedicated to all dearly affected of both

sexes, of all three ages, in every degree, state, and condition of life, as well for the gifts of graces given them as Catholics, ' as also for the gifts of nature given you as you are *English*, which to your Prince and country makes you loyal, serviceable and faithful, and of both mindful.' Inveigheth very bitterly against Parsons and the Jesuits as the cause of all the conspiracies of late years directed against the Queen, and also by their acts and slanderous writings of the calamities and trouble that have happened to them; which are far less, saith the writer, ' than any Prince living in her Majesty's case and so provoked would have inflicted upon us. Why, my masters, what would you have her to do ? being resolved as she is in matters of Religion, except she should willingly cast off the care, not only of her State and Kingdom, but of her life also and princely estimation ? '

As for the *Sparing Discourse of our English Jesuits* (which also speaketh very bitterly against Parsons), note herein that of late years the Jesuits no longer live according to their first institution of their order, for of late years they take such a course as if religion were nothing else but a mere political device, conceived, framed and upheld only by human wisdom and sleights of wit, and they were the men that by MachiavePs rules are raised up to maintain it by equivocations, detractions, dissimulation, ambition, contention for superiority, stirring up strife, setting kingdoms against kingdoms, raising of rebellions, murdering of Princes, and by we know not how many stratagems of Satan, coming out of hell, and tending to confusion. There are few King's Courts in Europe where some of their masterships do not reside, of purpose to receive and give intelligence unto their General at Rome of all the occurrents in these parts of the world, which they despatch to and fro by secret ciphers, having either a Jesuit or someone altogether Jesuited who *propter bonum societatis* must without scruple deliver to them the secrets of their Sovereigns to their uttermost knowledge.

Another thing also is much disliked by the secular priests, for it breedeth hatred to Catholics and danger, and that is their equivocating, which you may term in plain English lying and cogging. For this amongst others is one of their rules : that a man framing to himself a true proposition, when he is asked a

question, he may conceal thereof as much as he thinketh good. For example: One demanding of you whether, if the Pope should come in warlike manner to invade this land by force of arms, you would take his part or the Queen's ; you framing this answer in your mind, ' we will take the Queen's part, if the Pope will command us so to do,' may by their doctrine give this answer lawfully, viz. ' we will take the Queen's part'⁹—and conceal the rest; whereby he that asked the question is plainly deluded.

A MERRY JEST CONCERNING PARSONS.

In the year 1597 Parsons went out of Spain to Rome. At his coming thither he was visited in his lodgings by two Cardinals which gave present speeches in the City that out of doubt Fr. Parsons should be made a Cardinal. At which time Parsons being counselled by the physicians to keep his stomach warm, sent to his brother for scarlet to make him a stomacher ; who, as soon as he heard the name of scarlet, was so possessed with an opinion of his brother's advancement that he procured two merchants to carry in a wagon divers pieces of scarlet to his brother's lodging for the making of his cardinal's robes. Parsons, finding his brother's error, was in a great chafe, and thereupon in all haste dismissed the merchants with their scarlet at a back door as secretly as he could. Howbeit the thing was so notorious that it could not be concealed, and caused indeed very many to jest and laugh at him. One (a man little favoured by this good Father) went in merriment to his lodging to congratulate his new advancement. But when the Father knew the purpose of his coming : ' Yes,' quoth he, ' doth he know it ? It will be then in England within this fortnight.'

16th November. THE PARLIAMENT.

To-day Mr. Henry Doyley, a barrister of Lincoln's Inn, made a motion saying, ' Mr. Speaker, I think myself bound in conscience to certify you of an infamous libel that is newly printed and spread abroad since the beginning of this Parliament. Saving your presence, Mr. Speaker, it is called *An assembly of Fools*.' The House wondered much at this motion and there was great murmuring. At last the Speaker asked him where the book was and where he saw it. He answered in the hands of one Mr. Henry Davies his clerk, but the clerk's name he knew not.

So, after consultation, the Sergeant was sent for Mr. Davies and his man into the Hall. After a while they came up, and notice being given the man only was sent for into the House; and, after some questions put, the Sergeant was commanded to take him forth, and to command one of his men to go with him to Lincoln's Inn to fetch the book. The book being brought was well scanned by the Privy Councillors and found to be a mere toy, an old book entitled *The Second Part of Jack of Dover* > a thing both stale and foolish; for which Mr. Doyley is well laughed at and his credit much impeached in the opinion of the House.

There was discussion also on pluralities of benefices in a bill for redressing certain inconveniences in the statute of 21 Henry VIII, which was variously disputed. Dr. Crompton amongst many other speeches wished that pluralities of offices might be taken from the laity, and then pluralities of benefices from the spirituality. In former ages impropriations were given to the spirituality and no pluralities allowed; also spiritual men were bound by ecclesiastical canons of marriage, so that they might live with far less charge than now they do; but having taken from them first the impropriations, they cannot keep that hospitality which is required. And next marriage being tolerated, they living at great charge both of wife and children, one benefice of small cure sufficeth not.

Dr. James said, ' It hath been said that pluralities are the cause of bringing corruption into the Church; but that, under favour, I think the contrary, because corruption is commonly where poverty is; but if competent living be given the minister, I see no reason why just men should judge there to be corruption. Secondly, it was said that it would be a means of preaching the word; for that I answer that if hope of competent living be taken away, it will be a means to make the best wits refuse the study of divinity. And therefore an historian saith well that *sublatiis fraemiis corrumpunt artes*. Consider besides that in England there are above eight thousand eight hundred and odd parishes, six hundred of which do but afford competent living for a minister; what then shall become of the multitude of our learned men? They have no other preferments unless it be some deanery, prebendary or such like, which is no easy matter to do, they being so few, especially in this catching age.

To give the best scholar but as great a proportion as the meanest artisan, or to give all alike, there is no equality ; for *inaequalibus aequalia dare absurdum*. And this will breed poverty in the greatest learned, which is the mother of contempt, a thing both dangerous and odious unto divinity. This must needs enforce preachers to preach *flacencia*, which is a thing abhorred even of God himself. A preacher, who is no ordinary person, ought to have an extraordinary reward.'

After other speeches an old doctor of the Civil Law spake, but because he was too long and spake too low, the House hawked and spat and kept up a great coil to cause him make an end. Whereupon Sir Francis Hastings stood up and said, ' My masters, I utter mislike this strange kind of course in the House. It is an ancient use that every man here should speak his conscience, and that both freely and with attention. Yea though he speak never so absurdly. I beseech you therefore that this may be amended, and this troubling of any man in his speech no more used.' Then he addressed himself to the bill; which in the end by the more voices is ordered to be committed.

20th November. A BOOK AGAINST ASTROLOGY.

Mr. John Chamber, one of the Prebendaries of the Chapel of Windsor and Fellow of Eton College hath written a learned treatise against judicial astrology. Noteth it as a gross and heathenish superstition, condemned by the Church in all ages. ' Witchcraft,' quoth he, ' because it toucheth our hogs and cattle sometime, findeth now and then some hard entertainment, as it well deserveth ; but this damnable superstition, which dishonoureth God, polluteth heaven, deceiveth and seduceth men, goeth without touch or check; the astrologer 'scaping while the witch is punished.' Moreover of late some even of the practizers have gone about to reform it, setting out reformed almanacks wherein they have not meddled at all with wind, weather, dismal days, purges and such like, but only with changes of the moon, festival days, and such like.

A BILL CONCERNING MONOPOLIES.

There was great debate in the Parliament to-day concerning monopolies, and the best course of remedying these abuses, seeing that they touch upon her Majesty's prerogative. Where-

upon Mr. Francis Bacon saith,^c For the prerogative royal of the Prince, for my own part I ever allowed of it, and it is such as I hope shall never be discussed. The Queen as she is our Sovereign hath both an enlarging and restraining power; for by her prerogative she may first set at liberty things restrained by statute law or otherwise, and secondly by her prerogative she may restrain things which be at liberty. For the first, she may grant *non obstante* contrary to the penal laws, which truly to my conscience'—and here he struck himself on the breast—are as hateful to the subject as monopolies. For the second if any man out of his own wit, industry or endeavour finds out anything beneficial for the commonwealth, or bring in any new invention which every subject may use ; yet in regard of his pains and travail therein, her Majesty is pleased to grant him a privilege to use the same only by himself or his deputies for a certain time. This is one kind of monopoly. Sometimes there is a glut of things when they be in excessive quantity, as perhaps of corn, and her Majesty gives licence of transportation to one man ; this is another kind of monopoly.' Then he went on to say that this complaint was no stranger to the House ; all could not be done at once, nor was it possible since the last Parliament to repeal all. ' If her Majesty,' saith he, ' make a patent, or as we term it a monopoly, unto any of her servants, that must go, and we cry out of it; but if she grant it to a number of burgesses or a corporation, that must stand, and that forsooth is no monopoly. I say, and I say again, that we ought not to deal, to judge or meddle with her Majesty's prerogative.' He would therefore have every man careful in this business.

Next Dr. Bennet spake of the great grievance of the monopoly of salts. Fire and water are not more necessary. But for other monopolies, of cards—at which word Sir Walter Raleigh blushed—dice, starch and the like, they are hurtful because monopolies, but there is a great difference in them.

When certain others had spoken, Mr. Francis Moore asked to what purpose is it to do anything by Act of Parliament, when the Queen will undo the same by her prerogative. There is no act of hers that hath been or is more derogatory to her own Majesty, more odious to the subject, more dangerous to the Commonwealth than the granting these monopolies.

Mr. Martin asked if these bloodsuckers be still let alone to suck up the best and principallest commodities which the earth hath given us, what shall become of us from what the fruits of our own soil and the commodities of our own labour which with the sweat of our brows, even up to the knees in mire and dirt we have laboured for, shall be taken by warrant of supreme authority which the poor subject dare not gainsay.

Sir Walter Raleigh spake up for his own monopoly of tin, declaring that before his patent whether tin were of 173. or 505. a hundred, yet the poor workmen never had above zs. a week, finding themselves. But since his patent, whoever will may work ; and buy time at what price soever, they have 43. a week truly paid. Notwithstanding, if all others were repealed, he would give his consent freely to the cancelling of this. After which speech there was a great silence.

When others had given their opinion, the bill is ordered to be considered by a committee to-morrow at 2 of the clock in the afternoon.

A Too CURIOUS GENTLEMAN.

There is one Mr. William March, a gentleman, that in the time of the Earl of Essex's rebellious action came out in the sudden tumult to see what was meant. Thereby he was taken and put in prison. Upon examination he is now found not to be directly charged and therefore shall be released.

2ist November. THE COMMITTEE FOR MONOPOLIES.

This afternoon the committee for monopolies or patents of privilege sat. First Sir Edward Hoby informed the House of the great abuse of his patentee for salt in his county, that between Michaelmas and St. Andrew's tide, where salt (before the patent) was sold for i6d. a bushel, it is now sold for 145. or 153. a bushel. But after the Lord President had understanding thereof he committed the patentee and caused it to be sold for 16d. as before. In Lyme there is brought every year above 3,000 wey of salt, and every wey of salt is since the patent enhanced to 2os.; and where the bushel was wont to be 8d. it is now i6d. Mr. Francis Bacon thought the bill very unfit and would have them proceed by petition. Then Mr. Solicitor

Fleming said that the Queen had charged Mr. Attorney and himself that speedy and special order might be taken for these patents. That was in the beginning of Hillary term last; and they all knew the danger of that time and what great affairs of importance happened to prevent these businesses; and since that time nothing could be done for want of leisure. To which Sir Robert Wroth answered, ' I would but note, Mr. Solicitor, that you were charged to take order in Hillary term last; why not before ? There was time enough ever since the last Parliament. I speak it, and I speak it boldly, these patentees are worse than they ever were.' There had been divers patents granted since the last Parliament. These are now in being, viz., the patents for currants, iron, powder, cards, ox-shin bones, train oil, transportation of leather, lists of cloth, ashes, aniseeds, vinegar, sea coals, steel, *aqua vitae*, brushes, pots, saltpetre, lead, accidences, oil, calamint stone, oil of blubber, fumathoes or dried pilchers in the smoke and divers others. Whereat Mr. Hackwell of Lincoln's Inn stood up and asked, ' Is not bread there ? ' ' Bread ? ' quoth one. ' Bread ? ' quoth another. ' This voice seems strange,' quoth another. ' No,' quoth Mr. Hackwell, ' if order be not taken for these, bread will be there before the next Parliament.' The further consideration of this matter is appointed for Monday next.

NEWS FROM IRELAND.

The Lord Deputy with the Lord President and the army began the besieging of Kinsale on the 16th of last month. There has been much fighting on both sides. A Castle called Rincurran, very necessary to the defence of the town, has been taken by our men, with 86 Spaniards. Tyrone is now reported to be coming with a great force to join with the Spaniards, and the Lord President is gone with two regiments of foot and 325 horse to hinder his passage. Hereby the remainder of the army without Kinsale is less in numbers than the Spaniards within until fresh reinforcement shall come from England ;. so that the siege is at a stand, for it must be no small army that can force the place in winter time when the vary trenches are continually filled with water and the decay of our men very great.

23rd November. MONOPOLIES.

There was further discussion to-day on the reading of the Bill of Monopolies, and because there was no common agreement on the manner of proceeding in a matter touching the Queen's Prerogative it was referred to a committee of the House in the afternoon. But nothing is further concluded save that there shall be a fresh meeting to-morrow.

24th November. THE MONOPOLIES.

To-day there was some loud confusion in the House touching some private murmuring of monopolies, whereupon Mr. Secretary Cecil spake, saying, 'The duty I owe and the zeal to extinguish monopolies makes me to speak now, and to satisfy their opinions that think there shall be no redress of these monopolies. Order is attended with these two handmaids, Gravity and Zeal; but Zeal with Discretion. I have been, though unworthy, a member of this House in six or seven Parliaments, yet never did I see the House in so great confusion. I believe there never was in any Parliament a more tender point handled than the liberty of the subject, that when any is discussing this point he should be cried or coughed down. This is more fit for a grammar school than a Court of Parliament. I have been a Councillor of State this twelve years, yet did I never know it subject to construction of levity and disorder. Much more ought we to be regardful in so great and grave an Assembly. Why, we have had speeches upon speeches without either order or discretion. One would have had us proceed by Bill and see if the Queen would have denied it. Another that the patents should be brought here before us and cancelled; and this were bravely done! Others would have us to proceed by way of petition, which course doubtless is best. But for the first, and especially the second, it is so ridiculous that I think we should have had as bad success as the Devil himself would have wished in so good a cause.' He would therefore have every man rest satisfied till the Committee had brought in their resolution.

'WHAT You WILL.'

The Children of Paul's have a play by Marston called *What Ton Will*, whereof the argument is that a merchant Albano being reported drowned at sea, many suitors come about Celia

his wife who would choose a French knight by name Laverdure. One Francisco, a perfumer, is disguised as Albano. Albano himself returneth and Celia refuseth him, supposing him to be a fiddler, but at length Albano taking his wife aside, persuadeth her of the truth. Note in this play the character of Lampatho Doria, one that hath spent much time in study and hath learned nothing but uncertainty : Saith he,

' I was a scholar ; seven useful springs
Did I deflower in quotations
Of cross'd opinions 'bout the soul of man.
The more I learnt the more I learnt to doubt :
Knowledge and wit, faith's foes, turn faith about.'

Before the music sounds for the first Act, there come upon the stage three who sit talking before the candles are lighted and then fall to discoursing of the author : ' Shall his bosom faint,' saith one :

' If drunken Censure belch out sour breath
From Hatred's surfeit on his labour's front ?
Nay, say some half a dozen rancorous breasts
Should plant themselves on purpose to discharge
Imposthum'd malice on his latest scene,
Shall his resolve be struck through with the blirt
Of a goose-breath ?'

25th November. THE QUEEN SENDS FOR MR. SPEAKER.

This afternoon in the Parliament, after silence was made and everyone marvelling why Mr. Speaker stood up, he declared that it had pleased her Majesty to command him to attend her yesterday in the afternoon, from whom he had received a message to deliver to the House. After yielding them hearty thanks for their care in those things that concern her state, kingdom and consequently themselves, and for their speedy resolution in making of so hasty and so free a subsidy, she said that partly by information of her Council, partly by divers petitions that had been delivered unto her both going to the chapel and also to walk abroad, she understood that certain patents which she had granted were grievous to her subjects ; and that the substitutes of the patentees had used great oppressions. Hereat she expressed great indignation, and declared that order

should be taken forthwith, and not *in future*; and that some should be instantly repealed, some suspended, and none put into execution but such as should first have a trial according to the law for the good of the people. Against the abuses her wrath was so incensed that she said that she neither could nor would suffer such to escape with impunity. And this was the message he had been commanded to deliver.

After a little pause and silent talking one with another, Mr. Secretary Cecil stood and spoke to the same effect, declaring that there are no patents now of force which shall not be revoked ; 'for what patent soever is granted, there shall be left to the overthrow of the patent a liberty agreeable to the law. There is no patent if it be *malum in se*, but the Queen was ill advised in her grant. But all to the generality be unacceptable. I take it there is no patent whereof the execution hath not been injurious. Would that they had never been granted. I hope there shall never be more.'

To which all the House said, ' Amen.'

Then went he on to declare, ' The notice of this is now public and you will perhaps judge this to be a tale to serve the time. But I would have all men know this much, that it is no jesting with a Court of Parliament, neither dares any man (for my part I dare not) so mock and abuse all the states of this Kingdom in a matter of this consequence and importance. I say therefore there shall be a Proclamation general throughout the Realm to notify her Majesty's resolution in this behalf. And because you may eat your meat more savourly than you have done, every man shall have salt as good cheap as he can either buy it or make it, freely without danger of that patent.' And so on of the rest.

' Then,' said he, ' must I needs give you this for a future caution, that whatsoever is subject to public expectation cannot be good, while the Parliament matters are ordinary talk in the street. I have heard myself, being in my coach, these words spoken aloud, " God prosper those that further the overthrow of the monopolies, God send the prerogative touch not our liberties." I will not wrong any so much as to imagine he was of this' assembly. Yet let me give you this note, that the time was never more apt to disorder and to make ill interpretation of good meaning. I think those persons would be glad that all

THE QUEEN SENDS FOR MR. SPEAKER [25TH NOV.

sovereignty, was converted in popularity. We being here are but the popular branch, and our liberty the liberty of the subject; and the world is apt to slander most especially the ministers of government.'

Then Mr. Francis Moore moved two considerations, the first that Mr. Speaker should go unto the Queen to yield her most humble and hearty thanks, and withal to show the joy of her subjects at this deliverance; the other, that where divers speeches had been made extravagantly in the House Mr. Speaker should not only satisfy her Majesty by way of apology therein, but also humbly crave pardon.

Mr. Wingfield said that he agreed with all his heart to the first part of this motion, but utterly disliked the other; for, quoth he, 'for us to accuse ourselves by excusing a fault with which we are not charged were a thing in my opinion inconvenient and unfitting the wisdom of this House.'

To the like effect also spake Mr. George Moore and Mr. Francis Bacon.

So it was put to the question and concluded that thanks should be returned by the Speaker, and some twelve to go with him, and intreaty made to the Privy Council to obtain liberty to be admitted.

26th November. THE QUEEN'S MESSAGE TO THE HOUSE.

In the Parliament Mr. Secretary declared that he had received from the Queen a short answer in these words, 'You can give me no more thanks for that which I have promised than I can and will give you thanks for that which you have already performed,' meaning the subsidies and fifteenths. Adding that she would not receive their thanks till by a more affected consummation she had completed that work, at which time she will be well pleased to receive their thanks and to return her best favours.

27th November. SIR FERDINANDO GORGES TO BE RELEASED.

Sir Ferdinando Gorges that was committed to the Gatehouse at the time of the rebellion is now to be enlarged out of prison and committed to the charge of his brother, Mr. Edward Gorges, who is required to enter into bond in the sum £1,000 for his forthcoming.

THE PARLIAMENT.

There was much debate in the Parliament concerning a matter of privilege, for that several of the servants of the members have been arrested contrary to the privilege of the House. Two that offended in this manner were to-day brought to the bar ; the first whereof was one Mr. Christopher Kennell that served a *subpoena* on Sir Edmund Morgan. Mr. Kennell said in his defence that he was, though poor, a gentleman born and well known to the House ; nor would he wilfully commit such an offence, having himself been sometime a member of the House. Further, he protested that if there be either honesty or Christianity in him, he knew not that Sir Edmund Morgan was a member of the House ; for as soon as he heard it he went to Sir Edmund's house to make an atonement with him, and while he was so doing the Sergeant came in and there arrested him, which arrest he most willingly obeyed. Wherefore he asked the House to have consideration of his eighteen years service of her Majesty. The other, one William Mackerells, being a poor simple fellow, could say nothing for himself, but only that he knew not Mr. Pemerton (upon whom he had served a *subpoena*) to be a member of this House, no not for his life. So the Sergeant was commanded to remove them forth.

Then Sir Edmund Morgan said that the gentleman was of good desert, sort and carriage, and did not, so he thought, know him to be of this House. Wherefore, in regard of his person and good service done to her Majesty, he prayed that the offence might be as freely remitted by the House as by himself. Which speech was marvellous well liked by the House.

Mr. Pemerton, being asked what he could say whether Mackerells knew him, answered ay, and that his man had told him. Further that Mackerells was a very knave, and therefore he would not entreat favour, but let him have the justice of the House. Which speech was generally disliked as churlish.

So Mr. Kennell and Mackerells were brought again to the bar, and after their offences laid open by the Speaker, he said it pleased the House to have so favourable consideration of their offences that they should only have three days imprisonment in the custody of the Sergeant and pay him their fees.

Then Mr. Downald moved that her Majesty's gracious message might be written in the books of Records of the House ; and secondly that the House would move her Majesty and be an earnest means of speed lest that which is now meant indeed may by protraction of time be altered or perhaps not so happily effected. To which Mr. Secretary answered that it is no matter of toy for a Prince to notify in public a matter of this weight. But yesterday the Queen gave order for a draft of a proclamation ; what needed this new zeal ?

Later Mr. Secretary declared that the Queen had been informed of the desire of the House that Mr. Speaker with some selected company should render the most humble and dutiful thanks of the whole House, and her gracious answer was that she did vouchsafe that Mr. Speaker with forty, fifty or a hundred of the House, such as should be appointed, should have access unto her on Monday next in the afternoon at the Court.

28th November. A PROCLAMATION CONCERNING PRIVILEGES.

There is a proclamation published declaring that upon inquiry it hath been found that many of the privileges and grants made by her Majesty have been notoriously abused, and that upon false suggestions there have been obtained of the Lords of the Privy Council divers letters of assistance for the execution of these grants. Her Majesty is now pleased of her mere grace favour to all her loving subjects and by her regal power and authority to publish and declare all grants, and every clause, article and sentence in the Letters Patent thereof to be void that concern salt, salt upon salt, vinegar, *aqua vitae* or *aqua composita* or any liquor containing the same, salting and packing of fish, train oil, blubbers or livers of fish, poldavies and mildernixe, pots, brushes, bottles and starch.

As for the other privileges, namely, new drapery, Irish yarn, calves' skins, pelts, cards, glasses, searching and sealing of leather, and steel and such like, in which also there hath been hurt and prejudice to her subjects, her Majesty doth likewise declare that if any hereafter shall find themselves aggrieved by any of the grants, he may take his ordinary remedy by the laws of the Realm. Moreover no letters of assistance shall hereafter

be written nor put into execution for the assistance of these grants. Herein also as her Majesty doth greatly commend the duty and obedience that her loving subjects have yielded in conforming themselves to the said grants, so she doth notify by these presents that if any of her subjects shall seditiously or contemptuously presume to call in question the power or validity of her prerogative Royal annexed to her Imperial Crown in such cases, all such persons so offending shall receive severe punishment according to their demerits.

Further, the restraint that was put upon the sowing of woad is lifted, provided that by reason of its noisome savour no woad shall be sown within three miles of the City of London or near any of her Majesty's houses of access, nor so near to any other great city or town corporate.

30th *November*. THE QUEEN RECEIVES THE MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE.

At the rising of the House this forenoon the Speaker asked the House what it was their pleasures that he should deliver unto her Majesty ; and Sir Edward Hoby stood up and said it was best he should devise that himself, the whole House would refer it to him ; and all said, ' Ay, ay, ay.'

This afternoon about 3 of the clock some seven score of the House met at the Great Chamber before the Council Chamber in Whitehall. At length the Queen came into the Council Chamber, where sitting under the Cloth of State at the upper end, the Speaker with all the company came in, and after three low reverences made he spake to this effect.

' Most sacred and most gracious Sovereign, we your faithful, loyal and obedient subjects and Commons here present, vouchsafed of your especial goodness (to our unspeakable comfort) access to your sacred presence, do in all duty and humbleness come to present that which no words can express, most humble and thankful acknowledgment of your most gracious message, and most bounden and humble thanks for your Majesty's most abundant goodness extended and performed to us. We cannot say, most gracious Sovereign, we have called and been heard, we have complained and have been helped ; though in all duty and thankfulness we acknowledge your sacred ears are ever open

QUEEN RECEIVES MEMBERS OF HOUSE [30TH NOV.

and ever bowed down to hear us, and your blessed hands ever stretched out to relieve us. We acknowledge, sacred Sovereign, in all duty and thankfulness we acknowledge, that before we call, your preventing Grace and all deserving goodness doth watch over us for our good, more ready to give than we can desire, much less deserve.'

When he had spoken further and concluded his speech, after three low reverences made, he with the rest kneeled down, and the Queen began to answer herself :

' Mr. Speaker, We have heard your declaration and perceive your care of our State, by falling into the consideration of a grateful acknowledgment of such benefits as you have received ; and that your coming is to present thanks unto us, which I accept with no less joy than your loves can have desire to offer such a present. I do assure you that there is no Prince that loveth his subjects better, or whose love can countervail our love. There is no jewel, be it of never so rich a prize, which I prefer before this jewel, I mean your love ; for I do more esteem it than any treasure or riches, for that we know how to prize, but love and thanks I count inestimable. And though God hath raised me high, yet this I count the glory of my Crown, that I have reigned with your loves. This makes me that I do not so much rejoice that God hath made me to be a Queen, as to be Queen over so thankful a people. Therefore I have cause to wish nothing more than to content the subject, and that is a duty which I owe. Neither do I desire to live longer days than I may see your prosperity ; and that's my only desire. And as I am that person that, yet under God, hath delivered you, so I trust, by the Almighty power of God, that I still shall be His instrument to preserve you from envy, peril, dishonour, shame, tyranny and oppression, partly by means of your intended help, which we take very acceptably, because it manifesteth the largeness of your loves and loyalties unto your Sovereign. Of myself I must say this: I never was any greedy, scraping grasper, nor a strait fast-holding Prince, nor yet a waster. My heart was never set on worldly goods, but only for my subjects' good. What you do bestow on me I will not 'hoard it up, but receive it to bestow on you again. Yea mine own properties I count yours to be expended for your good. Therefore

render unto them from me I beseech you, Mr. Speaker, such thanks as you imagine my heart yieldeth, but my tongue cannot express.'

Now all this while they were kneeling. So her Majesty said, 'Mr. Speaker, I would wish you and the rest to stand up, for I shall yet trouble you with longer speech.' So they all stood up, and she continued with her speech. Then she went on to speak of her indignation at the oppressions that had been wrought under colour of these patents. She hoped that God would not lay them to her charge, for that Kings also are to yield an account of their actions before the great Judge.

Then said she, 'To be a King and wear a crown is more glorious to them that see it than it is pleasure to them that bear it. For myself, I was never so much enticed with the glorious name of a King, or royal authority of a Queen, as delighted that God hath made me this instrument to maintain His truth and glory, and to defend this Kingdom from peril, dishonour, tyranny and oppression. There will never Queen sit in my seat with more zeal to my country, care to my subjects, and that will sooner with willingness yield and venture her life for your good and safety than myself. And though you have had and may have many Princes more mighty and wise sitting in this seat, yet you never had or shall have any that will be more careful and loving. Should I ascribe anything to myself and my sexly weakness, I were not worthy to live then, and of all most unworthy of the mercies I have had from God, Who hath ever yet given me a heart which never yet feared foreign or home enemies. I speak it to give God the praise as a testimony before you, and not to attribute anything to myself. For I, O Lord, what am I, whom practices and perils past should not fear ! O what can I do '—and these words she spake with great emphasis—' that I should speak for any glory ! God forbid.

'This, Mr. Speaker, I pray you deliver unto the House, to whom heartily recommend me. And so I commit you all to your best fortunes and further counsels.'

Then turning to the Controller and the Secretary and the rest of the Council she said, 'I pray you that before these gentlemen depart into their countries, you bring them all to kiss my hand.'

1st December. A BILL AGAINST SWEARING.

On the discussion of certain amendments in a Bill against usual and common swearing, one Mr. Glasscock said that swearing was a thing moral and touching the soul and therefore fitted to be spoken of in a pulpit than in a Parliament ; and if a man regard not the denunciation of God upon swearers, a pain of Ios. as is set down in the Bill would not make him refrain. Besides the penalty is to be taken upon condition before a Justice of peace. A justice of peace, saith he, is a living creature, yet for half a dozen of chickens will dispense with a whole dozen of penal statutes. There be ' basket Justices ' and ' idol Justices ' and unless sacrifice be offered them they know you not. ' If a warrant come from the Lords of the Council,' quoth he, ' to levy a hundred men, he will levy two hundred, and what with chopping and choosing, he'll gain a hundred pounds by the bargain. Nay, if he be to send out a warrant upon a man's request to have any fetched in upon suspicion of felony or the like, he will write the warrant himself, and you must put zs. in his pocket as his clerk's fee (when God knows he keeps but two or three hinds) for his maintenance. Why we have passed here Bills of swearing, going to church, good ale and drunkenness ; this is as good to them as if you had given them a subsidy and two fifteenths.'

JONSON'S APOLOGY.

Jonson hath written an apologetical dialogue to his *Poetaster*, censuring the world that would prefer his enemies to himself :

But that these base and beggarly conceits
Should carry it, by the multitude of voices,
Against the most abstracted work, oppos'd
To the stuff'd nostrils of the drunken rout !
O this would make a learn'd and liberal soul
To rive his stained quill up to the back.
And damn his long-watch'd labours to the fire,—
Things that were born when none but the still night
And his dumb candle saw his pinching throes,—
Were not his own free merits a mpre crown
Unto his travails than their reeling claps.

Declareth also that since the comic muse hath proved so

ominous he will try if tragedy have a more kind aspect. This dialogue, after the first pronouncing upon the stage, is now forbidden by authority.

2nd December. THE PARLIAMENT.

To-day the Bill for the more diligent resort to Church was read the second time, unto which divers spoke in the House, among them Mr. Carew Raleigh, who said that the Sabbath was ordained for four causes : to meditate upon the omnipotency of God, to assemble us to give thanks, that we might be the better enabled to follow our own affairs, and that we might hallow the day and sanctify the same. Then spake he of divers examples, notably of the year 1583, when the house of Paris Garden by God's judgment fell down as they were at the bear-baiting the 23rd of January on a Sunday, and four hundred persons were sorely crushed, yet by God's mercy only eight slain outright. He would that this brutish exercise should be used on some other day and not upon the Sunday, and doubted not but that great reformation will come if this Bill pass. Sir George Moore said that without going to church, doing Christian duties, we cannot be religious, and by religion we learn both our duty to God and to the Queen ; wherefore the Bill being agreeable with the law of God and the rule of policy should be committed. Mr. Bond declared that he wished the Sabbath sanctified according to the precise rules of God's commandment, but with St. Augustine, *non lubendo sed docendo, magis monendo quam minando*. He liked not that power should be given to the justices of peace, for who almost are not grieved at the luxuriant authority of justices of peace. By this statute there is a constraint to come to divine service, and for neglect all must pay. He left to the House whether it stand with policy, when four subsidies and eight fifteenths be now granted, to bring the poorer sort into greater fear by these and such like laws.

•Mr. Controller said that he was sorry after forty-three years under her Majesty's happy government they should now dispute this Bill; the old statute gave the penalty, this only the means of enforcing it. He much marvelled that men would dare accuse justices of peace, ministers to her Majesty without

whom the commonwealth cannot be. If this boldness go on, they will accuse judges, and lastly the seat of justice itself. That all justices should be thus generally taxed, this is mere barbarism indeed ; when her Majesty shall have understanding thereof, it will be no content unto her, and a scandal to them all.

Hereupon Mr. Glasscock declared that he spake only of the inferior sort of justices commonly called ' basket justices.'

Sir Robert Wroth said, ' I think the office of justice of peace is too good a calling for him that exclaims against it, and I think he'll ne'er have the honour to have it. It were good that they were named and that he told who they were ; otherwise honest men will be loath to serve the Queen, when they shall be slandered without proof. Therefore I would he might answer it at the Bar.'

And all said, ' No, no.'

4th December. THE EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

It is observed in Court that the Lord Cobham, Sir Walter Raleigh and my Lord of Northumberland (whose enemies call them the Diabolical Triplicity) meet every day at Durham House about some consultation ; which moveth the best wits of the town to watch what shall ensue thence. The Earl of Northumberland now professeth to be of that party which is against the King of Scots' title to the Crown, insomuch that he told his wife that he had rather the King of Scots were buried than crowned, and that both he and all his friends would end their lives before her brother's great god should reign in his element. The Lady replied that rather than any other than King James should ever reign in this place she would rather eat their hearts in salt though she were brought to the gallows instantly. My Lord replied that Mr. Secretary had too much wit ever to live under a man that had foreign stock, having 'been so fortunate under a woman that was tractable and to be counselled. The Lady told him that he need not long triumph Upon her poor brother's mishap, for if he kept in this mind she could expect no better end of him than the same or a worse Jdestiny. Thus being newly reconciled, even to bedding together, which hath not been these two years, they parted again in passion. But after ten days he came again, not in affection,

but desiring only an heir-male to prevent the brothers that are next, whom he hates damnably, and protesteth to some of his friends that next to his wife he abhorreth them above any.

After this he complained to Mr. Secretary of his wife's Scottish heart, and was desirous that the Queen should hear as much, but Sir Robert wished him to forbear because the world would abhor him for it; for, said Mr. Secretary, the case was as if a man could not hurt his enemy without hurting himself a great deal more, and therefore advised him to be circumspect in his own passion. The Earl replied that he had much ado to love his own daughters because they were of that generation. Mr. Secretary answered that they might prove like their father.

My Lord's enemies say also that this reconciliation with his wife was to fish out the secrets of the Essex faction, and to see which way they incline; whereupon he reporteth to the Lord Cobham and Sir Walter that all Essexians be Scottish.

6th December. THE DUKE OF BIRON'S VISIT.

Certain of the upholsterers and saddlers, that from whom the Lord Mayor took up saddles and stuff for the use of Duke of Biron when he was here, complain that they can get no satisfaction for their loss. They petitioned the Lords of the Council, who recommended them to the Lord Mayor, but remaining unsatisfied therein the Council again command them to the Lord Mayor, for it is not in reason that they should sustain this damage and loss.

9th December. THE PARLIAMENT.

This day it was disputed whether the Statute of Tillage should be continued; upon which Mr. Francis Bacon said that it stands not with the policy of the State that the wealth of the Kingdom should be ingrossed into a few graziers' hands. Sir Walter Raleigh was for its repeal; for he said that so many poor men are-not able to find seed to sow so much as they are bound to plough, which they must do or incur the penalty of the law. Besides all nations now abound with corn; France offered the Queen to serve Ireland with corn for i6s. a quarter, which is but 23. the bushel; if we should sell it so here the ploughman would be beggared. Wherefore he thought it best to set it at liberty, and leave every man free, which is the desire of a true English-

man. Mr. Secretary Cecil said, ' I do not dwell in the country, I am not acquainted with the plough : but I think that who-soever doth not maintain the plough destroys this Kingdom.' When warrants go from the Council for levying of men in the counties, and the certificates be returned, the greatest part of them are ploughmen. And excepting Sir Thomas More's *Utopia* or some such feigned commonwealth, you shall never find but that the ploughman is chiefly provided for. When it was put to the question, most said, ' Ay, ay, ay.'

10th December. WATSON'S QUODLIBET.

Watson, the secular priest, hath written a long book against the Jesuits entitled *A decacordon of ten Quodhbetical Questions concerning religion and the State*, wherein the author framing himself a Quidlibet to every Quodlibet decides a hundred cross interrogatory doubts about the general contentions betwixt the seminary priests and Jesuits at this present. Setteth down general and particular articles with the answer thereto, containing much matter and scandal concerning the Jesuits and their sundry practices.

12th December. DISORDERS IN THE HOUSE.

This afternoon the Bill for the more diligent coming to church on Sunday was read the third time ; whereupon great discussion followed. After divers arguments it was put to the question whether the Bill be ingrossed, and the greater number could not be discerned. Whereupon Sir Robert Wroth showed that he had a proviso ready, which was that if any man came eight times a year to his Church and said the usual Divine Service twice every Sunday and holy day in his house with his whole family, that should be sufficient dispensation. This was utterly disliked ; yet divers which were desirous to overthrow the Bill went forth with the proviso because they would have it joined to overthrow it. Whereupon the House was divided, and upon division, the ' ay, ay, ay ' were 126, the ' no's ' were 85. So the proviso passed.

Then, after a speech of Sir Walter Raleigh against it, the Bill was put to the question thrice together, and because the truth could not be discerned, the House was again divided ; and the ' ay, ay, ay ' went forth and were 105 and the ' no's ' within

106. So they got it by one voice. Sir Edward Hoby, who was of the 'ay, ay, ay,' said that the Speaker was a member and therefore he hath a voice ; but Sir Walter Raleigh answered, and was confirmed by the Speaker himself, that he was foreclosed of his voice by taking that place which they had pleased to impose upon him, and that he was to be indifferent to both parties, and withal showed that by order of the House the Bill was lost.

Then Mr. Bowyer declared that there had been foul and great abuse offered in this matter. A gentleman that would willingly go forth according to his conscience was pulled back ; and he named him, Mr. Dale of the Middle Temple. Whereat Sir Walter Raleigh said, 'Why, if it please you, it is a small matter to pull one by the sleeve, for so I have done myself oftentimes.' And great loud speech and stir there was in the House.

When silence had been made Mr. Controller declared that it was a most intolerable disorder, for every man should go according to his conscience and not by compulsion ; as for Sir Walter Raleigh he might be ashamed of it. And he was for having Mr. Dale to answer it at the bar.

Mr. Secretary Cecil said that the offence was great and punishable, 'and this I wish may be inflicted on him, that he whose voice may be drawn either forwards or backwards by the sleeve like a dog on a string may be no more of this House' ; but he would not have him called to the bar. For the matter itself, the 'no's' were 106, and the 'ay, ay, ay' 105, the Speaker had no voice ; and though he was sorry to say it, yet must he needs confess, lost it was, and farewell it.

There was another gentleman, a 'no' pulled out by two as well as the other kept in, and therefore it had happened even howsoever.

16th December. A FUNERAL SERMON PUBLISHED.

Some six months ago, about Whitsuntide, there died a certain Mistress Katharine Bettergh, the wife of a gentleman of Lancaster, 'one noted for her piety and godliness in the midst of papists by whose acts her husband suffered much damage, for they would slay his horses and cattle. A short while before she

died, her sickness being in the manner of a hot burning ague which made her according to the nature of such diseases to talk somewhat wildly, she began to feel great weakness of faith ; whereupon the papists of those parts spread it abroad as a sign that this was God's judgment upon the wicked. Nevertheless before her end, by the assistance of certain godly preachers, she was restored to her faith and died very peaceful. There is printing the two sermons delivered at her death and burial, entitled *Death's advantage little regarded*, and *The souFs solace against sorrow*, together with a short account of her godly life.

19th December. THE PARLIAMENT DISSOLVED.

This afternoon was the Parliament dissolved, the Queen herself being present, with divers of the Lords spiritual and temporal in their parliament robes. The Speaker, with the members of the Lower House, being placed at the bar at the lower end of the Upper House, after the accustomed manner, spake to her Majesty in the name of the Commons, returning thanks for her pardon and with a prayer that she would accept the testimonies of their loves freely offered her, four entire subsidies and eight fifteenths and tenths; in speaking thereof he mistook and said 'four entire fifteenths and eight subsidies,' but he was remembered by some of the Council that stood near about him.

To which the Lord Keeper, in the name of the Queen, made answer. Touching their proceedings in the matter of her prerogative, she is persuaded subjects never did more dutifully, and that she understood they did but *obiter* touch her prerogative and not otherwise but by humble petition ; and therefore that thanks a Prince may give to her subjects she willingly yielded ; but she now well perceived that private respects are masqued under public pretence. Then he declared her thanks for their subsidy, speedily and freely given. He concluded with an admonition to justices of the peace that they would not deserve the epithets of prolling justices, justices of quarrels, who counted champetrie good chevesance, sinning justices who do such and consume the wealth and good of the Commonwealth ; and also against those who lie, if not all the year, yet at least three-quarters in this City of London.

After these speeches were ended, the titles of all the Acts

were read in their due order, and her Majesty gave her royal assent to nineteen public Acts and ten private. Then was the Parliament dissolved by the Lord Keeper in these words : *Dominus Gustos magni Sigilh ex mandato Dominae Reginae dissoluit praesens Parliamentum.*

The parliament being thus dissolved and each one ready to depart without any further expectation, the Queen raised herself out of her royal seat and made a short pithy speech. First she thanked God for her miraculous preservation from the many traitorous practices of miscreant subjects who designed thereto by foreign enemies have sought to take away her life. Next, quoth she, 'you shall understand that touching our civil government sithence the beginning of our reign, in all causes we have undertaken to hear and determine, our heart hath been as a plain table ready to receive any impression ; so most willing to hear the allegations of each party, yet ever more inclining our sentence to the sincerity of proof and soundness of reason.'

Then spake she of the many petitions of the Low Countries and the actions of the late King of Spain therein, as also the young King, who will begin war upon us without cause nor drawn upon us by any provocation of ours, but a rash enterprise proceeding of malice or vainglory ; whereby, she said, 'as we nothing fear, so let no man doubt but that the justice and omnipotence of God is such that in every war He giveth victory to the innocent and fighteth evermore for those that sincerely serve Him ; upon which confidence we may repose ourselves in courage and alacrity, whatsoever be practiced against us.

'Concerning our affection to our people, it is our happiest felicity and most inward joy that no Prince ever governed a more faithful, valiant, and loving people ; whose peace and prosperity we evermore prefer before all temporal blessings ; and be you well assured whether we make peace or war the good of our people shall be evermore preferred therein. We never attempted anything to damage or dishonour our people, and though we may not attribute merits to our own wit in choosing out the safe harbour for us all to anchor at, yet the finger of God, directing the action of all Princes that sincerely serve Him, and our long lived experience, though in a mean wit, shall make

us to discern and embrace that which shall tend to the prosperity of our people ; to whom I wish that they that wish them best may never wish in vain.'

20th December. A NOTE OF THE CHIEF STATUTES ENACTED IN THE LATE PARLIAMENT.

An Act for the relief of the poor similar to that which was enacted in the last Parliament.

An Act for the necessary relief of soldiers and mariners, similar to that which was enacted in the last Parliament, and in the Parliament of 1593.

An Act to redress the misemployment of lands, goods and stocks of money heretofore given to charitable uses.

An Act to prevent perjury and subornation of perjury and unnecessary expenses in suits of law, because that in many places where actions, plaints and suits are to be tried the defendants are wont, when the suits come to be tried, to sue to remove the cause to one of her Majesty's courts at Westminster, which is done for no other purpose but to put the parties plaintiff to great charges and expenses, and to give the defendants longer time to furnish themselves with some false witness to impugn the proofs openly made by the plaintiff ; which is a great cause of perjury and of great expenses to plaintiffs.

An Act to avoid trifling and frivolous suits in law in her Majesty's Courts at Westminster, because of the infinite number of small and trifling suits commenced or prosecuted at Westminster which ought to be determined in inferior courts in the county.

An Act to avoid and prevent divers misdemeanours in idle and lewd persons because that the cutting and taking away of growing corn, robbing of orchards and gardens, digging up of fruit trees, breaking of hedges, pales and fences, cutting and spoiling of woods and underwoods and such like offences are now more commonly committed by lewd and mean persons than in former times ; which offences are great causes of the maintaining of idleness, and besides the offenders are not able for the most part to make recompense or satisfaction.

An Act against fraudulent administration of intestate goods, to prevent that abuse whereby such persons as have the adminis-

tration of the goods of others dying intestate procure the administration to be granted to some stranger of mean estate and not of kin to the intestate from whom they obtain deeds of gift by letters of attorney, whereby they obtain the state of the intestate into their own hands, and yet stand not subject to pay any debts owing by the intestate, and the creditors cannot obtain satisfaction for his lack of ability to satisfy of his own goods.

An Act for the true making and working of woollen cloths, against such abuses as straining, stretching, want of weight, flocks, sollace, chalk, flour, deceitful things, subtle sleights and untruths, so as the same cloths being put in water are found to shrink, rewey, pursy, squally, cockling, vandy, light and notably faulty, to the great dislike of foreign Princes and to the hindrance and loss of the buyer and wearer.

An Act for the recovering of many hundred thousand acres of marshes and other grounds within the Isle of Ely, and the counties of Cambridge, Huntingdon, Northampton, Lincoln, Norfolk, Suffolk, Sussex, Essex, Kent and the County Palatine of Durham.

An Act concerning matters of assurance used among merchants. It hath been an usage time out of mind amongst merchants when they make any great adventure (especially into remote parts) to give some consideration of money to other persons, which are commonly of no small number, to have from them an assurance of their goods, merchandises, ships and things adventured at such rates as both parties can agree upon, which dealing is commonly called a 'policy of assurance'; whereby it cometh to pass upon the loss or perishing of any ship there followeth not the undoing of any one man but the loss lighteth rather easily upon many than heavily upon few, and rather upon them that do not adventure than those that do adventure, whereby all merchants, specially the younger sort, are allured to venture more willingly. Heretofore such assurances have used to stand so justly and precisely upon their credits as few or no controversies have arisen, and these speedily decided by certain grave and discreet merchants appointed by the Lord Mayor of London. But of late divers persons have withdrawn themselves from that course, have sought to draw

the parties assured to seek their monies of every several assurer by suits commenced in her Majesty's Courts to their great charges and delays. There is by this Act now appointed a standing Commission for such suits.

An Act for the more peaceable government of the parts of Cumberland, Northumberland, Westmoreland and the Bishopric of Durham, because that of late years there hath been in these counties many incursions, roads, robberies and burning and spoiling of towns, villages and houses, that divers subjects have been enforced to pay a certain rate of money, corn or cattle or other consideration, commonly there called by the name of 'black mail,' to sundry, being men of name, who are commonly great robbers and spoil takers, to be by them protected from the danger of such as do usually rob and steal in those parts, to the great impoverishing of the Queen's subjects, and her service and revenues great diminished. It is enacted that those who levy or pay 'black mail' shall be reputed felons and suffer pain of death without any benefit of clergy, sanctuary or objuration.

21st December. THE GREAT DANGER AT OSTEND.

The garrison of Ostend is now in great extremities. Of the 7,000 men that have been sent there not about 800 or 900 are able and fit to defend the works, so greatly are they consumed by their continual service and the assaults of the enemy. Moreover in this cold and tempestuous weather no succour of men or materials hath reached them for several weeks past. Of workmen there is even greater need, and the Archduke, who is present in person before the town, now hasteneth preparations for the assault.

JONSON'S 'POETASTER.'

Jonson hath published that comical satire of *Poetaster*, adding thereto the apologetical dialogue that was only once spoken upon the stage, wherein he defends himself against those who say that he taxed the law and lawyers, captains, and the players by their names, declaring that he chose Augustus Caesar's times, when wit and art were at their height in Rome, to show that Virgil, Horace, and the rest of those master spirits did not want detractors nor practisers against them.

22nd December. No NEWS FROM IRELAND.

The Council are much troubled at the long silence from Ireland both in respect of the public proceedings and of the Lord Deputy himself, lest any disaster may have ensued, for no direct knowledge of any thing hath been received from the Lord Deputy since the coming over of Sir Thomas Savage, and that was by way of Dublin and five weeks past.

2yd December. A FURTHER SUPPLY FOR IRELAND.

A further supply of 2,000 men is now required for Ireland, to be armed and apparelled as those sent out this last autumn.

OSTEND.

From Ostend it is reported that the Spaniards have made an assault upon the palisadoes in the works outside the town and set them on fire, insomuch that for three days they have burnt continually. There are now too few men to man the outward defences.

24th December. AN EARTHQUAKE.

There hath been thunder and lightning oftentimes of late, and at noon to-day an earthquake in London.

THE FLEET RECALLED FROM IRELAND.

Sir Richard Leveson and the greater part of the Queen's ships serving in Ireland are to be recalled speedily to Plymouth for some special service, which, 'tis said, shall be to the coast of Spain to prevent any new supply thence for Ireland.

26th December. SPANISH PROVISIONS DESTROYED.

From Ireland comes news that Sir Richard Leveson hath wrought great destruction upon the Spanish ships in Castlehaven, sinking the admiral and three others and driving the vice-admiral ashore, where she lies bulged and half sunk. In these ships there was much provision of bread, wheat, wine, beef, poor Johns, sardines, pease, pork and vinegar, and not above five tons saved to the enemy. It is reported also that the rebel O'Donnell, being 6 miles from Holy Cross in Tipperary and intending to go to the aid of Tyrone, was prevented from mak-

ing a passage by Cashel because of the Lord President's forces ; the only other way lay over the mountains of Slewphelim, which in summer is easy to pass, but now by reason of the great rains impassable for horse or baggage. But there suddenly happened a great frost, the like whereof in that realm hath seldom been seen. The enemy, perceiving so good an opportunity offered to pass the mountains, took advantage of the time and rising in the night passed over the same ; and marching by night and day without rest they went no less than 32 Irish miles, which is the greatest march that hath ever been heard of at this time of the year. O'Donnell is now joined with Tyrone before Kinsale.

29th December. SIR FRANCIS COSENETH THE ARCHDUKE.

New succours of men and munition and material are now entered into Ostend, and that danger for the time overpast by means of a stratagem wrought by the Lord General upon the Archduke. Upon the 20th of this month, Sir Francis sent Captain Ogle and Captain Fairfax over to the enemy, with faith given for their safe return, who were received by the Archduke, a truce and general cessation of all hostility on both sides being promised during the time of their treaty for land matters, but no further; whereby the abandoned works remained neutral but not lawfully to be possessed by them. The Archduke received them and demanded whether they had instruction to treat, and whether any fraud was intended. They replied that they were ignorant of any and were come as hostages, so that his Highness might be pleased to send to his Lordship about the proposed business. Accordingly there were sent Matthew Serano, Governor of Sluys, and one Don Augustiors, who came into the town. Hereupon Sir Francis, projecting still the means to gain time, when he perceived the Spaniards to have been attended over the water with about 60 horse, caused an alarm to be taken and charged them with breach of promise in the manner of their arming, and would neither speak with them nor see them, but gave peremptory command that they should be sent back to the place where they came over. By this time the sea being grown denied them passage. Thereupon back again into the town they came, when Sir Francis

gave order that they should be sent away by the East. Don Serano being somewhat wearied desired to stay in the town all night, but that would not be granted ; and so through the town they were convoyed, up to the knees in dirt and mire, so that when they reached the quarter of the Count de Bucquoy they were thoroughly bedirtied, having made a compass of near 12 miles around the drowned lands and unable to reach the Archduke's quarter before next day at noon.

Next day they were commanded to try his Lordship once more and this time were admitted to come. The Serjeant Major of the town demanded which way he should bring them in, and Sir Francis willed him to guide them where they might come soft enough, for fear of embossing their feet on the hard stones, saying that besides their dirty walk they should come to as cold a bargain as ever they met withal in their lives. So they came to Sir Francis and said that now they hoped his Lordship and they should agree. He answers, ' The agreement is easily made if his Highness will raise his siege, and suffer us, as his poor neighbours, to live by him in peace.' Then to cut off further progression in this discourse, he tells them after their wearisome journey it is more fitting to entertain them with mean refreshing than with serious expostulation, and thereupon entreats them to supper, where they were entertained to fish, eggs and such junkets besides as a town so long besieged could afford, taking out in claret wine what they lacked in meat; Serano drinking for his share above fifty-two glasses of wine, besides beer, answering every man in the cup, and yet gave no manner of appearance of yielding any way to distemper. During their sitting at supper many jests were bandied with good dexterity on both sides. Amongst others, Sir Francis saying that his Highness desired all and the States would willingly part with nothing, the Spaniard replied that Archduke demanded but his own. To that his Lordship told him that he had never studied the laws to judge of men's titles, but that in England we do commonly hold possession n points of the 12.

After supper the Spaniards, wearied with their late miry journeys, were by his Lordship conducted to their lodging where they rested till morning. But whilst they slept three ships of war laden with 6 companies of Zealand soldiers arrived in

the road before the town. Hereupon betimes in the morning the Spaniards sent in post for Sir Francis's resolution, which was to this effect : that it was time that some wants through the long contrariety of the wind and other accidents had overtaken him, and thereby he enforced to make use of his wit, but now since the States had been mindful of him and his necessity supplied, he could not in honour proceed to traffic with them any further ; with other words to the like effect.

The Spaniard, having the fair hopes of his fruitful harvest thus quite blasted with this nipping answer, suppressed his almost choking discontent in the most temperate manner he could, and with this cold breakfast (instead of his Christmas pie) he forthwith departed, leaving his companion behind him till our Captains should be returned home.

All the while of the parley the works in the old town were advanced with all diligence and secrecy possible, and made defensible ; between noon and 2 of the clock the new forces were landed.

30th December. THE CHRISTMAS PLAY AT CAMBRIDGE.

The third part of the Play of *Parnassus* was played at St. John's College in Cambridge this Christmas, and the further misfortunes of the poor scholars shown. In one scene Master Danter the printer is shown, and in another Burbage and Kemp brought upon the stage to give them a lesson in playing, so that they have cause to lament that in this age scholars are prized so low and players so high :

But is't not strange these mimic apes should prize
 Unhappy scholars at a hireling rate ?
 Vile world that lifts them up to high degree,
 And treads us down in grovelling misery.
 England affords these glorious vagabonds,
 That carried erst their fardels on their backs,
 Coursers to ride on through the gazing streets,
 Sooping it in their glaring satin suits,
 And pages to attend their masterships :
 With mouthing words that better wits have fram'd
 They purchase lands, and now esquires are nam'd.

31st December. MORE MEN NEEDED.

A further supply of 2,000 men is now to be levied, making 4,000 in all, whereof 2,000 are to be ready to embark by the 10th January, and the remainder by the 20th.

THE ABUSE OF PLAYHOUSES.

Of late the Lord Mayor and aldermen complained again to the Council of the great abuse and disorder by reason of the multitude of playhouses, and the inordinate resort of idle people daily unto public stage plays. To which their Lordships reply that it is vain for them to take knowledge of great abuses and disorders, and to give order for redress if their directions find no better execution and observation, the fault whereof is to be imputed to the Lord Mayor and the Justices of Middlesex and Surrey, utterly neglecting that order which was made about a year and a half since.

NEW PLAYS.

The Lord Admiral's men have played these new plays following since Midsummer last: *Cardinal Wolsey* (by Chettle) ; *The Honourable Life of the humours Earl of Gloucester with his Conquest of Portugal*; *Friar Rush and the Proud Woman of Antwerp* (by Day and Haughton) ; *Tom Dough* (by Day and Haughton) ; *The Six Clothiers* (by Hathway, Haughton and Smith).

OTHER BOOKS SET FORTH ANNO 1601

' LOVE'S MARTYR.'

Love's Martyr or Rosaline's Complaint, by Robert Chester, allegorically shadowing the truth of love in the constant fate of the Phoenix and Turtle, with sundry other poems, dedicated to Sir John Salusbury. To these are added divers poetical exercises upon the phoenix and turtle by Shakespeare, Marston, Jonson, and others not named.

AN ANSWER TO DARRELL.

Darrell's book called *The Doctrine of the possession and dis-possession of demoniacs out of the word of God*, is now answered by Mr. Deacon and Mr. Walker in three new dialogues entitled *A Summary answer to all the material points in Mr. Darrell his books*.

' AFFANIAE.'

A little book of epigrams in Latin by Mr. Charles Fitzgeffrey called *Affamae*, of which a number be written to poets of our days ; together with *Cenotaphia*, being commemoration of the dead.

A BOOK OF ESSAYS.

A book by Mr. Robert Johnson entitled *Essays, or rather imperfect offers*, upon fifteen heads, being Greatness of mind, Wit, Education, Exercise, Learning, Experience, Histories, the Art Military, Travel, Affability, Jests, Discretion, Speech, Wisdom, Reputation, Liberality. Of Histories it is noted : ' History is the mixture of profit and delight, the seasoning of more serious studies, the reporter of cases adjudged by event, the interlude of our haps, the image of our present fortune, the compendiary director of our affairs, by which valour is quickened, judgment ripened, and resolution entertained. Here are the reasons why some estates live quietly, others turmoiled in continual disturbances, some flourish by the delights of peace, others by continuing war, some spend lavishly without profit,

others sparingly with honour. Here we may see ruins without fear, dangerous wars without peril, the customs of all nations without expense.

' By this observation of noting causes and effects, counsels and successes, likeness between nature and nature, action and action, fortune and fortune, is obtained that wisdom, which teacheth us to deliberate with ripeness of judgment, to persevere in things deliberated, to execute with readiness, to temporise with inconveniences, to abide adversity, to moderate prosperity, to know the Scriptures, but in such sort that neither superstition make us vainly fearful, nor neglect cause us to be contemptuously presuming. And by opening to us the plots which gave life to all actions, it teacheth more than twenty men living successively can learn by practice, as the General by seeing the counsels which govern the event must necessarily profit more than the soldier, who not able to search into the causes, perceiveth only the naked events.'

' THE TRAVELLER'S BRIEVIAT.'

The Traveller's breviat, being an historical description of the most famous kingdoms in the world, relating their situations, manners, customs, civil government, and other memorable matters, translated into English by Mr. Robert Johnson.

MR. WEEVER'S ' MIRROR OF MARTYRS.'

Mr. John Weever hath now printed a poem of Sir John Oldcastle that was made ready for the print two years ago concerning the true Oldcastle, entitled *The Mirror of Martyrs, or the life and death of that thrice valiant Captain and most godly martyr, Sir John Oldcastle, Knight, Lord Cobham*, wherein the martyr speaketh in his own person. Endeth :

For Becket's sake erected was a tomb,
 Like our Egyptian high pyramides,
 Millions of barefoot pilgrims yearly come
 With tapers burning to his holiness,
 Till Henry th'Eight by Cromwell's good procurement,
 • Cast down this mock-ape toy, this vain allurement.

The glorious beauty of this brightest shrine,
 The treasury of ever-springing gold :

Becket is set: now doth Oldcastle shine :

Him for a Saint within your Kalends hold.

Thus fools admire what wisest men despiseth

Thus fond affects do fall, when virtue riseth.

Wit, spend thy vigour, poets, wits' quintessence,

Hermes make great the world's eyes with tears ;

Actors make sighs a burden for each sentence,

That he may sob which reads, he swound which hears.

Meantime, till life in death you do renew,

Wits, poets, Hermes, actors, all adieu.

1st January. A SAYING OF MARSTON.

Mr. John Marston these holidays danced with Alderman More's wife's daughter, a Spaniard born, when he fell into a strange commendation of her wit and beauty. When he had done, she thought to pay him home, and told him she thought he was a poet. ' 'Tis true,' said he, ' for poets fain and lie, and so did I when I commended your beauty, for you are exceeding foul.'

2nd January. THE GREAT LOSSES AT KINSALE.

News from Ireland sheweth that the Irish rebels were within two miles of the Lord Deputy's army and have cut him off from Cork, keeping them away from their victuals and the vivandiers that follow the army. The state of the army is very weak. The 6,000 men lately come from England are consumed, so that 10 or 12 able men in a company is the ordinary proportion, and 30 or 40 sick, unable to do any duty is seen in every company ; and of these few recover. The Spaniards on their parts endure infinite miseries, grown weak and faint with their spare diet, being no other than water and rusk ; dogs, cats and garrons is a feast when they can get it.

3rd January. A DESPERATE ATTEMPT ON OSTEND.

The Archduke being deluded by the late parley and very angry with the chiefs of his council of war that diverted him from giving the assault upon that day when the parley was called for, took resolution to revenge himself on 28th December. Till that day the enemy had shot upon the town 163,200 cannon shot, scarce leaving a whole house standing, but now upon 28th December very early in the morning he began with 18 pieces of cannon and half cannon carrying bullets of 40 and 48 lbs. apiece, and that day shot above 2,200 cannon shot. During this furious battery the enemy all the day made great preparations to assault during the night, bringing down scaling ladders, great store of ammunition, hand-grenados and other material of war.

Towards evening he drew down his army and ordered that the Count Farneze, an Italian, should first give on with 2,000 Italian and Spaniards upon the sandhills, the breach and the curtain of the old town, the Governor of Dixmude with 2,000 upon the Porkespy and Helmont ; with 500 upon the west ravelin, and with other in all 8,000 men to assault the west side, and the Count of Bucquoy to assault the east side, the east ravelin and the new haven.

Sir Francis Vere knowing the enemies' attempt that he would assault at low water slept not, but was exceeding careful and vigilant, and because there were no spare parts, beams and palisadoes in the magazine, caused divers houses that were shot to be pulled down and caused the carpenters to make palisadoes and stockadoes of them, and at high water he caused to be shut the west sluices and engrossed as much water as he could into the old and new town. Then he disposed his weak forces as best he could for the defence, for in all he could not muster above 1,200 to resist an army of 10,000 men. The ordnance he planted upon the bulwark called Helmont and upon the casement of the west bulwark, and here he made choice of the best cannoneers in the town, amongst the rest an Englishman called Francis the Gurmer, an excellent cannoneer ; and because they should be sure to take their mark right upon their cog, before it grew dark he commanded them to let fly two or three cannon bullets upon the strand and towards the new haven to see for a trial where those bullets fell, that they might find their ground better in the night. Moreover upon the top of the breach and along the curtain of the old tower were set firkins of ashes, with *frize rutters* or quadrant tanter's nails, three sticking in the ground and one upright, and many heaps of stones and brickbats, ropes of pitch, hoops bound with squibs, hand grenadoes and clubs (which they called Hercules clubs), with heavy heads of wood and nails driven into the squares of them ; all these the Lord General prepared for the entertainment and welcome of the enemy.

When it began to grow darkish, a little before low water, Sir Francis Vere called for an old soldier, a geiltleman of his company, to go out sentinel *perdu*, and creeping out to the strand between the two gabions gave him express command, if he saw

an enemy, he should come into him silently without giving any alarum at all. He crept upon his belly as far as he could and at last discovered the Count Farneze with his 2,000 Italians, who were to fall on first. So he came in silently to Sir Francis, who asked him, 'What news?' 'My lord,' said he, 'I smell good store of gold chains, buff jerkins, Spanish cassocks and Spanish blades.' 'Ha!' says Sir Francis Vere, 'say'st thou so? I hope thou shalt have some of them anon,' and giving him a piece of gold he went up again to the top of the sandhill, where he gave express order to Serjeant Major Carpenter to go to Helmont and every man to his charge, and not to take any alarum or shoot off either cannon or musket shot till he himself gave the signal, and then to give fire as fast as they could charge and discharge.

When at length Sir Francis had got them under the scope of his cannon and small shot, he poured such a volley of cannon and musket shot upon, raking through their battalions and making such lanes amongst them upon the bare strand, which did so amaze and startle them that they were at a nonplus whether to fall on or retreat again, yet at last taking courage and tumbling over the dead bodies they rallied themselves and came under the sandhills and along the foot of the curtain to the very piles that were stuck under the wall, where they began to make ready to send a volley. Sir Francis Vere, seeing that they were presenting and ready to send a volley, commanded all the soldiers to lie down, while the enemies' shot flew like a shower of hail over their heads. This done, our men rising saw the enemy hasting to come up to the breach; and mounting up the wall of the old town Sir Francis flourishing his little sword called to them in Spanish and Italian 'Vienneza, vienneza,' causing the soldiers as they climbed to tumble down among them the ashes and other things that were provided for them.

The alarum being given it was admirable to see with what courage and resolution our men fought, even the sick soldiers came running from their huts up to the walls to fight their shares, and the women with their laps full of powder to supply them when they had shot away all their ammunition. Twice or thrice when the enemy strived to enter they were beaten off and could get no advantage. The fight upon the breach and the

old town continued hotter and hotter for the space of above an hour, the enemy falling on at the same instant upon the Porquespy, Helmont, the west ravelin and quarries were all so bravely repulsed that they could not enter a man. At length having their bellies full, those on the west side beat a doleful retreat.

And now the General perceiving the enemy to fall off commanded his page to run as fast as ever he could to Serjeant Major Carpenter and the Auditor Fleming, who were upon Helmont, that they should straightway open the West Sluice, out of which there ran such a torrent through the channel of the west haven that upon their retreat it carried away many of their sound and hurt men into the sea. Then our men fell down our walls after them, slew a great many as they retreated and took some prisoners and stripped a great many of their men, and brought back chains, Spanish pistols, buff jerkins, cassocks, blades, swords and targets, and one wherein was enamelled in gold the Seven Worthies, worth 700 or 800 gilders. Among the rest that soldier which Sir Francis Vere had sent out to discover returned with as much booty as ever he could lug, saying that now Sir Francis Vere was as good as his word. All along the defences lay whole heaps of dead carcasses, 40 or 50 upon an heap stark naked, goodly young men, Spaniards and Italians, and some dead horses with baskets of hand-grenadoes. They left also behind them their scaling ladders, great store of spades and shovels, bills, hatchets and axes and other material.

In this general assault the Archduke hath lost above 2,000 men, besides those that were carried into the sea, and a great number of noblemen, amongst them the Count D'Infero, an Italian who offered as much gold as he did weigh for his ransom and yet was slain by a private soldier, Don Durango, Maestro del Campo, Don Alvarez Suarez, Knight of the Order of St. Jaques, and Simon Anthonio the Serjeant Major General who had been hostage in Ostend a few days before. Upon our side are slain between 30 and 40 soldiers and about 100 hurt; and of men of command Captain Haughton, Captain Nicholas van den Lier, two English lieutenants, an ancient, two Serjeants, and Mr. Tedcastle, gentleman of the General's horse, who was slain by his side with two musket balls chained together.

4th January. 'A DEFENCE OF TABACCO.'

One hath written *A Defence of Tabacco* in answer to that book called *Work for Chimney Sweepers*, replying to the eight reasons therein alleged to prove tabacco obnoxious. As for the objection that tabacco stinketh, appealeth to the multitude of indifferent voices; nor, if it doth, is it therefore to be thought utterly unprofitable in physic. As to his saying that tabacco leaveth in the brain a black, swart, sootish tincture, because it doth all to be-black the pipe, for proof let him not stand upon school syllogisms, but rather look but into the throats and nostrils of all the great tabacco takers and you shall find them as fair nosed gentlemen and as clean mouthed and throated as any man alive.

6th January. A GREAT VICTORY IN IRELAND.

From Ireland is come news of a great victory over Tyrone on the 24th December.

On 23rd December news was brought to the Lord Deputy that Don John d'Aquila by reason of his own necessities had earnestly importuned Tyrone to give an attempt upon the English camp. The Lord Deputy therefore had his whole army in readiness upon every sudden warning and at the same time strengthened the defences against the town of Kinsale. Very late that night he strengthened the ordinary guards, and commanded that the regiment volant (which was a squadron of eight companies selected out of all the old bands and appointed always to be in readiness and therefore exempted from all other duties) should draw out beyond the west of the camp and stand in arms.

A little before break of day the scouts discovered the rebels' matches in great numbers, whereupon the Lord Deputy caused the army to arm, so that when day broke Tyrone, who had intended to put all the Spaniards with 800 of the best Irish under Tyrrell within the town, found our army embattled upon a hill and well protected by a boggish glyn in front. Anon thinking it to be no day for him he retired the troops that he had advanced again to the body of his army beyond a ford, which was done in some disorder. Hereupon the Lord Deputy followed after and pressed him hard, so that the enemy was

forced to stand firm in three bodies upon a ford of a bog. At length our horse making their way across charged the Irish horse and put them to flight, at the sight whereof the main battle dismaying, our men charged again upon them and utterly brake them. Tyrrell and the Spaniards for a time stood firm, but the Irish quitting the Spaniards, the Spaniards were in short time broken by the Lord Deputy's horse, of whom the chief commander was taken prisoner with 3 captains, 6 alferrez and 40 soldiers. Tyrone, O'Donnell and the rest of the Irish threw away their arms and fled.

There were found dead of the Irish rebels alone about 1,200 bodies and about 800 hurt, of whom many died that night. The chase continued for two miles, until our men were tired with killing. The enemy lost 2,000 arms brought to reckoning beside great numbers embezzled, all their powder and drums, and 9 ensigns. Those of the Irish that were taken prisoners being brought to the camp, though they offered ransoms, were all hanged. On our side only one man was slain and not above 8 hurt in all. Thus are the rebels utterly overthrown who but the very night before were so brave and confident of their own good success that they were in contention whose prisoner the Lord Deputy should be, whose the Lord President, and so of the rest.

7th January. NEWS FROM OSTEND.

Four days after the great assault made upon Ostend a drum was sent from the enemy to know what prisoners of quality were taken, also to have surcease of arms for two or three hours for to fetch and bury their dead, but it was not granted. The next day again they sent a drum to enquire after some great personages, prisoners of quality; whereunto it was answered that he should make specification of the names he sought. It was declared by the enemy that they had lost 1,200 slain and 1,000 hurt, besides those which were carried away in waggons and which were drowned in the sea. Those which assaulted in the old town had pouches or mails with them, wherein they had provided themselves of victuals for two or three days-; they had also shovels, pickaxes, hatchets, spades and ladders, and other instruments which they all left behind.

8th January. ' THE UNMASKING OF THE POLITIC ATHEIST.'

One J. H. hath written a book called *The unmasking of the politic atheist* wherein he declareth that the principal cause of the evil nature of these times must needs be the corrupt nature of man bending too much unto papistry, and concludeth that papism is masked atheism seeing it makes religion an art of subtle policy.

12th January. A SAYING CONCERNING OSTEND.

Touching the antiparle at Ostend, Sir Francis Vere said that the banns must be asked thrice, and if at the last time any lawful cause can be shown, the marriage may be hindered. The Archduke answered he knew that was true, yet, he said, it was but a whore that offered herself.

16th January. OSTEND.

It is advised from Holland that some of the States were much displeased that Ostend was not then yielded, for now they think themselves bound in honour to defend it. The States soldiers go not to Ostend but by compulsion, calling it their slaughter-house, insomuch that some have been hanged for murmuring and refusing to go.

Certain English priests have lately been with the Pope's nuncios in Paris and Flanders but found no entertainment suitable to their desires. Bagshaw was most vehement, whereupon the Flemish nuncio persuaded the rest to leave him and his company.

18th January. ' THE MERRY WIVES OF WINDSOR.'

Some months since the players presented Sir John Falstaff before the Queen, who was so pleased therewith that she commanded Master Shakespeare to write another play showing Falstaff in love, which he is said to have finished in fourteen days, to her Majesty's no small delight. This play is now printing, entitled *A most pleasant and excellent conceited comedy of Sir John Falstaff and the merry wives of Windsor, intermixed with sifndry variable and pleasing humours of Sir Hugh, the Welsh Knight, Justice Shallow and his wise cousin, Mr. Slender ; with the swaggering vein of Ancient Pistol and Corporal Nym.*

A GARDENER'S MISCHANCE.

Five days since one John Pemmer, a gardener at Harlington, administered in potion a quantity of powdered helebore to the wife of one Robert Fisher, she being sick and ignorant of the effect of so great a quantity of helebore, whereof the woman is now dead ; but the gardener not thought guilty of murder.

19th January. OSTEND.

Since the furious assault of the Archduke Sir Francis Vere hath busied himself in fortifying and repairing the defences in Ostend, doubting lest the enemy should renew his attempt. From Flanders it is reported that the Archduke had appointed to give a new assault upon the town with all his forces, and provided 2,000 armours of proof, but his soldiers have denied their service so that a mutiny is grown in his camp ; 200 and odd already apprehended and some of the ringleaders executed.

20th January. THE SPANISH SURRENDER AT KINSALE.

This night are there feux *de joye* for the good news come from Ireland. Following upon the great victory over Tyrone on 24th December, the Lord Deputy began to press on with the approaches to Kinsale, but after some days' labour Don John D'Aquila, the captain of the Spanish forces within, offered a parley, which being granted, Sir William Godolphin was employed in the negotiation. Hereupon Don John told Sir William that he found the Lord Deputy, although a sharp and powerful, yet an honourable enemy, and the Irish not only weak and barbarous, but as he feared perfidious friends. He was therefore so far in his affections reconciled to the one and distasted with the other, and did invite the Lord Deputy to make an overture of such composition so as they might depart on honourable terms, fitting such men of war as were not by necessity enforced but willingly induced to disengage themselves and to relinquish a people by whom their King and master had been so notoriously abused, if not betrayed.

Upon relation of these offers, after several conferences-had been held, it was thought good by the Lord Deputy and his Council to proceed roundly to an agreement, seeing how needful it was to embrace this accord considering the state of our army almost utterly tired ; how full of danger and difficulty it was to

attempt a breach defended by so many hands; how the Queen's ships by want of victuals should shortly have been forced to depart; together with the lack of munition and artillery; and the great hazard to the whole country if the enterprise should fail. On the 2nd of this month therefore a treaty is concluded between the Lord Deputy and Don John whereby the Spaniard shall quit all those places that he holds in Ireland, departing with all that he hath. Shipping and victuals at just and reasonable rates shall be provided for them, and they undertake not to bear arms against her Majesty till they be unshipped in the ports of Spain.

At the meeting of Don John D'Aquila and the Lord Deputy, the Spaniard bemoaned his King's misfortune to be so abused as to trust such a nation that had no constancy nor resolution. The Lord Deputy asked him what he thought of the nature of the country. Don John replied that he remembered that part of Scripture, when the Devil carried Christ to the top of the pinnacle to show him all the world; wherein, said he, 'I verily believe the Devil did hide Ireland from Him because it was fit for none but himself.'

26th January. THE CASE OF SIR THOMAS POSTHUMUS HOBY.

Sir Thomas Posthumus Hoby's complaints against the Lord Eure's kinsmen are to be heard in the Star Chamber to-morrow.

28th January. THE SIEGE OF OSTEND.

From Ostend, since the parley and the last assault, we have heard nothing, for the passage out of that town is not so easy as ships are willing to adventure but in cases of necessity, it being incredible to imagine what means the Archduke useth to stop up the new haven by raising such *gabionades* and cavaliers for his artillery, whereby to command all entering, as the like hath not been seen in any siege. Yet though the charge lieth heavily upon the States and her Majesty we must not desist; for if we can still engage and waste that army which is the garland of Spain before that place, he will be at little ease to think of other enterprises. It can easily be discerned at what rate he values that port, for he continually maintained 5,000 men in forts to block it before it was besieged, and how fitly it stands to annoy England.

30th January. IRELAND.

Tyrone is now reported back in his own country, having lost more than 1,100 of his men in the late defeat. It is said that more were drowned in their retreat than killed, for those who would kiss them at their going forward did both strip and shoot bullets at them in their return ; and for their arms they did drown them and tread them down in every bog and soft place under their feet.

2nd February. MR. JOHN DONNE'S MARRIAGE.

Three weeks before Christmas Mr. John Donne, that is secretary to my Lord Keeper, in secret married the daughter of Sir George More and now confesseth it to the lady's father through my Lord of Northumberland, excusing himself because he knew his present estate less than fit for her, and knowing that as he stood not right in the opinion of Sir George to have given an intimation would impossibilitate the whole matter. And the more to mitigate Sir George's passion he would have him remember that it is irremediably done and that if his Lord is incensed against him so both shall be destroyed.

' TWELFTH NIGHT.'

At the Middle Temple Feast this night they had a play called *Twelfth Night or What you Will*, much like the *Comedy of Errors*, or *Menechmi* in Plautus, but most like and near to that in Italian called *Inganni*. A good practice in it to make the Steward believe his lady widow was in love with him by counterfeiting a letter as from his lady in general terms, telling him what she liked best in him, and prescribing his gesture in smiling, his apparel, etc. ; and then when he came to practise making him believe they took him to be mad.

8th February. CAREW'S ' SURVEY OF CORNWALL.'

That *Survey of Cornwall* made long since by Mr. Richard Carew is now by the importunity of his friends to be put in print.

nth February. MR. DONNE'S MARRIAGE.

Sir George More is so passionately enraged at his daughter's marriage that he hath procured Mr. Donne's dismissal from his

place as secretary to my Lord Keeper. Now both Mr. Donne, the bridegroom, and Mr. Samuel Brooke that married them and Mr. Christopher Brooke that gave away the bride are all committed to several prisons.

12th February. THE SCOTTISH KING.

All our greatest men nowadays make great show of affection to the Scottish King, the most part it is thought rather of fear than love. London undoubtedly is much addicted that way and a great part of the northern counties. An agent of the Scottish King of late said that his master doubted nothing more than that he should obtain what he desired so greatly and without resistance, so that he should neither have fit occasion to advance his friends and followers, nor to pull down our English pride and insolence.

A NEW DISEASE.

After our earthquake we have now a new disease which very few escape, viz., a great pain of the head, aching iq^ the bones, burning and distemper in all parts. A gentle sweat at the beginning is a present cure, otherwise it continueth four or five days, and so ceaseth. Few or none have died thereof, unless by their own unruly disorder.

13th February. THE OLD DEAN OF ST. PAUL'S DEAD.

Dr. Alexander Nowell, the old Dean of St. Paul's is dead, being nigh upon ninety years old, albeit his sight was not decayed. In the days of Queen Mary he lived an exile for the truth of the Gospel, but returned with the accession of her Majesty and was made Dean of Paul's *anno* 1560. For his meek spirit, deep learning, prudence and piety he was chosen to make the catechism for public use, such a one as should stand as a rule for faith and manners to posterity. He was a generous benefactor to Brazen Nose College in Oxford, wherein in his young years he studied for thirteen years, endowing its revenues with £200 a year for the maintenance of thirteen scholars. He delighted much in the exercise of fishing insomuch that his picture kept in Brazen Nose College is drawn with his lines, hooks and other tackling lying in a round on one hand, and his angles of several sorts on the other. Be it noted also that he

was the first inventor of bottled ale, for leaving a bottle of ale (when fishing) in the grass he found it some days after no bottle but a gun, such was the sound at the opening thereof.

16th February. INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE FLEET.

Sir Richard Leveson shortly puts out to sea with a fleet of nine ships, being the *Repulse*, *Garland*, wherein Sir William Monson goeth as Vice-Admiral, *Defiance*, *Mary Rose*, *Wastpite*, *Nonpareil*, *Dreadnought*, *Adventure*, and a carvel. He is instructed to intercept and attack the Spanish fleet intended for Ireland, but if he fail to meet them then to repair to the Spanish coast to discover what preparations are making and to intercept such provisions as are sent thither, but not to molest the French since the French King has given his word that the enemy shall not be supplied from his country. Then he shall endeavour to obtain some profit towards the maintenance of her Majesty's great charges by taking either the outward or the homeward Indian fleet. He is victualled for five months.

20th February. PARSONS' ANSWER TO THE SECULARS.

Parsons hath written a book entitled *A brief apology, or defence of the Catholic Ecclesiastical hierarchy and subordination in England*, which is set forth 'for the true information and stay of all good Catholics by priests united in due subordination to the Right Reverend Archpriest, and other their Superiors.' Herein he sheweth how greatly the Catholics are injured by these contentions, and how pleasing and profitable to heretics : discourseth at large upon the stir at Wisbeach and Rome ; and answereth the particular calumniations of the former books written by the secular priests.

Defendeth also equivocation, saying that doubtful speech or amphibology (as the doctors call it) is handled largely by all divines, and not only allowed but judged necessary in divers cases for avoiding lying and other inconveniences ; which amphibology, or hiding the truth by prudent dissimulation, is held lawful in four general matters, viz., in covering the secrecy of confession ; in divers cases of examinations both of witnesses and divers accused before judges ; when it may concern the hurt of God's service or danger of our neighbours ; about the external confession of faith and obligation therein. But, saith

he, such as shall read the books of the secular priests and see the infinite number of untruths, lies, slanders and open falsehoods uttered therein without scruple of conscience, will little think needful the use of equivocations to these men, seeing that equivocations and prudent diversions of speech are allowed principally to men of scrupulous conscience for avoiding of lying.

21st February. A PETITION FOR ASSOCIATION.

Mr. Thomas Digges hath set forth a pamphlet called *Humble Motives for association to maintain religion established*, published as an antidote against the pestilent treatises of secular priests, holding that the earnestness of the papists against the former Bill for 12d. to be had of such as are absent from divine service on Sundays, and their publishing of books pretending a controversy between secular priests and Jesuits, to be nothing else but to make way for a toleration of popery which they hoped to obtain by this Parliament. He declareth that, now the late Lord Treasurer is dead and the Earl of Essex through his fatal error taken away, the cry is 'priests be tolerable men, but puritans may not be abidden.' Petitioneth the Archbishops and Bishops to take heed how they hearten the papists and discourage the puritan, nay every sound protestant, by tolerating points of popery to be broached in pulpit or print and yet silence puritan preachers only for preaching without licence.

25th February. THE KING OF SCOTS' TITLE.

Now that the Earl of Essex is dead men speak freely of the King of Scots' title to the throne when it shall please God to take away her Majesty, nor is any man's ambition discovered stirring to work for power to oppose his right, either by strengthening themselves with popularity, with arms, with followers, or by making themselves masters of the strength of the country. Nevertheless there is some fear among the better sort that those that the King should elect as his Council and instruments should be Scots, for the name of Scots is harsh in the ears of the vulgar ; yet the Kings of Scotland have small reason to be enamoured of the faith of their subjects, and besides the King being half English is like to think the honour of being reputed a King of , England greater than to be a King of Scots.

Some fear that the King, finding the time of expectation overlong, may hasten to obtain his right by force, by reason that his people will ever use persuasions to be stirring him ; that his friends and assistants are many, what by his allies in Denmark, his ancient league with France, and the Irish out of hope of more freedom in religion ; that her Majesty is now in her declining age and men look rather for the sun rising than the sun setting ; and besides that the forces of our country are diverted, some looking after Ireland, others assisting the Low Countries, and some few employing themselves towards Spain at sea.

1st March. THE YOUNG LORD BURGH DEAD.

The young Lord Burgh is dead in the Lord Bishop of Winchester's house. About three weeks since he complained of a crick in the neck, and thereupon kept his chamber but without any apparent fever. The physicians doubted the new disease in him. After a week he went to bed in reasonable plight and slept more heavily than he was wont, and the physicians now considered that he was failing with a kind of lethargy, which indeed continued to oppress him for over a week. Nor could it be conjectured how this disease should grow so strangely, only it was noted that he desired to feed much on fat meats, insomuch that the Bishop had many small combats with him to bring him from that diet, so that he would often go hungry from the table in sullen humour. When the body was opened the physicians found the vital parts very sound and fair, but the left side of the lung somewhat black and perished with a flux from his head. The outward tunicles of the brain they found clear and free from any corrupted phlegm, only in the inward cells of the brain they found four or five spoonfuls of water, and in the cell of the common sense, which lieth before, the signs of corruption which brake from him at the time of his death.

2nd March. THE LORD KEEPER'S CHARGE.

The Lord Keeper in his oration the last Star Chamber day of this last term gave special charge to the Judges of assize, Justices and other officers to be very vigilant over three sorts of persons, viz., Jesuits, priests and precisians, all which labour the subversion of the State, which cannot stand unless they be supplanted. Of three evils he said that the Jesuits were the worst;

that there was never any notorious treason but they were the principal actors. And so took occasion to speak of the books written by the priests against them, which albeit some might have suspected heretofore to have been published but in their names, yet not as he said by the archtraitor Parsons his *Apology*, it was manifest they were the true authors, and that those their contentious humours were bred and nourished amongst themselves by pride and ambition. He spoke also much against the liberty that some priests enjoy, affirming also such as receive or relieve them to be within the compass of the law, and willed the Justices to have regard thereunto.

3rd March. COURT NEWS.

The Court hath been at Richmond these twelve days, but the Queen in many humours to have removed to Greenwich by reason of an ache in one of her arms, expecting more ease by change of air. A cunning bone setter or surgeon had lately a sight thereof; he said it was a wind with a cold rheumatic humour settled there, and to be removed by rubbing and applying first oils and ointments. Her Majesty told him he was mistaken, for that her blood and constitution was of its nature very hot. He replied that neither flesh nor blood in that part made any show thereof, but much more the contrary, whereat she was exceedingly displeased, commanding him from her presence, she being most impatient to hear of any decay in herself, and, thereupon will admit no help of physic or surgery, fretting and storming when she feeleth any little pain, sometimes retiring herself from all access for three or four hours together.

Mr. Secretary, about Shrovetide, got a wrench in his ankle and by that means went not to Court the Sunday last, and the next day returned again to his house. Hereupon there is an imagination that some jars have happened between her Majesty and him, but of this no certainty. All the nobility seem weary of her passionate humours and withdraw themselves from Court by all devices possible.

The Lord Keeper and Lord Chief Justice do much mislike that by the favour of the Bishop of London the appellant priests have such liberty, and now it is expected that they and all others imprisoned in London, shall be sent to the Tower.

The Bishop hath caused fifty copies of Parsons' *Apology* to be newly printed in London by the Queen's printer, some say *verbatim*, some say with marginal notes. He causeth them to be bound with clean paper between every leaf and so meaneth to present the Council and his friends therewithal,

10th March. WILL KEMP.

Will Kemp now plays at the Rose with my Lord of Worcester's men.

13th March. A MERRY JEST CONCERNING SHAKESPEARE.

Upon a time when Burbage played Richard the Third, there was a citizen grown so far in liking with him that before she went from the play she appointed him to come that night unto her by the name of 'Richard the Third.' Shakespeare overhearing their conclusion went before, was entertained and at his game ere Burbage came. Then message being brought that Richard the Third was at the door, Shakespeare caused return to be made that William the Conqueror was before Richard the Third. Shakespeare's name is William.

15th March. A PURITAN BOOK.

There is a book set forth secretly to favour the puritans, called *The Plea of the innocent*, published by one Jonas Nichols, wherein he declareth that this word puritan is fitter to be applied to papists, because they indeed arrogate unto themselves purity and holiness and despise all others, than to the preachers. Nevertheless the preachers were termed puritans for four reasons, viz., scruple in the use of certain ceremonies, scruple in subscribing beyond the Statute, seeking for reformation of some ceremonies and some part of ecclesiastical discipline, and also because the people do hear sermons, talk of the Scriptures, and sing psalms together in private houses ; and because about the time of the beginning of the reign the preachers did somewhat refrain profane and unprofitable customs, the greater sort of the people, addicted partly to popery and partly to licentiousness, would scoff at them, calling them holy brethren and holy sistern, and saying, 'He is one of the pure anci unspotted sheep.' This author goeth about to prove that the ministers seeking reformation are in no sort to be compared to papists in evil,

much less to be equalified with traitors, seminaries or Jesuits. Moreover it is declared that it would be most profitable to the present state and government to hear the petitions of the ministers seeking reformation; but to hearken to papists and to tolerate them is most exceeding dangerous and pernicious. Concludeth that some things may be especially looked into which may and ought to induce both parties unto peace and to join lovingly in the building of God's house.

17th March. COURT NEWS.

The Bishop of London continues to patronise the priests and he is again backed by some principal men. The puritans have begun to oppose themselves to that course. Notwithstanding it is said that the Queen herself hath commanded the priests' faction to be still nourished, upon conceit that thereby the College of Cardinals will be divided in opinion and therewithal the Pope be distracted from determining the controversy or soliciting the King of Spain or any other to endanger our State ; besides, that it will be a bridle to the Spanish to attempt anything, understanding of the disunion of such as he would most rely on, and so not trust to a broken staff. Howsoever Mr. Secretary disavoweth all good conceit of any priest whatsoever, setting it down for a ground that they cannot but wish and, as much as in them lieth, labour the alteration of the present Government and advancement of their own designs.

The coming of the Duke of Nevers is daily expected, and the Earl of Northumberland is appointed to meet, receive and conduct him. Many of the most rich hangings are fetched out of the Tower to adorn the Court and great preparation made for his honourable entertainment. The general opinion is that he cometh of curiosity to see the Court and country but some say that he desireth secretly a sight of Lady Arabella. A house is being prepared here privately in London where the lady, with those with whom she liveth, are expected soon after Easter.

•The ache of the Queen's arm is fallen into her side, but she is still, thanks be to God, frolicly and merry, only her face showeth some decay, which to conceal when she cometh in public she putteth many fine cloths into her mouth to bear out her cheeks, and sometimes as she is walking she will put

off her petticoat, as seeming too hot when others shake with cold. Mr. Secretary's ankle is now well, and he a courtier in as good grace and with as absolute a command as ever had any subject.

18th March. SIR FRANCIS VERB LEAVETH OSTEND.

On the ,th of this month did Sir Francis Vere resign up his government of Ostend unto others appointed by the States to succeed him, having valiantly defended it for above eight months against all the Archduke's power, and leaving it much better able to defend itself than it was at his first coming thither. So the same night he and his brother, Sir Horatio Vere, embarked themselves, having sent away their horses and baggage before them ; and both carrying with them and leaving behind them the marks of their honour and renown, for the stoutest and bravest soldiers of the Low Countries, Spain, England, France, Scotland and Italy, whilst they eagerly contend for a barren plot of sand have found here as it were one common sepulchre, though an eternal monument of their valour.

20th March. A PROCLAMATION TO REPRESS PIRACIES.

Manifold and daily complaints being made of continual depredations and piracies committed on the seas by certain lewd and ill disposed persons pretending to make wars against the enemies of the Queen, certain articles are now set forth for the prevention of such practices. No man of war shall be furnished or set out to sea without licence under the Great Seal of the Admiralty given to the Judge of the High Court of the Admiralty, for the good behaviour of themselves and company. Any person whatsoever that shall take any ship that belongeth to her Majesty's friends and allies, or to any of their subjects, and shall take from them any goods, except it be goods bound for Spain or Portugal, shall suffer death, with confiscation of goods. No ship or vessel furnished in warlike manner shall pass into the Straits or Mediterranean Sea upon pain of confiscation of goods. Lastly it is straitly prohibited, upon pain of death, to all English men of war to sell, alienate or dispose of any goods taken at sea either in Argier, Tunis, Zant, Petrasséor any other place in Barbary, Greece, Italy or elsewhere, but in the Kingdom of England only : neither shall any of her Majesty's subjects re-

1602] A PROCLAMATION TO REPRESS PIRACIES

siding for the time in Barbary or places adjoining or any other place out of England dare to buy such goods taken at sea upon pain of confiscation of their own goods, chattels and lands here in England.

25th March. MR. DONNE'S MARRIAGE.

Sir George More hath now yielded forgiveness to Master Donne for his marriage and together they petition the Lord Keeper that he will again take Mr. Donne to his Secretary ; but he refuseth, saying though he is unfeignedly sorry for what is done, it sorteth not with his place and credit to discharge and readmit servants at the request of passionate petitioners.

27th March. THE QUEEN'S SHIPS.

Sir Richard Leveson, being Admiral, sailed eight days since with five of the Queen's ships, and yesterday Sir William Monson with four to attend the coming of Hollander's ships.

28th March. THE SPANIARDS IN IRELAND.

Don John and all the rest of the Spaniards are now reported to have left Ireland.

9th April. VALUABLE SPANISH PRIZES.

From Plymouth it is reported that the *Refusal* of Sir John Gilbert's together with the *Diamond* of London and the *Wat* of Plymouth have arrived with two prizes that they took coming out of Lisbon, the one a ship of about 400 tons laden with sugar, pepper, cinnamon, and ginger and other goods, the other a fly boat of 140 tons with munition, gum, lacquer, china dishes with other goods esteemed by the Spaniards to be worth 20,000 ducats. They have also brought 4,500 ducats in plate and money, and a bag of small seed pearls weighing 25-} lbs. The whole value is said to be worth ^100,000.

10th April. ' SWORD AND BUCKLER.'

One William Basse hath written a poem called *Sword and Buckler*, defending the profession of serving man against the censures of these days. Quoth he :

But see how hateful is but lately grown
This fatal title of a serving man,
That every dunghill clown and every drone,

Nor wise in nature nor condition.

Spares not to vilify our name and place
In dunsical reproach and blockish phrase.

A morkin-gnoss that in his chimney nook
Sits carping how to advance his shapeless brood,
And in their several properties doth look
To see what's best to bring them all to good :
One points he out a smith, and one a baker,
A third a piper, fourth a collar maker ;

If one more native gentle than the rest,
To be a serving man doth now demand,
Up starts his sire as bedlam or possessed
And asks his son an if he will be hang'd,
' Shalt be a hangman, villain, first,' quoth he.
' Amen,' say I, so he be none for me.

The pearking citizen and mincing dame
Of any paltry beggared market town,
Through rotten teeth will giggle out the same,
Though not in so harsh manner as the clown :
' I have but two sons, but if I had ten
The worst of them should be no serving men.'

18th April. A PRINTER HANGED.

Peter Bullock a stationer and one named Duckett were hanged at Tyburn for printing offensive books.

THE QUEEN AND DR. BARLOW.

Of late Dr. Barlow, that is now one of her Majesty's chaplains, received a check at her Majesty's hands because he presumed to come in her presence when she had given special charge to the contrary, because she would not have the memory of the late Earl of Essex renewed by him who had preached against him at Paul's.

24th April. THE SPANISH PRIZES.

There is much dispute at Plymouth concerning the sharing of the Spanish prizes taken by Sir John Gilbert's ship. Sir John himself is very discontented by the Lord Treasurer's command that he should be paid in specie, and declared that he would help himself since he was so little regarded. There come daily

more and more chimera which pretend interest in the taking of the prizes, which were much pillaged both of pearl and pepper in Cornwall. The goods are not yet all landed because of the rain and foul weather. The value is now found to be less than was first reported.

27th April. SHIPS FROM THE STATES.

There are come into Dover road 7 ships of war of the Hollanders that are to join with the Queen's fleet bound for the southward.

28th April. A MASS SURPRISED.

There is an extraordinary accident in the Clink. Upon Low Sunday, upon information given, the Lord Chief Justice's men, with pursuivants and other officers, rushing in suddenly with drawn swords found altars and massing stuff prepared, and three priests by name Barnaby, Clark and Watson, with well over forty Catholics (most women and poor folk of the City) all assembled in the same chamber and some others adjoining, all amazed at this sudden accident. The officers took the names of all, committed Barnaby and Clark to close prison, convented the fact before Justice Dale dwelling in Southwark, who committed the most part to divers prisons. Watson with some others was sent close prisoner to the King's Bench.

Next day Watson was sent for to the Archbishop of Canterbury, where the Bishop of London also met him, where they entered into secret conference and after many kindnesses the Bishop of London conveyed him home with him and dismissed him, so he walketh free as before and practises still his function. Barnaby and Clark also had the liberty of the house and leave to go abroad as before. Thereupon, going to my Lord of London and complaining that promises were not kept and that the injury was so violent, he told them that the Chief Justice was of the Privy Council and therefore he could not hinder it, but that he would entreat on their behalf that no more such usage might be offered them.

3rd May. A NEGLIGENT PLEADER.

This day Sergeant Harris in a certain cause was retained for the plaintiff, and argued for the defendant; being become so negligent that he knows not for whom he speaks.

5th May. TROUBLES OF LANCASHIRE MINISTERS.

Certain ministers of Lancashire have petitioned Mr. Secretary to write a letter on their behalf to the Bishop of Chester, who would compel them to wear the cope, surplice and tippet, or put them out of their livings and forbid them to preach any more. These men take great pains in converting of papists to the true religion and have profited greatly these four years ; and although they know that religion is not tied to any apparel, yet they hold that if they should wear such apparel, as they have much spoken against it, would be a great stumbling block to the converted, insomuch that some of them declare that they would sooner leave liberty and life too.

7th May. HARSH MEASURES BY THE LORD MAYOR.

Of late one Captain Allen, undertaking to raise a company of 200 men, brought out of the country many gallant men and some of good ability, and the rest were taken up in London, all being ranged under Allen's colour waiting transport. Meantime the Lord Mayor, having warrant for his pressing of men, took many of Captain Allen's soldiers out of their lodgings and beds and sent them away, and refused either to deliver them or supply them by others.

8th May. THE EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND AND SIR F. VERE.

There hath been great quarrelling between my Lord of Northumberland and Sir Francis Vere ; insomuch that my Lord sent Captain Whitlocke with a letter to Sir Francis that, if all were true he had heard, he had wronged him in such and such points, and therefore desired to be satisfied, wishing him to take his horse and bring one with him, as he of his honour would do the like, and meet him where he should appoint, willing him to send his determination, yea or no, by word of mouth and not by writing. Sir Francis wrote an answer and sent it by Captain Ogle, which the Earl refused to receive. The contents were that though he assured himself he could satisfy my Lord, yet he would not go about to satisfy any man that had his sword in his hand ; but if they might meet in peaceable manner before any persons of state whom his Lordship would choose, he would give him reasonable satisfaction, otherwise let him take what course he would.

In this interim M. Charon understanding thereof went and informed the Queen, who sent express charge to the Earl upon his allegiance not to molest Sir Francis any way for that she had a special service to employ him in. The Earl obeyed, but sent her Majesty word she should find Sir Francis a knave, a coward, and a buffon ; which coming to Sir Francis' ear, he gives out that the Earl is a liar and a base-minded man.

MR. CLARKE'S 'TRUMPET OF APOLLO.'

One Mr. John Clarke hath sent forth a book of the cures wrought by his medicines, and entitled *The Trumpet of Apollo*. The first is of a defensative cake against the plague (which is like to break out again this year by reason of the unnatural and intemperate season of the spring). Of this cake giveth the names of more than ninety persons that have taken the same, but withholdeth the receipt. Likewise setteth forth his cures of the ague and other diseases ; and noteth sundry drinks and waters of rare use and virtue that can be had of the author at reasonable prices at his dwelling in the midst of Sheerlane hard by Temple Bar leading into Lincoln's Inn Fields.

loth May. THE FRENCH KING'S TROUBLES.

The French King is now at Blois, suffering from the gout in his right foot. As he passed down the river he visited his mistress at Bugancy, who followed him to Blois and was lodged in the Castle ; which the Queen took with so much impatience that during her abode there she kept herself retired in her chamber, either spending the whole day in bed in tears and lamentations, or if she did rise yet would not be persuaded to put on other robes than those of her chamber. She refused to open the door to the King when he knocked ; and being invited by the King to the comedy whither he did conduct the Marquise, she refused to go herself ; and when the King sent for her she made this answer, that it was not decent that the Maids should go whither the Mistress would not go.

There is much discontent amongst some of the nobility and the meaner sort of the people, and it is openly bruited that certain of the nobility are in league against the King, notably the Marshal Biron, who is most feared and who hath most

means to do harm both because of his former valour and of his present situation, being Governor of Burgoyne. The King hath sent for him by three several messengers.

12th May. CITY NEWS.

There hath been great pressing of late in London and strange as ever was known in England, committed by my Lord Mayor and the rest contrary to their instructions from the Lords of the Council, insomuch that this last Sunday (the 9th) letters were directed to Sir John Peyton and Sir Jerome Bowles to examine these indiscreet proceedings, and all such as had cause to complain should be heard and their causes redressed. So that upon the Tuesday following there was a proclamation in London that no gentleman or serving man should any more be impressed, for the week before they did not only press gentlemen and serving men, but lawyers, clerks, countrymen that had law causes, aye the Queen's men, knights, and as it was credibly reported one Earl, quite contrary to what the Council and especially my Lord Chief Justice had intended. For their meaning was that they should take out of all ordinaries all cheating companions as such as had no ability to live in such places, all such as they could find in bawdy houses and bowling alleys ; which they never went to any but only to the bowling alleys. All the playhouses were beset in one day and very many pressed from thence, so that in all are pressed 4,000, besides 500 voluntaries, and all for Flanders.

Of late there have been several killed with knives. One Mr. Bowton was killed with a knife by a little boy, my Lord of Canterbury's page, being Sir Thomas Wyllford's son, and in the same week Boughton that is Mistress Fowler's brother. Captain Haynes that was in the Fleet about her horrible bawdry and beastly villainies, he killed another prisoner, for which he was hanged in Smithfield.

There is an Italian at Court that doth wonderful strange tricks upon the cards, as telling of any card that is thought, or changing one card from another though it be held by any man never so hard under his hand. The Queen gave him 200 crowns for showing his tricks, and divers gentlemen make meetings for him where he getteth sometimes 20, sometimes 40

crowns, and yet they say he spends it so strangely as he cannot keep a penny in his purse.

15th May. THE EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

It is said that my Lord of Northumberland, together with Lord Cobham and Sir Walter Raleigh, are now come round to the party of King James. The Earl is unhappy, for both Court and town exclaim against his indiscretion for challenging a great commander of the state at such a time.

17th May. THE MARSHAL BIRON.

From France the news is that the Marshal Biron hath sent excuses to the King's summons, but his good meaning is suspected, though it is believed that the King's purpose is, if he will present himself, with courteous treatment and kind entertainment to regain him, and with the greatest favours to assure him to his service.

22nd May. NEWS OF SIR R. LEVESON,

One Captain King hath brought letters from Sir Richard Leveson's fleet wherein he reporteth that on 31st March last he descried the West Indian fleet, 38 sail in all. He essayed to take one ship, but the night being exceeding dark and the sea suddenly growing high he was neither able to make her fast nor his people to enter her. Four several times his ship fell off and four times he boarded her again. Next morning the English Captains were called to council, and discerning the inequality of the match, they delivered their opinions that they might give blows and take blows, but without hope of profit, hazard their men and endanger their masts, and so be disabled to do what they went for. Hereupon they parted with much discontent as man can imagine to see so much wealth without power to take it. Yet they followed the fleet into the shore that day and the next in hope of a straggler, but the weather growing to be very fair would not yield such a benefit. Reporteth also that at Lisbon and the Groin there is no appearance of preparation and that most of the soldiers of Don Juan that came out of Ireland are dead.

24th May. A DEBATE IN THE COUNCIL CONCERNING PEACE.

There is great debate in the Council concerning the waste of treasure in these last seven years' wars, and the charge for Ireland being .£400,000 *per annum*, and the treasure and men of England being wasted beyond endurance ; for pots and pewter are selling amongst the poor for this present subsidy. The Lords are, it seems, all agreed that it is the Irish wars which have impoverished England, and not the wars of Spain or the Low Countries. They agree also that the Low Countries will never become subjects to Spain or France or any other but will maintain a continual war ; nor may we with safety suffer Spain or the Archduke to be absolute in the Low Countries.

But they are disagreed touching peace to be moved by us with Spain. The Lord Treasurer saith that the war in the Low Countries is a lingering war to waste us and them, and that it is fittest to have peace with Spain before we be far spent; for the Spanish King hath a spring that yieldeth continual supply, his Indies; whilst we are like a standing water which war will exhaust and make dry. The Lord Admiral, Mr. Controller and Mr. Secretary think otherwise, that peace first moved by us were to her Majesty's dishonour, yet they would be content a treaty might be moved by them, for some good might arise by gaining time.

27th May. A SAYING OF SIR JOHN FORTESCUE.

Sir John Fortescue, speaking with a dear friend of the weakness of the time, said that his comfort was that he was as old and weak as the time itself, being born in the same year as the Queen; but yet he would advise his son to take a right course when the hour came, without taking knowledge in the meantime of any person or pretension ; for he had found by experience that they that met Queen Mary at London were as well accepted, standing free from former combination, as they that went to Framlingham ; and that they that came into the vineyard *bora undecima* had *denarium* as well as they that had sweat before all their fellows. The practice of opponents, as he thought, would cause the labours of all men to be holden and accounted meritorious that had so much discretion as in the meantime to be silent and indifferent.

31st May. SIR ANTHONY SHIRLEY.

Sir Anthony Shirley abideth still at Venice, in the utmost extremity, protesting that he is persecuted by those from whom he should have expected comfort. The merchants there are forbidden to speak to him or his, and when he sent to the French King for letters to the French consul at Cairo about his return to Persia, Mr. Wotton told the King that letters had been sent against him by the Queen and the Council. He would have his actions considered apart from the Earl of Essex (by whom he was set out) and to be judged by their merits ; if it be otherwise then may he be compelled by desperation to leap into precipitate courses with the Spaniards.

1st June. THE SOLDIERS AT BRISTOL.

The commissioners that were sent to view the 800 men sent out of 12 shires to Bristol declare that intolerable hindrances are offered to the service ; there was never man beheld such strange creatures brought to any muster. They were most of them either old, lame, diseased, boys or common rogues. Few of them had any clothes ; small, weak, starved bodies taken up in fairs, markets and highways to supply the places of better men at home ; and if there were any better than the rest, they are found to have been set forth by malice.

On the 26th of May there was committed by the Gloucestershire men a great mutiny, which was overruled by the commissioners. Their course was to take one of the troop and commit him, commanding all the rest to their quarters. Then the whole company, set on by one lewd fellow, protested they would die but they would have their fellow again ; but they took him also and both were carried to prison. The rest made show of going to their quarters, but waited their opportunity and set upon the officers that were guarding the prisoners ; but they were beaten back and another of their chiefs taken. All that night they were strongly guarded, and a preacher was sent to the prisoners to prepare themselves to die in the morning. When the time was come, they were brought to the place of execution with halters about their necks and caused to go up the ladders, all the troops standing by. After they had said their prayers and expected no life, the commissioners caused

THE SOLDIERS AT BRISTOL [1ST JUNE

them to be untied ; which example hath wrought much good, for now they are very quiet. The occasion of this meeting was because they might not have money to pay for their mashing and the mending of their shoes when they list.

2nd June. 'THE METAMORPHOSIS OF TABACCO.'

There is a new poem called *The Metamorphosis of tabacco*, in form of a feigned fable of the history of this herb ; beginneth :

I sing the loves of the superior powers
With the fair mother of all fragrant flowers,
From which first love a glorious simple springs,
Belov'd of heavenly Gods and earthly Kings.
Let others in their wanton verses chaunt
A beauteous face that doth their senses daunt,
And on their Muse's wings lift to the sky
The radiant beams of an enchanting eye.
Me let the sound of great *Tabacco's* praise
A pitch above base lovesick poets raise :
Let me adore with my thrice-happy pen
The sweet and sole delight of mortal men,
The *cornucopia* of all earthly pleasure
Where bankrupt Nature hath consum'd her treasure,
A worthy plant, springing from Flora's hand,
The blessed offspring of an uncouth land.
Breath giving herb, none other I invoke
To help me paint the praise of sugar'd smoke.

6th June. THE SERMON AT PAUL'S CROSS.

Mr. Barker preaching this day at Paul's Cross took as his text Luke ix, the last verse, and spake of the Archbishop of Canterbury as the sun amongst the ministers, and compared the old Dean of Paul's to the moon, and Dr. John Overall (that was made Dean last week) to the new moon, and the ministers to stars.

7th June. A SAYING CONCERNING SIR W. RALEGH. .

A lewd fellow, coming before Sir Walter Raleigh to be examined concerning some wreck which he had gotten into his hands, and being demanded whether he would swear to such articles as they would propound, answered that he would swear

to anything they would ask him. And then being admonished he should not be so rash in so serious a matter as concerned his soul so nearly, 'Faith,' said he, 'I had rather trust God with my soul than you with my goods.'

10th June. THE EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

It is very secretly rumoured that my Lord of Northumberland hath sent to the Scottish King a gentleman of his house, Mr. Thomas Percy, who is now returned. This man is beloved of none and trusted by no one nobleman or gentleman of quality within the land beside his own faction ; and is moreover very injudicious in his speech.

14th June. THE MARSHAL BIRON ARRESTED.

From France comes news that the Marshal Biron is a prisoner. He came to Fontainebleau slenderly accompanied and not with his ordinary train. The King received him with great appearance of love and kindness and entertained him with discourse the greatest part of that day. Next day the King gave order to the colonel of the light horse to draw his companies to the town and to keep them all night in arms and ready saddled. In the evening the guards were doubled and the gentlemen of the chamber commanded not to stray abroad. About II of the clock at night the King did send for the Marshal, who came and found him set upon his privy stool. After some speech held with him, being dismissed, as soon as he was out of the King's chamber, M. de Vitry, one of the captains of the Guards, seized him prisoner, saying that he was sorry but it was the King's commandment, and so willed him to surrender his weapon. The Marshal made some small resistance asking if he should render his weapon who had five and thirty wounds in his body, all received for the service of the King. The Count of Auvergne was likewise seized upon, together with the Lieutenant of the Marshal's company and his secretary.

This proceeding is termed a *coup d'estat* > and as it is presumed will strongly establish the sovereign authority.

15th June. A JESUIT BOOK AGAINST THE PRIESTS.

Parsons the Jesuit hath put forth another book against the secular priests entitled *A manifestation of the great jolly and bad*

spirit of certain in England calling themselves secular priests, written, as it is declared, ' by priests living in obedience.'

18th June. THE FLEET RETURNING.

The ships of Sir Richard Leveson's fleet are coming in to Plymouth, and already many sick men have been landed. There are many strong reports that they have taken a carrack.

19th June. THE IRISH MONIES.

The proclamation for the exchange of the old money for the new in Ireland is so ill observed that a new proclamation was set forth at Dublin on the 9th of the month commanding that no one hereafter shall traffic or trade with the decried moneys or use them for payment of fees, wages or debts upon pain of imprisonment and fine.

22nd June. A PROCLAMATION CONCERNING NEW BUILDINGS IN LONDON.

Proclamation is made that the Lord Mayor and other officers shall cause to be executed certain orders concerning new buildings and inmates in and about the City of London. No new buildings shall be erected about the City of London except upon the foundation of old ; and if any such shall be begun, the same shall forthwith be pulled down and the timber sold for benefit of the poor. No house or tenement shall be divided into several dwellings. All houses, tenements and buildings erected within these seven years past and not let out or being void of a tenant, the same not to be let to any unless the owner be content that the churchwardens and the minister, by allowance of two or more of the Justices, shall dispose of them for some of the poor, or for the good and behalf of the poor of the parish that are destitute of houses and at such rents as they shall allow. All sheds and shops that have been builded within seven years to be plucked down.

These and the like orders are again set forth because of the continual increasing of people in the City which could hardly be provided of victual and food and other like necessities upon reasonable prices ; and especially for that great multitudes of people being brought to inhabit small rooms, whereof a great part being very poor and such as must live by begging or worse

means, and being heaped together and in a sort smothered with many families of children and servants in one house or small tenement, it must needs follow that if any plague or universal sickness should by God's permission enter among those multitudes, it would spread itself not only in the confines of the City but throughout the whole realm.

26th June. A RICH CARRACK TAKEN.

On 1st June news came to Sir Richard Leveson and Sir William Monson, then being near the Rock, that there was a carrack and eleven galleys in Cezimbra Road ; and on the next day all the captains resorted on board the Admiral to council, which took up most part of the day. At first there was an opposition by some who alleged the danger and impossibility of taking the carrack, being defended by the castle and eleven galleys, but Sir William Monson so prevailed that they all consented to go upon her the next day.

Early in the morning therefore, every man commanding and committing himself to God's tention and protection expected when to begin. A gale of wind happening about ten of the clock the Admiral weighed anchor, shot off a warning piece and put forth his flag in the main top. The Vice-Admiral did the like in his fore-top according to the custom of the sea. Every captain encouraged his men, so that they which were grown weak and feeble before now revived and bestirred themselves as if a new spirit had been infused into them. The Admiral was the first that gave the charge ; after him followed the rest of the ships with no less resolution in the commanders, showing great valour and gaining great honour. The last of all was the Vice-Admiral who, entering into the fight, still strove to luff up as near the shore as he could, where at length he came to anchor in such a place that he was continually fighting with the town, the fort, the galleys, and carrack all in one instant; for he brought himself betwixt them all that he might play both his broadsides upon them. There might be seen the oars of the galleys swimming on the one side, and the slaves forsaking them on the other with offer to swim to us, everything being in confusion amongst them. And thus they fought till five of the clock in the afternoon.

Late in the afternoon the Admiral and the Vice-Admiral consulted in the *Dreadnought* how to preserve the carrack and enjoy her, and resolved to offer her parley and commanded all the ships to leave shooting till the return of the messenger. The man employed was one Captain Sewell, who had been four years prisoner in those galleys, and had escaped and swam to our ships, as did many Turks and Christians. He was to intimate as from himself that the galleys, whose strength they presumed upon, were beaten, some burnt, the rest fled ; that our ships had possession of the road, the castle not being able to abide our ordnance, much less the carrack, and if they refused this offer of mercy they were to expect all the cruelty and rigour that a conqueror could show his enemy. After some conference to this effect, the captain of the carrack sent some gentlemen of rank who came aboard the *Dreadnought*. But after the delivery of their message, it seemed that there was an uproar in the carrack, some being of an opinion to entertain a parley, others to save themselves and set her on fire ; which Sir William Monson hearing, without further conference with Sir Richard, he leaped suddenly into his boat and was rowed to the carrack. When he drew near to her he was known by divers gentlemen on board (for he hath in former times been a prisoner among them). Then he wished the captain to proceed to his propositions, which were that they should be safely set on shore that same night ; that they should enjoy their ship and ordnance, as appertaining to the King, but our men their wealth ; and lastly that the flag and ancient should not be taken down but worn while the carrack was unlading. Sir William replied that he knew it was the use of some men to demand great things when less would serve them, but for a conclusion he desired that what they intended might be quickly determined, for night growing on might advantage them ; for his resolution, he was willing to yield that they should be put ashore with their arms that night, except eight or ten of the principal gentlemen whom he would detain three days ; as for the other propositions he utterly refused them.

There was long expostulation upon these points, and Sir William seeing the obstinacy of the captain offered in a great rage to leap into his boat, resolving to leave off the treaty, which

the rest of the gentlemen perceiving, and that he had propounded nothing but what might very well stand with their reputation, they entreated him once more to ascend into the carrack and they would enter into new capitulations. Hereupon it was agreed that a messenger should be sent to the Admiral to have his confirmation of the points concluded on, and that in the meantime the flag and ancient should be taken down ; and if the Admiral should not consent they to have leisure to put forth their flag and ancient before the fight should begin ; that the company should straightway be put on shore, but the captain with eight others of the principal gentlemen three days after; that the ship with her goods should be surrendered without any practise or treason ; that they should use their endeavours that the castle should forbear shooting whilst our ships rode in the road. All of which was agreed.

Though three days were limited for setting the captain on shore yet it was held discretion not to detain them any longer than till the carrack was brought off safely to our ships, and therefore Sir William carried the captain and the rest of the gentlemen aboard his own ship where they supped and spent the night in music and other sports with great pleasure and delight. The morning following he accompanied them ashore.

In this fight the galleys were so miserably beaten and their slaves so pitifully slain that our men took two and burnt them, and there wanted nothing but boats to possess them all. The number of the enemy slain is unknown but must have been many; in all our ships there were but six slain and as many hurt. The ships that took part in this action were the *Wastpite*, the *Garland*, the *Nonpareil*, the *Dreadnought*, and the *Adventure*.

27th June. BIRON'S CONSPIRACY.

Some days since the French King called for Mr. Winwood to whom he used this speech. ' I have,' said he, ' discovered a dangerous practice which by the space of three years and more the Marshal Biron hath conspired with the King of Spain and Duke of Savoy against my person and my state. It is four months since I have had perfect knowledge of this confederacy, and could have been content to have concealed it, and would now have pardoned and remitted it if by courtesy and fair means

he would have been induced to confess and acknowledge his error ; but now God have mercy on his soul. I cannot say, as the last King said at the death of the Duke of Guise, " now I am King," but I say I am sorry, and that with my heart, for this man's fall. Some say I am a hunter, others that I make love, but I wake when they sleep.'

The first discovery of these practices was in February last; and it is much to be marvelled that the Marshal Biron (but that God had blinded his understanding by the presumption of his own worth and valour, and by the bare conceit he had of the King's weakness and timorous nature) being in place of surety within his own government, should have come to render himself to the discretion of the King's mercy. No man did think that the King would put on this resolution, and if he did, that he would have maintained it. At Orleans he would not adventure it for fear the town should have risen and procured the Marshal's liberty; and if Monsieur de Rhosny had not violently persecuted this course, threatening otherwise never to see the King nor Court (for he found no safety in his own state but in the other's ruin), the King would have been content to have passed it over.

The prisoners after their arrest were sent to the Bastille, and two days later the King gave power to the Parliament to make the Marshal's process. He has confessed all the particularities that were demanded, only he doth deny that he ever practised against the King's life. At his first coming into the Bastille he was impatient, dogged and sullen, refusing to eat, or to name the King, much less with duty and respect; nor would he be induced to ask for grace and pardon; but cursed and damned at his folly which brought him into that place. He is now more moderate, yet not so mortified but that he would willingly live.

30th June. AN ATTEMPT ON THE SCOTTISH KING.

From Scotland comes advertisement of some treason intended against the King's person by an Englishman, but the sequel shows it rather to have been some frantic passion of the man than any sinister intent against the King'. The man's name is Dethick; he had been an apprentice in London with one Mr. Hickes. After, became factor for him and others in

Florence, and there also did service for the State in being the means for conveyance of much intelligence by letter from Italy. Thence he came to Paris and so to Edinburgh where he saw the King, and as some say, had conference with him, but showing some distemper of head was not permitted that free access there which is usual. Being lodged at a banker's house near the Court he suddenly came down with his rapier drawn and killed one Great James in the shop. Thereupon apprehended and examined what he meant by killing James, he said he had not killed the right James. There are divers rumours about it, some that stand ill affected to Mr. Secretary make much of it, for that the brother of Mr. Hickes is most inward with Mr. Secretary, and this Dethick directs all letters to him. The Scottish King dissembleth as though it were nothing and hath now sent Ashton his agent to receive his pension. The Queen telleth him she marvelleth that Dethick is not hanged.

1st July. GREAT HAIL.

Yesterday in the afternoon there was great lightning and thunder, with hailstones in many places of nine inches compass, which at Sandwich in Kent lay a foot deep on the ground, brake the glass windows of churches and tiles of houses. Some barns also were fired by the lightning.

yd July. A SUCCESS IN MUNSTER.

In Munster Sir George Carew, the Lord President, hath taken Tyrell's castle of Dunboy after several hours battery, when the assault was given and very desperately maintained some two hours by the enemy, being 143 in number, the best choice of all their forces; but then despair bred such confusion that they of the weakest resolution hopelessly leapt into the sea where boats attended such expected accident and there cut them in pieces. Others with firm constancy died in defending the breach with pikes and swords. The best knowing men retired into an inner cellar, whence they hoped to make composition for life which was refused by the Lord President unless they would yield to mercy, which they obstinately refused. That night they so continued, but in the morning they submitted and the Lord President caused 58 of them to be hanged. Some 50 more were killed on the breach and in the sea, and in

an island near by others were killed and 29 taken who also were hanged. There were taken also 3 pieces of ordnance without and 10 pieces within the castle, together with about 20 barrels of powder.

The Lord President rescued alive 14, to see if he could draw them to do some more acceptable service that their lives were worth. The next day word was sent by Tyrell that he would do some acceptable service to redeem the lives of his men, and a stratagem was propounded in the effecting whereof he should obtain pardon and liberty for himself and his dependents. But having learnt in the meantime that a Spanish ship was come to Ardea he gave answer that he would ransom the prisoners but would never be false to the King of Spain, his master. The men were therefore executed, and on the 22nd June the Castle was blown up with powder. There is great fear that more Spaniards will shortly come to Ireland.

10th July. NEW ERECTED BUILDINGS.

Although the Lord Mayor and the Justices of the peace in Middlesex go about to put into execution the late orders concerning the erecting of buildings and tenements, there are divers new frames being erected in those places within the City that pretend to be privileged. This abuse is greater in that the offenders do commit this disobedience against the proclamation at the very instant when they see strict order taken in other places. The Lord Mayor is now required to commit them to prison and not to release them until they have themselves taken order to pluck down these frames or to enter bond to answer the same in the Star Chamber.

14th July. THE WAR IN THE Low COUNTRIES.

About a month since His Excellency Count Maurice, having drawn together his army at Skinkesconce hath made a journey into the enemy's country and some miles from St. Troyes and presented battle unto the enemy's camp with the greatest part of all his horse and foot but could not prevail with them' to offer fight. Now hath he drawn back his forces and setteth down before Grave where they are busily engaged in digging trenches to prevent the enemy from attacking them in their quarters or from relieving the town. His force at the beginning

of the march was 16,000 foot and 5,000 horse, 3,000 wagons which carried all sorts of provisions and would also have served for a fortification if the enemy would have fought; and besides 12 demicannon and 4 smaller pieces, 20 boats on carriages and provision enough to make a bridge to pass a river of 80 paces ; also 24 mills which in 34 hours would grind corn sufficient to serve a greater army.

17th July. THE MARSHAL BIRON.

At his first examination the Marshal Biron being asked to reveal his complices refused, whereto he was willed to consider that he was in the hands of justice who wanted not means to draw the truth from him. He answered that he knew it well, and withal unbraced his doublet and showed his breast, covered with scars; and asked what part of his body they could put to torment which had not already sufficiently been torn for their safety and the service of his country.

Of late certain Italian comedians in Paris did set up that they would play *The English history (contre la Roine d'Angleterre)*. Hereupon Mr. Winwood caused one of their bills to be taken down and brought before the Council, complaining greatly of this insolent indignity against the honour of her Majesty's estate. The play was inhibited and the chief of the company committed to prison where yet they remain. It was objected by some of the standers-by that the death of the Duke of Guise had been played at London, which Mr. Winwood answered was never done in the life of the last King; and, since by others, that the Massacre of St. Bartholomew hath been publicly acted and this King represented on the stage.

20th July. THE IRISH WAR.

The Lord Deputy hath now entered into Tyrone's country where he hath caused to be built a bridge across the Blackwater with a fort adjoining, and other forts are building able to hold soldiers enough to resist any force that the rebels can bring against them.

25th July. THE PLAGUE AT AMSTERDAM.

It is reported that the plague reigns very greatly at Amsterdam, wherefore many of the inhabitants are retiring themselves into this realm, and already are come with purpose to disperse

themselves in the port towns and in London. The Lord Cobham and the Lord Mayor are charged to have diligent watch to prevent their landing. If any be already come into the towns they must be made to retire themselves into some quarters abroad in the fields the better to air themselves, and to remain until they have cleared themselves by the trial of 40 days.

26th July. THE PLAY OF 'HAMLET.'

Roberts the printer hath entered for the printing that play of my Lord Chamberlain's Men called *Thf Revenge of Hamlet, Prince of Denmark*, which they played of late, written by Shakespeare, a play that hath in it much to please the wiser sort.

28th July. COURT RUMOURS.

All our great persons now seek by all means to have the Scottish King well conceited of them, and he on the other side laboureth by many agents to entertain affections here, dissembling if he have any dislike. It is said that he hath in every part of the realm certain principal persons appointed immediately upon notice of the death of her Majesty to proclaim him, and to make what party they can for him. Yet others are said to have an intention to marry the Earl of Hertford's younger son with the Lady Arabella and to carry it that way.

A TREATY WITH THE KING OF DENMARK.

Now that a treaty is proposed between her Majesty and the King of Denmark and some Princes of the Empire, the Lord Eure is chosen to be the principal commissioner, which his Lordship would put from him, declaring that by long discontinuance from the Court he is disfurnished of such courtly respects as fitteth a messenger to so worthy a Princess. Further, the affairs of the country and delights have withdrawn him from the practice and exercise of languages and have long deprived him of the society of men of that quality, so that he can neither deliver message or entertain discourse with foreigners in any language save English; nor will his estate afford him means in so short a time except her Majesty furnish Him with more than her ordinary allowance to men of her rank. To all of which answer is returned that the Queen cannot allow of my Lord's

declining from this intended meeting; and from his lack of language and pretending to be unprovided of compliments, she answereth that it need no better answer than this, that a nobleman of England that hath seen France and Italy need never doubt to meet the best Dane or German in any place of Europe.

GREAT RAINS.

There have been great rains, lightning, tempest and hail of admirable bigness, five miles and more about, which brake many of the windows of the colleges at Oxford, but wrought much more hurt to the fields by beating down the corn.

29th July. THE EXECUTION OF THE DUKE OF BIRON.

The Duke of Biron was condemned by the Court of Parliament of France for his treasons on the 19th of this month to be publicly executed upon a scaffold in the Greve, but by order of the King he received the grace to die in the Bastille. Whereupon the Chancellor and Chief President of the Court of Parliament went directly to the Bastille, where as soon as the Duke perceived them, he said to those about him, 'Yonder cometh my death.'

The Chancellor having willed him to deliver up the order, meaning the collar of knighthood, he answered, 'Take it, I would I had never seen it.' And as the President would have pronounced the sentence decreed that morning for his private execution, he would in no wise hear him, but interrupting him at every word received it with very great impatency. And as certain churchmen did admonish him to prepare himself to death, he said unto them, 'Make an end. Do you not see that villain staying for me?'—meaning the executioner. As he went up to the scaffold he remembered one of his sisters that was with child, enquiring whether she were delivered or no: then taking a diamond from his finger he desired that it might be given to her. He told of good store of money which he had here and there, but impeached nobody. And being upon the scaffold, as the executioner came near to make him ready, he commanded him not to touch him lest he put him in a fury, 'for,' said he, 'I will strangle you all.' His countenance was very furious, and oftentimes he looked about to see if he could

surprise the executioner's sword. He covered his face and discovered it twice or thrice; and at the second time he prayed one of his ghostly fathers to comfort him, for he himself could do no more; and as he went about to uncover his face again, the executioner struck off his head.

His death generally is lamented, yet his best friends do acknowledge that from his infancy he hath been a great blasphemer and that he was of a disposition so savage that he has with his own hand murdered five hundred persons in cold blood.

30th July. SPEECHES OF THE EARL OF LINCOLN.

The Earl of Lincoln is called in question for a speech alleged to have been made shortly after the arraignment of the late Earl of Essex. Quoth he, 'I cannot be persuaded that the Queen will consent to the death of one with whom she has been so familiar. I myself have seen her kiss him twenty times.' Being taxed with this speech the Earl denied it very vehemently, declaring that the report is a practice put upon him by his enemies.

2nd August. THE QUEEN AT THE LORD KEEPER'S.

The Queen and the Court on their progress being entertained at the Lord Keeper's house at Harefield there came into the Presence a mariner with a box under his arm containing sundry things supposed to have come from the carrack. At his entry he sang a song of Cynthia, Queen of seas and lands, which being ended he made a short speech. He gave lots to the ladies for the things in his box, whereof twenty-nine were for gifts and five were blank, but in all a posy written. A while after the Countess of Derby (my Lord Keeper's wife), finding the Queen in her merriest moved that it would please her to accept of the Lady Strange and her sister to wait on her in her privy chamber, and to bestow them in marriage where she thought fit, or at least to give her leave to bestow them; at which motion the Queen was exceedingly passionate and commanded silence in that behalf. The Queen hunteth every second or third day, for the most part on horseback, and showeth little decay in ability. A country woman viewing her in the progress told her neighbours standing near that the Queen looked very old and ill; one of the guard, overhearing her, said she should be hanged for these words, and frightened the poor woman exceedingly.

yd August. THE QUEEN AT HAREFIELD.

At the Queen's departing from Harefield one attired in black, as personating the place, made her speech of farewell, praying that the Queen would pardon her close imprisonment ever since her coming, praying that she would impute it to St. Swithin, who, quoth the speaker, ' of late hath raised so many storms as I was fain to provide this anchor for you'—whereat she presented the Queen with an anchor jewel—' when I understood you would put into this creek ; but now since I perceive the harbour is too little for you and that you will hoist sail and be gone, I beseech you take this anchor with you ; and I pray to Him that made both Time and Place, that in all places wherever you shall arrive, you may anchor as safely as you do, and ever shall do, in the hearts of my owners.' Further progress is now forborne by reason of the unseasonableness of the weather.

5th August. THE SIEGE OF THE GRAVE.

The army of the Count Maurice still lies before the Grave, where our English captains complain that the General will never make war but by sieges, except he have such great advantages of our army as he shall never have but by the absolute decay of the Spanish power. The ends and ambitions of the chiefs and captains are infinite, neglecting for their private ends the public business ; the disagreement of the divers nations great ; but the especial dulling of all active spirits is that everybody knows they serve a state from whom no gallant action can ever expect a brave reward.

12th August. A CONJUROR TAKEN.

Upon information given that mass had been said by one Simon Forman in a chamber of a house in Plymouth taken for Sir William Monson, the Mayor sent to search the house. In Forman's chamber were taken a chest and a portmantey wherein, being opened, were found certain wicked books of conjuration and some calculations what shall become of her Majesty's ships in this present service. The Mayor has bound Forman to appear before the judges at Exeter, but Sir William much favours him. The matter is by many in that town thought very dangerous.

17th August. THE SIEGE OF THE GRAVE.

Some days since they of the town of the Grave made a sally upon our English approaches, but were at length beat in again, where Sir Edward Cecil, with his whole troop of horse charging them close to the counterscarp, had his horse shot under him and 9 more of his troop hurt or slain. Our men lost besides 20 horse, 10 footmen and a captain, 2 lieutenants and 2 serjeants. The approaches are now advanced close to the counterscarp of the town and they doubt not within thirty days to carry it. Sir Francis Vere, being in the trenches, was shot with a musket from the town into the cheek bone of his face, which is all broken ; the bullet has gone back towards his neck, nevertheless the chirurgion says there is no danger of his life.

18th August. THE CONJUROR AT PLYMOUTH.

Sir William Monson being warned by a letter from Mr. Secretary that he should entertain a man suspected to be conjuror now declareth that the whole matter was an accident wherein he was like to have been abused by the folly of the Mayor. Sir William had of late a youth that served him that through the extremity of a calenture fell so extreme mad as he was forced continually to be watched and kept in a dark chamber. One day observing when all the servants were abroad he broke out of his chamber window and ran to one of his acquaintances in the town and told him that the day before he came into a house at 5 o'clock in the afternoon and saw this supposed conjuror, with six more, all disguised saying Mass, and going into a chamber above he found Sir William all alone. When Sir William heard of it and how that the Mayor had searched the house and the suspected man's house, he went to the Mayor and showed him how unlike it was any such thing could be, for that the time of day was against the use of Mass so to be said, and for himself he had never been in the house in his life, and on that day all the men in the fleet could witness he was aboard from 1 o'clock until 8 at night. Whereupon, after further consideration, the youth was kept that night with a watch to observe his humour, who report next day that he is found to be mad ; and all to proceed out of an idle brain.

20th August. THE LORD TREASURER'S SON.

The Lord Treasurer hath a young son, of all his children the finest and comeliest, with such a rare curled head as the Queen pleased to have very special liking of him, but such was his misfortune that in a very great sickness he fell into a lethargy from which time he hath fallen into a distraction of all his senses. This boy for his cure by practise of physic and otherwise in England and abroad hath cost my Lord above ^2,000, and for the last two years hath been in Germany where he is reported rather worse than better. My Lord would now send him to Padua, to be committed to a council of physicians, for if the boy may be cured by skill of physic, that place above all the world doth yield the most rare and excellent physicians to perform it.

25th August. TYRONE A FUGITIVE.

The Lord Mountjoy still presseth upon Tyrone who is now beaten out of his country and lives in a part of O'Canes, a place of incredible fastness, where, though it be impossible to do him any hurt, yet by lying about him he shall soon be brought to great extremity, and if not taken then forced to fly the Kingdom. The Lord Deputy hath spent some days about Tullough Oge where the O'Neales are of old custom created, and there he hath spoiled the corn of all the country, and Tyrone's own corn. He hath moreover broken down the chair wherein the O'Neales are wonted to be created, being of stone, standing in a field. There are confident reports that the Spaniard will come again with a strong army of 15,000 and 2,000 horse.

yd September. A BOOK OF CONNY-CATCHING.

One S. R. hath compiled a book called *Greene's Ghost haunting Conny-catthers*, adding to those things formerly written by Greene certain new shifts, together with the conceits of Dr. Pinchback a notable makeshift. This shifting companion with his boy having by a sleight persuaded mine host of a tavern at York that he was some wise doctor there lay without charge ; and his fame being spread about the country, there came thither a gentleman who, desirous to make trial of his cunning, craved to know of him (his wife being then big with child) whether it was a male child or a woman child. He answered that he could

say little thereto unless he saw her naked, hoping thereby to have shifted the gentleman off by this extraordinary imposition. Nevertheless the gentleman, persisting in his demand, caused his wife to show herself and twice she walked up and down the chamber naked in presence of Mr. Doctor, who being demanded again the former question, quoth he, ' from me-ward it is a boy and to me-ward it is a girl.' Wherefore the gentleman was greatly offended, calling him ' ass, dolt, patch, cockscomb, knave ' and all other names he could devise. About four days after the gentlewoman fell in labour and was delivered of a boy and a girl; whereat the gentleman remembering the blunt answer of the Doctor and finding it to be true, was greatly astonished, supposing he had wronged the Doctor ; and there-upon in recompense of amends granted him his house at commandment.

4th September. SIR E. DYMOCK AND THE EARL OF LINCOLN.

Upon the last Sunday in August, Sir Edward Dymock with certain of his friends and neighbours having conceived an injury of the Earl of Lincoln hath offered my Lord very gross abuse at Horncastle, by acting a play on the green hard by the maypole called *The Lord of Kyme*, to which the people and divers neighbours were invited. Herein by name one counterfeited the person of the Earl of Lincoln with his features and speeches, being fetched away by the Devil; and another played the vice who bequeathed his wooden sword to the Earl, and his cockscomb and bauble to the people that did not go to Horncastle with Sir Edward Dymock when he made a riot there about a month since. There was also a *dirige nos Domine* sung by most of the known whores of London, Lincoln and Boston, with *ora pro nobis* to the end of every verse. Also at the end of the play one having a minister's gown and corner cap, standing in a pulpit made for that purpose, uttered a profane prayer and preached a sermon out of the book of Mab.

7th September. THE DEATH OF MR. GEORGE GILPIN.

Three days since died Mr. George Gilpin at -the Hague who hath served there as her Majesty's agent, in whom her Majesty hath long a very sufficient servant, in whose place another will

not easily be found, for he that shall be sent had need speak the Low Dutch and be acquainted with that manner of government which differeth from all others.

10th September. COMPLAINTS AGAINST THE EARL OF LINCOLN.

Sir Edward Dymock greatly complaineth against my Lord of Lincoln. Sometime since, Sir Edward, having a lease of the manor of Horncastle, won a verdict against the Earl, who pretended a former lease and is now in possession and dwelleth there. Notwithstanding the Earl hath in many ways violated Sir Edward. He caused a little shed or watch house to be built upon an outpost of the grounds of purpose to keep divers loose fellows to disturb and drive off Sir Edward's cattle. When Sir Edward caused this shed to be destroyed the Earl called a privy sessions, pretending a force to be committed, and then compelled the undersheriff to make out warrants unto his own servants for the apprehending of Sir Edward and seven of his men. Sir Edward having tendered bail to the undersheriff and coming to the sessions to prosecute a bill of force against the base fellows that were lodged in the shed, the Earl, with his son Lord Clinton, sat upon the Bench, outfacing and appalling the jury, and gave Sir Edward the lie thrice and told him he was in a mad fit, with other most foul and opprobrious words. The jury then being charged with the indictments of force and conferring thereupon in the church, where they were appointed for that purpose, his Lordship's attorney, with divers others of his men, walked before the porch offering to confer them and outcountenancing some other of the jury. Whereupon Sir Edward, without his rapier, went to the inn where the other justices and the Earl were, to intreat them to take some indifferent cause, but the Earl at his first coming pulled the beard of a gentleman who accompanied him, and his son Mr. Edward Clinton jostled him, and Lord Clinton pulled out Sir Edward's dagger and stabbed at him. It is reported in those parts that the Earl meaneth to come to Sir Edward's house in Horncastle and bring fourscore men to pull him out thereof by the ears, and that he was advised by his attorney to pull the house down and stand to a fine in the court of Star Chamber rather than suffer Sir Edward to hold possession thereof.

15th September. THE GRAVE TAKEN.

The Grave is surrendered to the States, and on the 8th of this month the Count Maurice's guard marched into the town and the enemy came forth with their arms, flying colours, bag and baggage. They were almost 800 able soldiers and 20 horse. They left in the town about 20 pieces of artillery and 3,000 weight of powder. There have been lost before this town 11 captains and 400 soldiers, and the army at this instant is scant 10,000 foot and 3,500 horse ; of our English there are not 4,000 able marching men.

A PROCLAMATION CONCERNING GAME.

Because of the neglect of former orders straight proclamation is now made that none shall take with nets, setting dogs or any other instruments or engines, any pheasants, partridges or fowl of the river within six miles of her Majesty's usual houses, viz., Windsor Castle, Whitehall, Hampton Court, Richmond, Greenwich, Oatlands or Nonesuch.

THE JESUITS.

It is said that there is a proclamation penned and ready for press against the Jesuits and all sorts of priests, that they should be charged by a certain day to depart the realm. The Bishop of London is very busy with three chaplains and as many scribes in composing some new book against Jesuits that it may be extant against the term.

' 'Tis MERRY WHEN GOSSIPS MEET.'

There is a new book called *"Tis Merry when Gossips Meet*, by S. R., being a poetical dialogue between a widow, a wife and a maid of their several states as they sit drinking in a tavern.

16th September. A NOBLE VISITOR.

There is present in London the Duke Philip Julius, Duke of Stettin Pomerania, a young man of 18 years that travelled! for his education with sixteen gentlemen and servants. They came to London four days ago and to-day were taken to see the Tower, where they were shown the armour, as much as it seemed was necessary for one hundred thousand men ; also the 80 large pieces mostly taken from the Spaniard, and besides 200 cast pieces large and small, and the arrows prepared with pitch for

firing at ships, the bows, arrows, lances and other weapons there stored. They saw also the place where the Earl of Essex was beheaded, but by reason that the Queen is not in London they were unable to see the royal jewels, the crown and the sceptre, nor the gown lined with the skin of a unicorn. In the afternoon they saw the bears baited, and the bulls, to their no small contentment.

18th September. THE DUKE OF STETTIN.

This day the Duke visited the museum of Mr. Robert Cotton where he saw many strange things, as arms from the East Indies, crowns from America, two teeth of sea horse, the horn of a rhinoceros also the tail with very coarse hairs, many strange birds and fishes; that famous fish called *remora* that hath scales almost square; also a mummy, together with many books written in India.

Thence they went to see the Children of the Chapel play, being informed that the children are required to act a play once a week to the end that they may acquire courteous manners, being furnished with the theatre and an abundance of costly garments. Those who would see a play must give as much as 8s., but there are always a number present, of whom many be reputable women, because useful precepts and good doctrine — so they were told — is pronounced there. All their plays they act by the light of candles, and for an hour before the play begins there is a concert of music on organs, lutes, pandoras, mandolins, violins and flutes. They noted that the singing of one boy was so tuneful that they had not heard the like of it, save for the nuns in Milan.

19th September. THE QUEEN AND SIR R. CECIL.

In Court there is much dancing, especially in the Privy Chamber, of country dances before the Queen, who is exceedingly pleased therewith. Of late the young Countess of Derby wearing about her neck in her bosom a picture which was in a dainty tablet, the Queen espying it asked what fine jewel it was. The Lady Derby was curious to excuse the showing of it, but the Queen would have it, and opening it and finding it to be Mr. Secretary's, snatched it away and tied it upon her shoe, walking long with it there. Then she pinned it upon her elbow

I and wore it some time there also ; which Mr. Secretary being told of, he made certain verses and had Hales to sing them in his chamber. It was told her Majesty that Master Secretary had rare music and songs. She would needs hear them, and so this ditty was sung in her presence, wherein some of the verses argue that he repines not though her Majesty please to grace others, and contents himself with the favour he hath.

20th September. MR. THOMAS BODLEY.

Upon the death of Mr. Gilpin the Queen is resolved to send Mr. Thomas Bodley back once more to the Low Countries, but he protesteth that he is now so unfit and unable to wield that service that he petitioneth Mr. Secretary to be a means that her Majesty will be pleased not to cast the charge upon him.

THE BOOTY OF THE CARRACK.

The inventory now taken of the goods the carrack *St. Valentine* sheweth : of calico 27,442 books besides many thousand bundles of wrought and coloured ; of quilts 205 ; of Persian carpets 44 ; of Turkey carpets 10 ; of leather carpets 37 ; of raw silks 160 bundles; of sleaved silks 1589 papers; of stuff of silk 36 rolls ; of canopies and testers of wrought silk 6 ; of seed pearls 14 bags; of pepper 1,095 hogsheads, besides many chests and hogsheads of cinnamon, ginger, green ginger and other conserves (whereof 41 barrels), cloves, maces, rice, cusco, with many medicinable drugs; and of ebony 1,260 pieces.

23rd September. COURT NEWS.

At Court it is noted that the Queen's health and disposition of body is excellent, she not being in every way better disposed these many years.

27th September. THE DUKE OF STETTIN AT COURT.

Yesterday the young German Duke came to the Court, which is now at Oatlands, where the Queen gave orders that he should be conducted to the garden close to the palace ; and here she passed by him several times, walking very brisk, ever taking off her mask and bowing deeply towards the Duke, who, however, was unwilling to make himself known and stood almost behind his servants. The Queen sent also that he might kiss her hand,

which he declined. At last she ordered some of her Lords and Councillors to approach, and they were obliged to remain on their knees all the while that she spake to them.

' THE CHRISTIAN NAVY.'

Mr. Anthony Nixon hath a poem called *The Christian Navy*, wherein is plainly described the perfect course to sail to the haven of eternal happiness, which he dedicateth to the Archbishop of Canterbury. Herein is described, in manner of an allegory of a sea-voyage, the journey of the soul to the heavenly landing place.

THE CAREFUL CAPTAIN

He that amidst the raging ocean seas,
With sailing bark doth seek the happy port,
No leisure hath to give himself to ease,
No respite for due-season-losing sport ;
Each time-delaying calm doth him displease,
In nothing joys, in nothing pleasure finds,
Save in the blasts of prosperous happy winds.

His careful brain is busied evermore
In viewing well his compass and his card,
And minding still what dangers lie before,
What swelling sands, what rocks, what havens bar'd ;
With skilful head he seeks the safest shore,
Bringing his bark, through storms and tempests great,
To happy port and long desired seat.

DON SEBASTIAN.

There are two new books of Don Sebastian printing, whereof one sheweth how after his departure from Venice two years since he came to Naples and was there cast into prison, and afterwards sent to the galleys and is now at St. Lucar in Spain ; and of all that befell him as a prisoner ; and how that his coming very strangely fulfilled certain ancient prophecies. In the second are printed sundry letters written by an ancient man, called Dr. Teixeira, a Portugal, to a Bishop, the father's very good friend, with sundry other discourses of the unfortunate accidents this disastrous King hath sustained.

2nd October. SPANISH GALLEYS SUNK.

On the 23rd of last month Sir Robert Mansell in the *Hope* with the *Advantage* which Captain Jones commanded and two other Dutch men of war encountered six Spanish galleys in the Channel and so battered them that four are sunk and wrecked, the fifth past doing the enemy service, and the sixth the enemy are forced to newbuild at Dunkirk. Nevertheless though Sir Robert bore the greater part of this action, yet to his great indignation the Dutchmen put it abroad that the whole glory of that service is theirs.

5th October. A TALL GALLANT.

Lately one Mr. Ouseley of the Middle Temple, a young gallant but of a short cut, overtaking a tall stately stalking cavalier in the streets, made no more ado but slipped into an ironmonger's shop, threw off his cloak and rapier, fitted himself with bells, and straightway came skipping, whistling and dancing the morrice about that long swaggerer, who staringly demanded what he meant. 'I cry you mercy,' said the gentleman, 'I took you for a maypole.'

9th October. BIRON'S CONSPIRACY.

The Count d'Auvergne who was imprisoned in the Bastille for his privity in the Marshal Biron's late conspiracy hath now been released ; and before the King at dinner he presented himself on his knees. The King asked him in the presence of the nobility what he demanded. He answered, pardon and grace. The King, after some pause, said, 'I grant you both ; and say to you as Christ said to the woman in the Gospel, *allez vous en et ne pechez plus.*' And so raised him up and embraced him ; which the nobility present afterward did, every one in his rank. The King then took him with him in his coach to the Louvre and the next day a-hunting, and so he remains in Court as before.

nth October. A CASE OF PLAGUE.

There is plague in two houses at Wapping which took in goods that came from Dantzic, not a person in either house escaping but all are dead. The goods had not been in their houses above three days. If extraordinary care be not taken the plague will break forth general in England.

12th October. THE EARL OF SUSSEX'S BASE WRONGS.

The Earl of Sussex keeps one Mistress Sylvester Morgan (sometime his lady's gentlewoman) as his mistress, calls her his Countess, hires Captain Whitlocke with money and cast suits to brave his Countess with telling her how he buys his wench a waistcoat of £10 and puts her in her velvet gown ; and not content to abuse her by keeping a common wench, he strives to invent means of more grief to his Lady, who is of a very goodly and comely personage, of an excellent presence and a rare wit. She hath brought the Earl to allow her £1,700 a year for the maintenance of herself and her children while she lives apart.

16th October. A PLAY OF MARSHAL BIRON.

My Lord of Worcester's men at the Rose have a new play of the life and execution of the Marshal Biron.

21st October. TYRONE'S SUBMISSION.

Tyrone is now very desirous to submit himself to the Queen's mercy, and the Lord Deputy is reported willing to receive him seeing the danger of fresh Spanish succours; but the Queen herself remaineth determined not to give him grace in any kind who hath been the only cause of so much effusion of blood and the most ungrateful viper to her that raised him.

28th October. THE CHARGE TO THE NEW LORD MAYOR.

This day the new Lord Mayor was presented in the Exchequer by Mr. Croke, the Recorder. The Lord Chief Baron Periam in his speech recommended her Majesty's singular benefits to the thankful considerations of the City and admonished that there might be some monthly strict search made in the City for idle persons and masterless men, whereof, saith he, there are at this time 30,000 in London ; these ought to be found out and well punished for they are the very scum of England and sink of iniquity.

The Lord Treasurer spake sharply and earnestly that of his certain knowledge there were two things her Majesty is desirous should be amended ; both matters of importance, and if they be not better looked unto the shame will be unsupportable and their answer inexcusable. The first is now in time of plenty to make provision of corn to fill the magazines of the City as well for sudden occasions as for provision of the poor in

time of dearth. The other is the erecting and furnishing of hospitals. These are things must be better regarded than they have been ; otherwise howsoever he honour the City in his private person, yet it is his duty in regard of his place to call them to account for it.

31st October. THE SERMON AT PAUL'S CROSS.

To-day Dr. Dove preached at Paul's Cross against the excessive pride and vanity of women in apparel, which vice he said was in their husbands' power to correct. He reprehended two preachers that their auditory, being most of women, abounded in that superfluous vanity of apparel.

5th November. A PROCLAMATION FOR PROCEEDING AGAINST JESUITS AND SECULAR PRIESTS.

There is a proclamation setting forth the malice and insolency of the Jesuits and secular priests notwithstanding the forbearance of late years shown towards them. Yet by the books lately published it is manifest how wickedly they combine themselves together in the Realm for the advancement of our enemies, the persecuting of subjects, and the subversion of the State, being grown to such an height of impiety as they freely in their late treatises profess that the subjects are bound to fight against her Majesty and to join forces with any enemy that the Pope shall send under pretence of restoring the Roman religion. Such is become their pride and presumption that they thrust themselves into all affairs of State, adventuring in their writings and speeches to dispose of the Kingdom and Crown at their pleasures ; and if any of a milder nature doth seem to acknowledge the lenity of her Highness' proceedings, it is a sufficient cause of their hatred and revenge to pursue him as an enemy : and besides their transporting the youth of the Realm into foreign seminaries thereby to corrupt the best families.

Of late much contention and controversy hath arisen between the Jesuits and the secular priests; the former seeking and practising continual plots for the invasion and conquest of the Kingdom, but the secular priests not only protesting against the same as a thing most wicked, detestable and damnable but also offering themselves to be the first to discover such traitorous practices and to be foremost by arms to suppress it. It is

evident that the treason that is lodged within the hearts of the Jesuits and their adherents is fraughted with much more violent malice, peril and poison than the disobedience which is found in the secular priests that are opposite them ; nevertheless they concur notwithstanding in apparent disobedience and disloyalty, masking themselves under the vizard of pretended conscience, a suggestion of all others most perilous.

Moreover they insinuate almost daily into the minds of all sorts of people that there is some purpose to grant toleration of two religions within the Realm, which is indeed far from the imagination of her Majesty, being a course that would not only disturb the peace of the Church but bring this her State into confusion. Furthermore, this concept of a toleration is accompanied with great liberty in that they dare adventure to walk in the streets at noondays, to resort to prisons publicly, and execute their functions in contempt of the law, never ceasing to waken her Justice which hath lien in a slumber, insomuch that other natures (apt to innovation and affected much to their own opinions) have broken forth into factious invectives in print, presuming to censure her government for remissness as if no care were had by any but themselves.

Now therefore all Jesuits and the secular priests combined together with them that are at liberty are charged forthwith to depart out of the land ; and the secular priests also that are of the other party shall depart betwixt this and the 1st of January next, except such of them as shall present themselves to some of the Lords of the Privy Council, the Presidents of Wales and York, or the Bishops, and submit themselves to the Queen's mercy. And to the end that they may be the sooner avoided from hence all officers are charged to search places suspected and to apprehend all Jesuits and secular priests together with their receivers, relievers and maintainers.

6th November. THE EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

It is said that the Earl of Northumberland lives apart again from his lady now she hath brought him an heir, which he said was the solder of their reconciliation. He lives at Sion House with the child and plays with it, being otherwise of a very melancholy spirit.

9th November. A DISCOURSE AGAINST MACHIAVELLI.

There is to be printed that translation into English made by Mr. Simon Paterick in 1577 of M. Gentillet's book against Machiavelli, with the title *A discourse upon the means of well governing and maintaining in good peace a Kingdom or other principality*; divided into three parts, namely, the council, the religion, and the policy which a Prince ought to hold and follow.

12th November. A COSENING PRANK.

This day there was a cosening prank played by one Venner, that gave out bills of a famous play at the Swan theatre on the Bankside to be acted only by certain gentlemen and gentlewomen of account. The price at coming in was 2s. or 18d. at least; and when he had gotten most part of the money into his hands he would have showed them a fair pair of heels, but he was not so nimble to get upon horseback but that he was fain to forsake that course and betake himself to the water where he was pursued and taken, and brought before the Lord Chief Justice, who would make nothing of it but a jest and a merri-ment and bound him over in £5 to appear at the Sessions. In the meantime the common people when they saw themselves deluded, revenged themselves upon the hangings, curtains, chairs, stools and walls, and whatsoever came in their way very outrageously and made great spoil. There was great store of good company and many noblemen.

13th November. THE QUEEN.

The Queen came to Whitehall from Richmond on Monday last, but whereas she ought to have come in great pomp, she was taken with some sudden distemper by the way and so went in her close barge, whereby the Lord Mayor and the citizens that rode out to meet her lost their labour.

The new proclamation against the priests is read in all parish churches of England.

20th November. VENNER'S PRANK.

Venner, that gentleman of Lincoln's Inn who lately played a conny catching trick over a play, coming to Court since in a black suit, boots and golden spurs, without a rapier, one told

him he was not well suited, for golden spurs and a brazen face were ill sorted. Whereat another said, 'It seems he hath some mettle in him.'

21st November. THE TILTING.

Mr. Egerton, my Lord Keeper's son, brake a staff gallantly this tilting. There came a page skipping, 'Ha, well done i'faith,' said he, 'your grandfather never ran such a course.'

22nd November. THE TREATY IN DENMARK.

The Commissioners at Bremen complain that though the Danes at their first meeting entertained them with fair speeches and protested their desire for amity with her Majesty, yet such vehement debates, contradictions and deceptions have fallen out between them that little good is to be expected. The commissioners for the King of Denmark utterly refuse a perfect league and amity between the two Kingdoms. After three weeks had been vainly consumed they sent our commissioners two papers, one claiming the dominion of the Great Ocean and inhibiting our nation to fish or use any trade without license, the other a declaration against our nation for spoils committed on the seas and want of justice in England, preferring the justice of the Dunkirkers before ours.

29th November. THE SERMON AT PAUL'S CROSS.

This day Mr. Tolson of Queens' College in Cambridge preached at Paul's Cross, his text in Ephesians v. 25. He spake much against the Papists, who, quoth he, have a trick of appropriating the name of the Church to themselves only. As they read the Church it is their's dead sure ; but this is but the fashion of Creislaus of Athens, a frantic fellow that would board all ships that arrived, search and take account of all things as they were his own, when poor fellow he was scarce worth the clothes on his back. The Papists call their Mass a bloodless sacrifice, but if we look back but to the late times before her Majesty's happy entrance, we may see tokens and witness enough that it is the most bloody that ever was invented. All were hot and zealous against the Papist at the beginning of her Majesty's reign ; all cold, as it were asleep, nay dead in these times. Some slander the Court as though they were neuters ;

some the Universities as inclining to Popery; many looking for a toleration ; but whither shall we go ? Here is the Word of Life.

6th December. THE QUEEN ENTERTAINED.

To-day the Queen dined at Sir Robert Cecil's new house in the Strand. She was very royally entertained, richly presented and marvellous well contented, but at her departure she strained her foot. His hall is well furnished with choice weapons which her Majesty took special notice of. There were sundry devices presented. At her entrance three women, a maid, a widow and a wife each commending their own states, but the virgin preferred. Another was one attired in habit of a Turk desirous to see her Majesty, but as a stranger without hope of that grace. Answer was made how gracious her Majesty is in admitting to presence, and how able to discourse in any language ; which the Turk admired, and being admitted presents her with a rich mantle.

10th December. A REPLY TO PARSONS.

The secular priests have answered that book of Parsons entitled the *Manifestation*, calling it *A reply unto a certain libel, lately set forth by Father Parsons* ; with an addition of a table of such uncharitable words and phrases as by him are uttered in that treatise.

22nd December. ' WONDERS WORTH THE HEARING,'

There is a new book by Breton, called *Wonders worth the hearing*, which being read or heard in a winter's evening by a good fire or a summer's morning in the green fields, may serve both to purge melancholy from the mind and gross humours from the body; written in form of a dialogue between Francisco and Lorillo, describing certain wonders of this age as a constable or a decayed soldier or an usurer.

SIR EDWARD WOTTON PROMOTED.

This day Sir William Knollys was promoted by her Majesty from the office of Controller to be Treasurer of the Household, and Sir Edward Wotton made Controller, and sworn of her Majesty's Privy Council.

2nd December. THE LADY EFFINGHAM.

It is said that the Lady Effingham (wife of the Lord William Howard), as she was playing at shuttlecock, upon a sudden felt herself somewhat, and thereupon retiring herself into a chamber was brought to bed of a child without a midwife, she never suspecting that she had been with child. This play at shuttlecock is become so much in request at Court that the making of shuttlecocks is almost grown a trade in London.

25th December. MR. RICHARD HAWKINS' RETURN.

Mr. Richard Hawkins, son to the late Sir John, is now returned to England, having been a prisoner with the Spaniards these nine years and treated with most cruel usage.

27th December. THE QUEEN'S HEALTH.

The Queen doth now bear show of human infirmity too fast for that evil which we shall get by her death, and too slow for that good which she shall get by her releasement from pains and misery. Of late Sir John Harington was in the presence. Her Majesty enquired of some matters which he had written, and as she was pleased to note his fanciful brain he was not unheedful to feed her humour and read some verses ; whereat she smiled once and said, 'When thou dost feel creeping Time at thy gate, these fooleries will please thee less ; I am past my relish for such matters. Thou seest my bodily meat doth not suit me well ; I have eaten but one ill tasted cake since yesternight.' She rated most grievously at some who minded not to bring up certain matters of account. Several men have been sent to, and when ready at hand her Highness hath dismissed them in anger ; for who shall say, 'Your Highness hath forgotten ?'

31st December. NEW PLAYS.

This past year the Lord Admiral's men have played these new plays : *Too Good to be True* (by Chettle, Hathway and Smith) ; *The Spanish Fig* ; *Malcolm, King of Scots* ; *Love parts Friendship* (by Chettle and Smith) ; *The Bristol Tragedy* ; *Tobias* (by Chettle) ; *Caesar's Fall* (by Drayton, Dekker, Middleton, Munday and Webster) ; *Richard Crookback* (by Jonson) ; *The Danish Tragedy* (by Chettle) ; *The Widow's Charm* (by

Munday) ; *A Medicine for a Curst Wife* (by Dekker); *Samson* ; *William Cartwright* (by Haughton); *Felmelanco* ; *Mortimer* ; *The Earl of Hertford* ; *Joshua* (by Rowley) ; *Randal, Earl of Chester* (by Middleton) ; *Merry as Maybe* (by Day, Hathway and Smith) ; *The Set at Tennis* (by Munday).

OTHER BOOKS SET FORTH ANNO 1602

MR. DARRELL'S ANSWER TO THE PREACHERS.

Mr. Darrell hath now invectively answered the dialogues of the preachers, Deacon and Walker, in a pamphlet called *A Survey of certain dialogical discourses*, wherein, quoth he, ' how can I after so great vexation by the Bishop of London, so long imprisonment, such public producement into open courts, and lastly my pains to clear the truth from Mr. Harsnett's slanders, but like a tired and weather beaten bird, wish some quiet corner to rest myself in, and to dry my feathers in the warm sun. But it is not my lot, I think, to breath me, no, not a little.' As for their upbraiding him with printing books without privilege, he answereth that everyone is bound to observe the meaning of the law, which is to suppress falsehood and wickedness. But when such officers shall come in place to be set over this charge, which instead of suppressing error and sin will according to their own deceived humours suppress truth and virtue, here the meaning of the law is to be looked into and practised, and the letter is not precisely to be stood upon, which is abused by unworthy persons to a wrong purpose.

OBSERVATIONS IN THE ART OF ENGLISH POETRY.

A book by Master Thomas Campion, entitled *Observation' in the art of English Poetry*, wherein he declareth the unaptness of rime in poesy, alleging it to be a vulgar and unartificial custom, contending that the English tongue will receive eight several kinds of numbers proper to itself which he exemplifieth ; and as for the heroical verse that is distinguished by the dactile, it hath been oftentimes attempted in our English tongue, but with passing pitiful success; ' and no wonder, seeing it is an attempt altogether against the nature of our language. For both the concourse of our monosyllables make our verses unapt to slide, and also if we examine our polysyllables, we shall find few of them by reason of their heaviness willing to serve in place of a dactile.'

JOSEPHUS' WORKS ENGLISHED.

Dr. Thomas Lodge hath translated *The famous and memorable works of Josephus*, a man of much honour and learning among the Jews, being a history in twenty books, wherein the Antiquity of the Jews is discovered ; seven books of the wars of the Jews ; two books against Apion the Grammarian in justification of the former work; a book touching the memorable martyrdom of the Machabees ; and Josephus' Life, written by himself. Note that warning of the author against those who will read history idly, seeing that many men, because they have read many excellent works will be capricious and pretend wisdom, resembling those tragedians who after they have discharged themselves of their parts and apparel, wherein they counterfeited the Emperor, yet retain his royal and princely manners ; and how that some trivial and light-witted, that make an eclipse of a shadow, make more of the emblem than the work, the habit than the Doctor ; so admirable effects worketh history in men's minds.

8th January. MR. RICHARD HAWKINS.

Master Hawkins, being demanded on her Majesty's behalf why he went to the Court of Spain when he was first set at liberty, protested that he was moved by divers reasons, partly to see that Court and learn the parts of the King and his Council which are diversely reported, but more to do her Majesty service by discovering their secret practices and preparations, and also to work among the better sort a better opinion of her inclination to peace contrary to the persuasions of Jesuits and other traitors. He declareth that he was greatly importuned with large offers to enter the King of Spain's service, but he refused all.

10th January. A DEFENCE OF ASTROLOGY.

Two years since Mr. John Chamber published a treatise against astrology and now Sir Christopher Heydon has laboriously compiled *A Defence of Judicial Astrology*, wherein he goeth about to confute Mr. Chamber in 551 pages; addeth thereto sundry tables as of the places of Scripture, Councils, Fathers, Schoolmen and Divines in defence of Astrology ; and a chronological list of historiographers, poets, philosophers, and physicians ; together with a list of astronomers from the beginning of the world, of whom Adam and Seth were first.

30th January. THE TOLERATION OF THE LORD MOUNTJOY.

In Dublin the Lord Chancellor and Council have imprisoned divers for religion, and amongst them some Aldermen, during the absence of the Lord Deputy. But he mistakes of the matter for, saith he, a violent course herein will do little good to win men's consciences; and howsoever it is too soon to begin it, for it is most sure to breed a new war. The bringing in of- the Inquisition did lose the King of Spain the Low Countries, and when the States were almost possessed of all the provinces they almost had lost all with too much violence in

prosecuting the contrary religion. My Lord is of opinion that all religions do grow under persecution; it is truly good doctrine and example that must prevail.

31st January. A DECLARATION OF THE SECULAR PRIESTS.

Certain of the secular priests have drawn up a declaration giving an assurance of their fidelity to the Queen and her crown. They acknowledge the Queen's full sovereignty over them and all her subjects and protest their willingness to obey her as far as ever Christian priests do, as to pay tribute, pray for her life, prosperous reign and final happiness, considering that they have no warrant to disobey her in any civil or temporal matter. They protest that they would defend her and the realm against all conspiracies, and would reveal and to their uttermost power resist them. If the Pope should excommunicate her and her adherents, they and all lay Catholics would defend her notwithstanding and obey her, though some will misconstrue them ; they would therefore make known publicly that while yielding Caesar's due unto her, they depart not from their duty to their supreme pastor; but confess him to have St. Peter's authority, given by our Saviour's commission, and will obey him as bound by the laws of God, which will stand with performance of their duty to their temporal Prince. They would spend their lives in defence of her Majesty, but lose their lives rather than infringe the authority of the Catholic Church.

1st February. ELEVEN SERGEANTS CALLED.

There were eleven Sergeants-at-law called this day. The Queen was at first unwilling to choose as many but for the urgency of the Lord Keeper and the Lord Justice, whose reasons are the age and infirmities of three of the learnedest judges, namely the two Chief Justices and Justice Walmsley, who has gout and palsy ; the Chief Baron, Baron Clerk and Justice Clench are to be put on pension, and Justice Fenner will never run mad with learning. There remains only Justices Gawdy, Kingsmill and Yelverton, the youngest of whom is 60 years old. All these places are to be supplied with the Serjeants who will be Judges hereafter., When the Queen was moved to have called another to have made up twelve she refused, saying she feared if there were twelve there would be

one false brother among them. Of these eleven one is Mr. Barker of the Inner Temple ; for whose preferment the world finds no other reason but that he is Mr. Attorney's brother-in-law. ' Nay,' answered Mr. Bacon, ' if he be Mr. Attorney's brother-in-law he may well be a sergeant.' Whereat another said that it is well there should be one Barker among so many biters.

6th February. TYRONE TO BE RECEIVED.

The Queen hath now hardly consented that the Lord Deputy shall send for Tyrone with promise of security for his life only, and upon his arrival without further assurance to make stay of him.

7th February. A FENCER SLAIN.

Turner and Dun, two famous fencers, played their prizes this day at the Bankside, but Turner at last ran Dun so far in the brain at the eye, that he fell down straightway stone dead; a goodly sport in a Christian state to see one man kill another !

9th February. THE VENETIAN AMBASSADOR GIVEN AUDIENCE.

This day Signior Scaramelli, who is come from Venice to make complaint for the piracies committed by our sailors upon the ships of Venice, was given audience at Richmond by her Majesty, there being present also all the Lords of the Council, and the ladies and gentlemen of the Court. The ambassador having been received with the customary compliments and having presented his letters of credit entered into his commission, and declared that whereas the Queen's subjects had been very excellently treated, there had been very grave excesses committed by English pirates, and that they of Venice trusted that the booty should speedily be restored.

Her Majesty, having read the letter which the ambassador brought, then rose to her feet and said that she was surprised that the Republic of Venice during the forty-four years of her reign had never made itself heard by her save to ask for something, nor had they given sign of holding her or her kingdom in that esteem which other princes had not refused. ' But,' quoth she, ' I would not be discourteous, though I would have

you know that this kingdom is not so short of men that some lewd ruffians may not be found among them. Forasmuch as this question toucheth my subjects I will appoint commissioners who shall confer with you and make report to me, and I will do all that in me lies to give satisfaction to the Republic' ; which promise the Queen renewed at the departure of the ambassador, saying, ' But I know not if I have spoken the Italian well; yet I think so, for I learnt it when a child and I believe that I have not forgotten it.'

So the ambassador is given leave to depart. There are appointed to treat with him the Lord Admiral, Mr. Secretary and Sir Edward Wotton.

12th February. BEN JONSON.

Ben Jonson the poet now lives upon one Townsend and scorns the world.

14th February. A PURITAN CONDEMNED.

This day Darling, out of whom Darrell formerly cast a devil and who is now a scholar of Oxford, being sent up with certain others, was convicted in the Star Chamber for some bold speeches uttered against some of the Lords of the Council. He wrote a letter to a friend wherein he taxed the Lord Treasurer and the Secretary of Papistry, as also Sir John Fortescue, my Lord of Canterbury, and my Lord of London, saying that one of them made way for Papistry ; that good laws were enacted against them but none executed, and a good proclamation lately set forth against priests, but it proved ridiculous, for that by my Lord of London especially, and others, they were still countenanced. Besides, he said, my Lady Buckhurst nursed Papistry in her lap, and that she heard Mass with my Lord Montacute in Salisbury Court. All which speeches he avowed with like boldness and impudency before all the Lords of the Council that they were not a little amazed to hear him. He is censured to stand upon the pillory and to have one ear cut off in Cheapside and the other in Oxford. The Lord Chief Justice told him he had done amongst others great injury to my Lord of London, affirming of his own knowledge' that not any man hath done greater service to the State than the Bishop, for, saith he, he hath put a disunion between the priests themselves ; he

hath caused them to write one against another, and to subscribe their names, which all the world thought impossible ever to come to pass.

Moreover the Bishop of London himself declared that Jesuits and secular priests confessed on examination that perjury was lawful for Catholics in England, because they say that Pope Pius V has excommunicated Queen Elizabeth; wherefore all her magistrates and their authority are of none effect. Moreover their text is : *iuramentum cor am iudice non competente non obligat*, an oath taken before a judge that no competence bindeth not. And so, saith he, they hold it lawful for Catholics to cozen all Protestants in bargains and debts.

It is now manifest that the Bishop, on the advice of the Council and especially Mr. Secretary, has travailed to bring about discord between the Jesuits and the secular priests, whereby they have written divers railing quodlibets and pamphlets one against the other, so that the treacherous purpose of the Jesuits to depose the Queen as unlawful has appeared also from their very writings. Also in their appeal to Rome against each other they left the Pope in discontent; the Jesuits, who have the countenance of Spain in all things, because the plea of the secular priests was not rejected, the seculars because they are not more countenanced. Nevertheless with one consent they are against the Protestants, howsoever their writings would give colour to the contrary, as the Bishop and the Secretary say and believe.

15th February. MOORDITCH TO BE CLEANSED.

The commissioners met to-day at the Earl of Shrewsbury's house and ordered that a time should be appointed by certain magistrates of Middlesex and the City of London for cleansing Moorditch, the expense to be shared according to the proportions of the work in Middlesex and the City. Also that a contribution shall be made from the City for houses of correction to be erected in Middlesex and Surrey.

27th February. A PRIEST CONDEMNED.

Yesterday evening William Richardson, a priest of the College at Seville, was called before the Lord Chief Justice, having been arrested but that day, and indicted for high treason

for being a priest and coming to England contrary to the Statute. He pleaded not guilty and refused trial for a while, because he said that the jury was ignorant and the Chief Justice made the law, wherefore on him would lie the guilt of his blood. The Lord Chief Justice asked him who was head of the Church. He answered, the Pope. 'Thou art a Jesuit!' quoth he. 'No,' said the prisoner. 'What dost thou think of Jesuits?' 'That they are good and religious men,' he answered. 'Thou art a traitor,' cried the Lord Chief Justice. 'As good a subject as your Lordship or any assistant on the bench,' he replied. At last he consented to trial and was condemned. He answered stoutly yet with great modesty and discretion, moving many to compassionate him. He desired the little time he had to live to be amongst his fellow Catholics, complaining of unchristian restraint, but the keeper was commanded to use him as before. This morning he was executed at Tyburn. He prayed for the Queen and showed great courage, yet with mildness and discretion; many pitying him and inveighing against the cruelty of the Lord Chief Justice, for he had not a day's liberty to provide for his death, as even common thieves have.

1st March. NEW PLAYS AT THE ROSE.

My Lord of Worcester's men have four new plays called *Christmas Comes but Once a Tear* (by Chettle, Dekker, Heywood and Webster); *The Black Dog of Newgate* (by Day, Hathway and Smith); *The Blind Eats Many a Fly* (by Heywood), and *The Unfortunate General* (by Day, Hathway and Smith).

5th March. THE MISERABLE STATE OF THE IRISH REBELS.

Because of the constant destruction of their corn the rebels in divers parts of Ireland are reduced to most miserable estate. In many places carcases be scattered, all dead of the famine. The captains report that they discovered the most horrible spectacle of three children (whereof the eldest was not above ten years old) all eating and gnawing with their teeth the entrails of their dead mother. In Newry some old women of those parts used to make a fire in the fields, and divers little children driving out the cattle in the cold mornings and coming thither to warm themselves were by them surprised and eaten. In ditches of

towns and especially in the wasted counties no spectacle is more frequent than to see multitudes of poor people dead with their mouths all coloured green by eating nettles, docks, and all things they could rend above ground.

9th March. FEARS AT COURT.

From Court the news is the Queen much lamenteth the late death of the Countess of Nottingham, remaining ever since in a deep melancholy that she must die herself, and complaineth much of many infirmities wherewith she seemeth suddenly to be overtaken, as imposthumation in her head, aches in her bones and continual cold in her legs, besides a notable decay of judgment, insomuch as she cannot abide discourses of government and state, but delighteth to hear old Canterbury Tales to which she is very attentive. At other times she is impatient and testy, so as none of the Council but the Secretary dare come in her presence. The Lord Treasurer and Sir John Fortescue have written that her coffers are empty, and they want moneys for Ireland. She rages thereat greatly, so that neither of them dares come to Court, and it is thought to augment her infirmities. All are in a dump at Court; some fear present danger, others doubt she will not continue past the month of May; but generally all are of opinion that she cannot overpass another winter.

The rumours also of the Lady Arabella much afflict her; she rests ill at nights, forbears to use the air in the day and abstains more than usual from her meat, resisting physic. She is, moreover, suspicious of some about her as ill affected. Everyone's head is full of proclamations as to what shall become of us.

The succession is much talked of; the greater part of the realm are for the King of Scots, but many would oppose him had they any more potent competitor. There is continual posting between London and Scotland. The Queen gave the King of Scots £2,000 at Christmas, and has since augmented his pension by £2,000 a year; he is diligent to have all in readiness and has reviewed his forces. Meantime the Lord Burleigh is sent to the North to withstand the Scots; but so subtle is Master Secretary that hardly can it be judged which way he will take, and he as yet ruleth all. It is held for certain that his

mind is averted that way, and it is as certain that he is altogether opposite the Spaniards, and hath a jealous conceit that the French King is tampering for the establishing of the crown upon himself or some of his.

The Lady Arabella is under guard and some say married ; some say that she is mad. She is sent for to Woodstock where she is to be kept. Meanwhile the Secretary has often secret meetings with the Earl and Countess of Shrewsbury, after which they despatch messengers and packets of letters.

It is said that the Council will have 30,000 quarters of wheat laid up in London storehouses ; the ditches cleansed and enlarged 2 feet, and a ditch and trench made to defend the suburbs on the north, from the Tower to Westminster, to be done in 14 days.

In Ireland Tyrone and the rebels make head with 3,000 followers and have cut off one or two garrison companies. The country is so discontent with base money and other miseries that the Deputy advises Tyrone's pardon upon submission. The Secretary obtained this but with great difficulty, the Queen pretending it most dishonourable to pardon a rebel that had made seven years' war with her, whereas she would not be permitted to spare Essex for one day's delict; and upon this when she reflects she falleth into great passion, and this also is thought one cause of her sickness. The Secretary has written to the Deputy to pardon Tyrone on any condition, as there must be surcease of arms in Ireland, or peace with Spain, which he cannot endure, and he is thought engaged by the States of the Low Countries to continue hostility with Spain.

THE QUEEN.

For the last nine days the Queen hath been much deprived of sleep, which was ever wont to moisten her body, and when she lacked it she was apt to be impatient. This continuance decays her appetite somewhat, and drieth her body much, wherein though she be free from sickness in stomach or head and in the day catcheth sleep, yet if it should continue many months it promiseth no other than a falling into some great weakness or consumption which would hardly be recovered in old age.

12th March. A WOMAN KILLED WITH KINDNESS.'

There is a new play at the Rose by Thomas Heywood played by my Lord of Worcester's men. Herein one Master Frankford, having taken into his household one Master Wendall as his familiar friend, is by him made cuckold ; whereupon Mr. Frankford being informed thereof by his man and finding his wife and Wendall bedded together, takes no further revenge than to send his wife away to one of his manors, and all her goods with her lest anything remain in his house to remind him of that wrong. By which kindness Mrs. Frankford is so overcome that she quickly dieth of a broken heart. Showeth also the misfortunes of one Sir Charles Mountford that quarrelled with his neighbours at a hawking and slew two of his men.

13th March. AN OFFENSIVE SERMON.

Mr. Richard Stock in his sermon at Paul's Cross uttered these words : ' I have lived these some few years, and every year I have heard an exceeding outcry of the poor that they are much oppressed of the rich of this city, in plain terms, of the Common Council. All or most charges are raised by your fifteenths, wherein the burden is more heavy upon a mechanical and handicraft poor man than upon an alderman, proportion for proportion.' Further he said, ' You are magistrates for the good of them that are under you, not to oppress them for your own ease. I would speak to him which is the chief of the City for this year. What is past cannot be remedied, but for the future, as far as lies in your power, prevent these things.' These words are very offensively taken by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of the City.

15th March. THE QUEEN'S SICKNESS.

The Queen has been so ill that her recovery was doubted, but now she begins to improve ; for whereas she was ten or twelve days without being able to sleep, for the last three or four nights she has slept four or five hours, and also she begins to eat and drink something. She will not hear a word about medicine, nor has done during her illness. Four days ago she had a defluxion in the throat: some of the doctors thought it was a little aposthume which opened into her mouth and flowed down her throat and might choke her, for she was half

an hour before she was able to speak, and was like a dead person ; but thanks be to God, they found means to dry it up well. She has been better since and begins to recover.

16th March. ' A DECLARATION OF POPISH IMPOSTURES.'

Master Harsnett hath written a book called *A declaration of egregious popish impostures*, setting forth those devices practised by Edmunds (or Weston) a Jesuit, under pretence of casting out devils, some twenty years since that of late have been called into question by examination of the parties possessed. Noteth that these jugglers would act their dispossessions in some nobleman's void house in London, which houses in regard of their owner's callings being above reach of authority are commonly nowaday the sanctuaries for Popish treason, not that the noblemen themselves are privy to such meetings, but their corrupt house-keepers much in fault for entertaining such guests.

The dispossession was after this manner. First out comes the holy chair, and the possessed being a young woman is placed very demurely in it, with a cloth upon her head and a cross upon it. Then in comes the priest attired in an alb or a cope with a candle in his hand (or else he is *anathema* by the Council of Trent), and after the performance of a whole anticsuit of crosses he approaches very reverently to the chair. Then he first charms her in Latin, then he puts salt in her mouth, spittle upon her ears and eyes, and anoints her lips and her nose with oil, and so God and St. Francis save the young child.

The devils that possessed these women were of sundry natures and names as Pippin, Philpot, Maho, Modu, Hilco, Smolkin, Hillio, Hiacrito, Lusty Huffcap, Soforce, Frateretto, Fliberdigibbet, Hoberdidance, Tocabatto and many others.

He would have all those gloomy spirits to come from melancholy, and that the popish priests out of strange fables and fantastical dispositions so wrought upon children, old women and maids that they were afraid to cross a churchyard or a threeway leet, or to go for spoons into the kitchen without a candle ; and no marvel, for the Devil was ever at hand (or a lewd friar) with ugly horns on his head, fire in his mouth, a cow's tail in his breech, eyes like a basin, fangs like a dog, claws like a bear, a skin like a negro and a voice roaring like a lion.

Then ' boh ' or ' oh ' in the dark was enough to make their hair stand upright.

Of such is shaped the true *Idea* of a witch, an old weather beaten crone having her chin and her knees meeting for age, hollow eyed, untoothed, going mumbling in the streets, one that hath forgotten her *paternoster*, yet hath a shrewd tongue in her head to call ' a drab, a drab.' If she have learned of an old wife in a chimney's end ' pax, max, fax' for a spell, or can say Sir John of Grantham's curse for the miller's eels that were stolen :

' All you that have stolen the miller's eels,
Laudate Dominum de calis ;
 And all they that have consented thereto,
Benedicamus Domino?—

why then, beware, look about you my neighbours, if any of you have a knavish boy of the school, or an idle girl of the wheel or a young drab of the sullens; and she have a little help of the mother, epilepsy or cramp, to teach her roll her eyes, wry her mouth, gnash her teeth, startle with her body, hold her arms and hands stiff, make antic faces, grin, mow and mop like an ape, and can mutter out two or three words of gibbridge as ' olus, bolus'; and then withal old Mother Nobs hath by chance called her idle young housewife or bid the Devil scratch her ; then no doubt but Mother Nobs is a witch and the young girl star-blasted and possessed. Then it goes hard but you shall have some idle, addle, giddy, lymphatical, illuminate dottrell who being out of credit, learning, sobriety, honesty and wit, will take this holy advantage to raise the ruins of his desperate decayed name, and for his better glory will bepray the juggling drab and cast out Mop the Devil.

17th March. STIRRINGS AT COURT.

In this present sickness of her Majesty the Council have called to them of the nobility as are in Court, being the Earl of Northumberland, the Lord Thomas Howard and the Lord Cobham, both to give advice for the good of the state and the suppressing of such as would move insurrections, if the Queen should die.

Order is now given to press all such rogues as might be apt

to stir and send them to the Low Countries. The City of London is commanded to keep strong watch lest discontented persons may make head there ; and likewise the Lord President in the North and the Lord President of Wales, and withal to have an eye to the papists. Some recusants of greatest note are committed and commanded, but without any manner of trigour. Commanders also of strong places are warned against surprises. Few stir at this time save that Sir Edward Baynham, a wild and free speaking young man, has braved it and protested that he will lose his life and so will forty thousand Catholics more ere the King of Scots shall come in. He is committed to prison. It is generally concluded that the Council are for the King of Scots.

19th March. THE QUEEN'S INDISPOSITION.

This night Sir Robert Carey, Warden of the Marches, came to Court, and the Queen hearing of his arrival sent for him. He found her in one of her withdrawing chambers, sitting low upon her cushions. She called Sir Robert to her and he kissed her hand, saying that it was his chiefest happiness to see her in safety and in health, which he wished might long continue. She took him by the hand and wrung it hard, saying, ' No, Robin, I am not well'; and discoursed of her indisposition and that her heart had been sad and heavy for ten or twelve days, and in her discourse fetching not so few as forty or fifty great sighs. Nor could Sir Robert move her from this melancholy humour which is too deeply rooted in her heart and hardly to be removed.

As to the cause of this melancholy there are divers opinions in the Court, as that it is through the violence of her sickness or for want of the Earl of Essex (which his friends would believe); or that after so great expenses in the Irish war she is prevailed with to pardon Tyrone ; or because she hath heard whisperings that many of the nobility by underhand letters and messengers seek to curry favour with the King of Scots, as in truth they do so openly that they quarrel one with another about it. Hence is she come to look upon herself as a miserable forlorn woman, and in her grief and indignation is come to utter such speeches as these : ' They have yoked my neck : I have none whom I can

trust: my condition is strangely turned upside down.' Moreover, which increaseth her grief and dissatisfaction, she is made to believe that her authority among the people is sensibly decayed.

STAGE PLAYS FORBIDDEN.

The Lord Mayor and the Justices of Middlesex and Surrey are commanded at this time to restrain stage plays till other directions be given.

22nd March. THE QUEEN'S SPEECH OF HER SUCCESSOR.

The Queen groweth worse and worse ; but is now by persuasion of the Lord Admiral gotten to bed, having lain these last days upon her cushions. There is now no hope of her recovery because she refuseth all remedies. To-day the Lord Admiral being upon the right side of her bed, the Lord Keeper on the left, and Mr. Secretary at the bed's feet, all standing, the Lord Admiral put her in mind of a speech she made at Whitehall concerning the succession, and said that they in the name of all the rest of her Council came unto her to know her pleasure, who should succeed. Whereunto she replied, ' I told you my seat hath been the seat of Kings, and I will have no rascal to succeed me ; and who should succeed me but a King ?' The Lords not understanding this dark speech and looking one at another, at length Mr. Secretary boldly asked her what she meant by these words ' that no rascal should succeed her.' She replied that her meaning was a King should succeed her ; ' and who,' quoth she, ' should that be but our cousin of Scotland.' They asked her whether that were her absolute resolution. Whereunto she answered, ' I pray you trouble me no more: I'll have none but him.'

2yd March. THE QUEEN'S SICKNESS.

This morning Dr. Parry, one of her Majesty's chaplains, preached at the Court at Richmond, and his prayer both in the beginning and conclusion of his sermon was so fervent and effectual for her Majesty that he left few eyes dry. Her Majesty hath been by fits troubled with melancholy some three or four months, but for this fortnight extreme oppressed with it, insomuch that she refused to eat anything, to receive any physic or admit any rest in bed till within these two or three days. She hath been in a manner speechless for two days, very

pensive and silent; since Shrovetide sitting sometimes with her eye fixed upon one object many hours together, yet she always had her perfect senses and memory, and yesterday signified by the lifting up of her hand and eyes to heaven, a sign which Dr. Parry entreated of her, that she believed that faith which she hath caused to be professed, and looked faithfully to be saved by Christ's merits and mercy only, and no other means. She took great delight in hearing prayers, would often at the name of Jesus lift up her hands and eyes to Heaven. She would not hear the Archbishop speak of hope of her longer life, but when he prayed or spake of Heaven and those joys, she would hug his hand. It seems she might have lived if she would have used means ; but she would not be persuaded, and princes must not be forced. Her physicians say she hath a body of a firm and perfect constitution, likely to have lived many years.

THE GREAT ANXIETIES OF THIS TIME.

The minds of all men at this time are in great perturbation at what may befall at her Majesty's death, lest the masterless men and malcontents may rise. In the palace the guards have been doubled and the pensioners are armed. The Queen's jewelry and silver have been sent to the Tower to be guarded with the Crown jewels ; and many private persons likewise conceal their jewels, and some even themselves. Stirrings and alarms are in every house. Many of the ministers are hated of the people. In the City there is great fear of the Catholics, for there are forty thousand of them and they openly oppose themselves to the King of Scots. Moreover those Catholic Lords that have been summoned to Court have not yet obeyed. Yet the Catholics have no leaders and are at variance amongst themselves. The Lady Arabella is now closely guarded. There are many rumours concerning her. A few weeks since her chaplain, one Starkie, hanged himself, and it was said that she had contracted herself in marriage to the Earl of Hertford's son, and that he had disappeared and was no where to be found. Letters also have been taken, but it is given out that the truth of the matter is that she, being now thirty years old, and wishing to be free from the guardianship of the Countess of Shrewsbury, wrote to the Earl of

Hertford, asking him to free her, and promising to marry his son. But the Earl sent the letters to the Council.

THIS NIGHT'S NEWS FROM COURT.

From Court it is reported that the Queen is now grown speechless. This afternoon about four of the clock, after the Archbishop and the divines had been with her, the Lord Admiral, the Lord Keeper and Mr. Secretary came again to ask her resolution concerning her successor, and as she was now not able to speak, Mr. Secretary said, 'We beseech your Majesty, if you remain in your former resolution, and that you would have the King of Scots to succeed you in your kingdom, show some sign unto us.' Whereat suddenly heaving herself upwards in her bed and pulling her arms out of the bed, she held both her arms jointly together over her head in manner of a crown.

About six at night she made signs for the Archbishop and her chaplains to come to her. She lay upon her back with one hand in the bed and the other without. The Archbishop kneeled down by her and examined her first of her Faith, and she so punctually answered all his several questions by lifting up her eyes and holding up her hand as it was a comfort to all the beholders. Then he told her plainly what she was and what she was to come to ; and though she had long been a great Queen here upon earth, yet shortly she was to yield an account of her stewardship to the King of Kings. After this he began to pray, and all that were by did answer him. After he had continued long in prayer till the old man's knees were weary, he blessed her and meant to rise and leave her. The Queen made a sign with her hand, which one of her ladies, knowing her meaning, told the Archbishop the Queen desired he would pray still. He did so for a long half-hour after and then thought to leave. The second time she made sign to have him continue in prayer. He did so for half an hour more, with earnest cries to God for her soul's health, which he uttered with that fervency of spirit as the Queen to the sight of all who were present much rejoiced thêteat, and gave testimony to all of her Christian and comfortable end. By this time it was grown late and everyone departed, all but her women that attended her.

24TH MARCH] THE DEATH OF THE QUEEN

[1603

24th March. THE DEATH OF THE QUEEN.

Upon this day about 2 of the clock in the morning died Queen Elizabeth, surrendering this mortal kingdom for an immortal, being aged three score and ten years and having reigned 44 years 5 months and odd days.

THE END OF THE ELIZABETHAN JOURNAL

ABBREVIATIONS

The following additional abbreviations for titles frequently cited have been used in this volume :

CORRESPONDENCE OF KING JAMES VI. *Correspondence of King James VI of Scotland with Sir Robert Cecil and others in England during the reign of Queen Elizabeth.* Edited by J. Bruce. Camden Society, 1861.

II ELIZ. JOURNAL. *A Second Elizabethan Journal: being a record of those things most talked of during the years 1595-1598.* By G. B. Harrison, 1931.

FOLEY. *Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus.* By Henry Foley, S.J., 1877, etc.

GAWDY LETTERS. *Letters of Philip Gawdy*, edited by I. H. Jeayes, 1906.

LAW. *The Archpriest Controversy.* By T. G. Law, 1896.

SECRET CORRESPONDENCE. *The Secret Correspondence of Sir Robert Cecil with James VI, King of Scotland.* Edited by David Dairymple, 1766.

SMITH. Ricardi Smith Abendonensis, *Rerum vulgatarum nota*, a manuscript in the British Museum (Sloan, 414, ff. 50-61).

WILBRAHAM'S JOURNAL. *The Journal of Sir Roger Wilbraham . . .* Edited by H. S. Scott. Camden Miscellany, vol. x. 1902.

NOTES

1599

3rd January. COURT NEWS. Chamberlain's *Letters*, p. 36.

4th January. OPINIONS CONCERNING THE IRISH EXPEDITION. ^A
Antiquae, i. 240. Bacon's *Apology*. Essex himself wrote a verylfrank summary of the disadvantages of his proposed journey in a letter to Lord Willoughby (*Salisbury Papers*, ix. 10).

5th January. ENGLISH PRISONERS RELEASED. *Salisbury Papers*, ix. 7.

6th January. BACKWARDNESS IN THE CITY. *A.P.C.*, xxix. 432.

7th January. SOLDIERS FROM THE Low COUNTRIES IN IRELAND. *A.P.C.*, xxix. 439-441.

9th January. HINDRANCES TO TRADE WITH FRANCE. *Salisbury Papers*, ix. 4.

10th January. HORSE FOR IRELAND. *A.P.C.*, xxix. 447.

11th January. NASHE'S 'LENTEN STUFF,' *A.R.*, iii. 134; *S.T.C.*, 18370 ; m.e. in R. B. McKerrow's edition of Nashe's *Works*, vol. in. Nashe apparently died shortly afterwards. For *The Isle of Dogs* see , ' *Eliz. Journal*, p. 202.

17th January. COURT NEWS. Chamberlain's *Letters*, p. 38. Compare the story of Othello's adventures (I. m. 129).

20th January. THE DEATH OF EDMUND SPENSER. Chamberlain's *Letters*, p. 41 ; Camden's *Elizabeth*.

21st January. DESERTERS AT BRISTOL. *A.P.C.*, xxix. 485.

26th January. 'A WOMAN'S WORTH.' *A.R.*, m. 136; *S.T.C.*, 11831. The author notes 75 authors from whom he drew this little collection of scraps and examples.

28th January. IRISH NEWS. *S.P. Ireland*, 203 : 14.

29th January. SIR RICHARD BINGHAM DEAD. *S.P. Ireland*, 203 : 18. See also *II Ehz. Journal*, 302, 307, 323.

30th January. SILVER'S 'PARADOXES OF DEFENCE.' *A.R.*, iii. 137; *S.T.C.*, 22534. There is a sequel to this lively little book still extant in m.s. in the British Museum ; both the *Paradoxes* and its sequel were printed by C. G. R. Matthey in 1898 ; and *Paradoxes* has been reissued in *The Shakespeare Association Facsimiles*, vol. 6, edited by J. Dover Wilson.

31st January. SIR FRANCIS VERB REBUKED. *A.P.C.*, xxix. 512.

9th February. ' A NEW BOOK OF GOOD HUSBANDRY.' *A.R.*, iii. 135 \$ *S.T.C.*, 7268. Entered 15 January, dated 9th February on the title-page : it has some good fishermen's yarns, as of the frog that tore out a pike's eyes.

10th February. SCANDALS CONCERNING LADY COKE. *S.P. Dom.*, 270: 102. Seep. 31.

15th February. COURT RUMOURS. Chamberlain's *Letters*, p. 44 5 Smith, f. 50.

18th February. MORE MEN FOR IRELAND. *A.P.C.*, xxix. 573.

19th February. A STRANGE AND MIRACULOUS ACCIDENT. *A.R.*, iii. 1395 *S.T.C.*, 20511.

21st February. A HISTORY OF HENRY THE FOURTH. *A.R.*, iii. 1345 *S.T.C.*, i2995~97a. This book was entered on 9th January and was very widely circulated; it is still not uncommon in booksellers' catalogues. According to Wolfe's statement (p. 99), only one edition was sold, from which the offending epistle was excised after 5-600 copies had been sold. Actually, however, two editions printed by Alde exist, and two further editions (assigned to the seventeenth century) were printed; all bear the date 1599? and all have the offending epistle. See also pp. 98-9.

1st March. GENERAL NEWS. Chamberlain's *Letters*, p. 46.

6th March. A DISCOURSE OF MARRIAGE AND WIVING. *A.R.*, in. 140 j *S.T.C.*, 23690. The book was afterwards condemned; see 4th June.

8th March. A SPANISH SHIP BURNT. *Salisbury Papers*, ix. 90.

13th March. A PETITION OF THE MERCHANTS TRADING IN ITALY. *Salisbury Papers*, ix. 102.

15th March. GENERAL NEWS. Chamberlain's *Letters*, p. 48.

18th March. THE PRISONERS IN THE TOWER. *A.P.C.*, xxix. 659. The original volume of *A.P.C.* covering the period from 22nd April to 21st January, 1600, has been lost.

20th March. THE SCOTTISH PLEDGES' DESPERATION. *Salisbury Papers*, ix. 104.

25th March. SPANISH PREPARATIONS. *Salisbury Papers*, ix. no.

27th March. THE EARL OF ESSEX'S INSTRUCTIONS. *Carew Papers*, 296, 297. The licence to return was later revoked; see p. 29.

THE DEPARTURE OF THE EARL OF ESSEX FOR IRELAND. *Stow's Annals*.

28th March. A PRAYER FOR MY LORD OF ESSEX'S GOOD SUCCESS. *S.T.C.*, 18632.

CHURCHYARD'S 'FORTUNATE FAREWELL.' *S.T.C.*, 5234; not entered. The spelling of the original is peculiar, as in most instances the letter 'e' is printed before the consonants which it usually follows, e.g. 'maeks,' 'haest,' 'taeks,' 'reproetch,' 'liek,' 'haets,' etc.

31st March. A PROCLAMATION CONCERNING THE ARMY IN IRELAND. *Proclamations*, 361.

2nd April. 'THE FOUNTAINS OF ANCIENT FICTION.' *A.R.*, iii. 142; *S.T.C.*, 4691. It is sometimes forgotten by scholars that Shakespeare and his contemporaries were well supplied with short cuts to classical learning. See also p. 61.

3rd April. MR. BODLEY'S LIBRARY. *S.P. Dom.*, 270: 71.

5th April. A SKIRMISH IN IRELAND. *S.P. Ireland*, 203: 101.

8th April. HILL'S 'SCHOOL OF SKILL.' *S.T.C.*, 13502; dated in the Epistle to the Reader, written by W. Jaggard the printer. A sane,

interesting, and clear account of the Elizabethan idea of the Universe, written by a man who was no fool.

14th April. "NOSCE TEIPSUM." A.R., iii. 142 ; S.T.C., 6355 ; m.e. in *The Complete Poems of Sir John Davies*, edited by A. B. Grosart, 1876, vol. i. This long and interesting poem is another example of that yearning for finite knowledge which was one of the several causes of the melancholic humour so prevalent amongst the younger intellectuals of the post-Armada generation. Davies, however, being fundamentally religious could resolve his difficulties in adoration of the Divine. The poem is of considerable importance to the student of Elizabethan ideas. It was reissued in 1602, 1608, 1612, 1619. When first entered there was some suspicion of the book, for in the Stationers' Register occurs the note : ' This is authorised vnder the hand of the L. Bysshop of London prouyded that yt must not be printed without his L. hand to yt agayne '—a reasonable precaution after the Hayward affair, when the offending Epistle had been slipped in after the book was passed for press ; see p. 100.

15th April. NEWS FROM SPAIN. *Salisbury Papers*, ix. 132.

20th April. A PLAY OF KING HENRY THE FIFTH. S.T.C., 22289. The approximate date of the first performance of *Henry the Fifth* is fixed by the obvious reference to Essex's departure for Ireland (Act V, Chorus, 1. 29). A pirated version was issued some time during 1600. The play was of considerable topical significance, and the speech of Henry V on the loneliness and responsibility of kingship (IV. i. 250) was particularly apt at this time.

26th April. THE EARL OF ESSEX IN DUBLIN. *S.P. Ireland*, 205 : 28.

30th April. THE SPANIARDS OUTSIDE PLYMOUTH. *S.P. Dom.*, 270 : 96,97-

1st May. AN APOLOGY FOR DARRELL. S.T.C., 6282. For Darrell's successes as an exorcist, see ' *Eliz. Journal*, pp. 116, 117, 176-7, 241-2, 267-8, 292-3. He seems genuinely to have believed in his own powers, and his Puritan brethren supported him zealously ; but he was treated harshly by the ecclesiastical authorities who regarded him as an impostor. As a result the small pamphlet war which followed was concerned with the larger issue of Non-conformity and Establishment. Bancroft used the controversy (as he also used the Catholic Controversy) to discredit the Puritans. See also Index, ' Darrell, John.'

12th May. THE DUNKIRK PIRATES. *S.P. Dom.*, 270 : 109.

16th May. THE NEW LORD TREASURER. Smith, f. 51.

19th May. CATHOLIC TROUBLES. *A true relation of the Faction begun at Wisbeach*, c. 1601 ; m.e. in T. G. Law's *Jesuits and Seculars*. The controversy between the secular priests and the Jesuits, which occupied so much attention during the years 1599-1603, is exceedingly complex ; there are some forty contemporary pamphlets, and a mass of manuscript material. By separating the entries in the *Journal* (see Index under ' Catholic Controversy ') the reader will be able to gather an outline of the dispute. For further guidance, see T. G. Law's *A historical sketch of the conflicts between Jesuits and Seculars in the reign of Queen Elizabeth*, 1889, and *The Archpriest Controversy*, 1896 [' Law No.V,' etc., in my notes refers to the Bibliographical Notes in this work, pp. cxxviii-cl] 5 also *The Institution of the Archpriest Blackwell*, 1916, by J. H. Pollen, SJ. j Foley,

vol. i. 5 Camden's *Elizabeth 5 Fuller's Church History* ; and State Papers, *passim*.

25th May. THE FRENCH KING AND HIS QUEEN. Winwood's *Memorials*, i. 27.

26th May. THE TRIAL OF MR. DARRELL. *S.T.C.*, 6287.

28th May. SPANISH PREPARATIONS. *S.P.Dom.*, 270: 119. Many similar warnings were received at this time by the Council.

31st May. SIR WALTER RALEGH MADE WARDEN OF THE STANNARIES. *S.P. Dom.*, 270 : 123.

4th June. CERTAIN BOOKS BURNT. *A.R.*, iii. 677-8. As is shown by the ban now laid on English histories, the burning of the satirical books was the direct sequel to the affair of Hayward's *Henry the Fourth*. The Council were becoming alarmed, and acutely sensitive to the undercurrent of cynical criticism of those in authority which was so prevalent in these months. Of these eleven works, four were indecent, seven satirised recognisable individuals under feigned names.

7th June. A DEFEAT IN IRELAND. *S.P. Ireland*, 205 : 75, 108.

10th June. THE EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON. *S.P. Ireland*, 205 : 79. The offence was Southampton's marriage (see *'Etiz. Journal*, p. 305). The Queen's command was sent in a letter from the Council to Essex which concluded, ' This being Her Majesty's direction and commandment unto us, we do deliver it by these our letters as from herself, wherein having discharged our duties, we are sorry for the occasion.'

21st June. AN ASSAULT UPON SIR CHARLES CAVENDISH. Chamberlain's *Letters*, p. 54.

25th June. CATHOLIC TROUBLES. As for 19th May.

28th June. GENERAL NEWS. Chamberlain's *Letters*, p. 51.

30th June. RUMOURS. *S.P.Dom.*, 271 : 33 and 35.

PLAYS AT THE ROSE. *Hens. Diary*, i. 100-9 ; ii. 199-202.

5th July. DISSENSIONS AMONG OUR ENGLISH PAPISTS. Winwood's *Memorials*, i. 51. For Parson's books, see *I Ebz. Journal*, p. 340 ; *II Ebz. Journal*, 33, 57.

7th July. A POPISH TRICK. Winwood's *Memorials*, i. 55.

10th July. 'As You LIKE IT.' This date is a guess 5 but in the reference (obviously topical) that ' Since the little wit that fools have was silenced, the little foolery that wise men have makes a great show,' there is probably an allusion to the bonfire of the Satires. Moreover, the discussion between Jacques and the Duke on the fool's privileges is an echo of the Satirists' claims. Marston, for instance, in *The Scourge of Villainy*, like Jacques, claims that he glances not upon ' privateness'; and indeed Jacques' Speech (II. vii. 69) reads like a comment on current literary politics.

THE ARCHBISHOP'S CHARITABLE FOUNDATION. Strype's *Whitgift*, p. 532-

14th July. A WITCH HANGED. Account appended to *The Trial of Maist. Darrell* (*S.T.C.*, 6287)

21st July. COURT RUMOURS. *S.P. Dom.*, 271 : 106.

26th July. A STERN PUNISHMENT IN IRELAND. Carew MSS., 306.

30th July. THE QUEEN'S OFFENCE WITH THE EARL OF ESSEX. S.P. Ireland, 205 : 121.

1st August. A GREAT ALARM and IRISH NEWS. Chamberlain's Letters, P.55-

3rd August. INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE LORD BURLEIGH. S.P. Dom., 272 : 7.

THE SPANISH ALARM. S.P. Dom., 271 : 140, 272 : 5.

4th August. MASTER EDWARD COKE'S LADY. Chamberlain's Letters, p. 63.

5th August. THE FORCES MUSTERING. Chamberlain's Letters, pp. 58-60.

7th August. FRESH ALARMS. Chamberlain's Letters, p. 59 ; Salisbury Papers, ix. 282.

8th August. THE PREPARATIONS IN THE CITY. Chamberlain's Letters, p. 60 ; Salisbury Papers, ix. 281, 280.

10th August. 'THE SHOEMAKER'S HOLIDAY.' S.T.C., 6523 5 Hens. Diary, i. no ; li. 203. Approximate date of production. The 'book' was bought on 15th July and published without entry in 1600 ; see also 7th January, 1600.

12th August. THE DEFENCE FORCE. Chamberlain's Letters, p. 62 ; Salisbury Papers, ix. 428, 302.

18th August. A LAMENTABLE DEFEAT IN IRELAND. Sidney Papers, ii. 117 ; Penshurst Papers, ii. 384.

22nd August. THE MUSTERS. Salisbury Papers, ix. 317 ; Stow's Annals.

AN ORDER CONCERNING PRICES. Proclamations, 363.

23rd August. THE FORCES DISPERSING and IRISH NEWS. Chamberlain's Letters, pp. 61, 63. For Essex's previous generosity with knighthoods see 'Eliz., Journal, pp. 62, 69, and ' ; 'Eliz., Journal, p. 124. Cecil's considered opinion on the invasion scare is given in a letter to John Manners (Rutland MSS., i. 356 : Hist. MSS. Com. XII Rep. Ap. iv) : ' though the brutes that have been brought from sea are more violent then are possible to be true, yett we knowe this for certayne that they have prepared in Spayne myghtely to resist the fleete of the Lowe Contreyes, which having now left the coast and being gone for the Canaries, the Spaniards that care not for that place in respect of other desecggs (sic) to better purpose, wilbe apt enough to convert the forces prepared for the defensive, to offend us whome they presume to fynde without any shippes at sea and without any store of commanders, things that will quicken the appetite of malicious enemies.'

25th August. THE FORCES TO BE MUSTERED AGAIN. Salisbury Papers, ix. 322. Stow's Annals.

26th August. THE MUSTERS. Stow's Annals. .

27th August. THE MUSTERS. Stow's Annals.

30th August. THE SCOTTISH AMBASSADOR. Sidney Papers, ii. 119.

31st August. ABUSES OF THE MUSTER. *Salisbury Papers*, ix. 336, 337, 333, 326.

1st September. GENERAL NEWS. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 119.

2nd September. THE ADVICE OF THE CAPTAINS IN IRELAND. *S.P. Ireland*, 205 : 145, 157.

4th September. TRAINING CEASED. *Stow's Annals*.

12th September. COURT NEWS. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 122 ; *Penshurst Papers*, ii. 389-

THE STATE OF THE NORTH. *S P. Dom.*, 272 : 112.

15th September. MR. BACON'S SAYING CONCERNING THE EARL OF ESSEX. *Bacon's Apology*.

17th September. IRISH NEWS *Sidney Papers*, ii. 125.

21st September. A PLAY OF 'JULIUS CAESAR.' The evidence for the approximate date of the production of *Julius Caesar* is unusually full; see Chambers' *Shakespeare : Facts and Problems*, i. 396.

25th September. THE HOLLANDERS' VOYAGE TO THE WEST INDIES. *S.T.C.*, 4556.

28th September. THE EARL OF ESSEX RETURNS. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 127 5 *Penshurst Papers*, II. 396-7. Essex and the Queen never met again.

29th September. MY LORD OF ESSEX. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 129, 130, 131 5 *Penshurst Papers*, ii. 397.

1st October. THE SABBATARIAN DOCTRINE. *Strype's Whitgift*, p. 530.

5th October. MY LORD OF ESSEX. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 131.

A BOOK FOR LADIES. *A.R.*, 111. 148 ; *S.T.C.*, 19993. Platt complains in a verse epistle, 'I writ to all but scarcely one believes ' 5 for other works see *'Eltz. Journal*, p. 311, and *II EUz. Journal*, pp. 51, 132.

7th October. FOREIGN RUMOURS. *S.P. Dom.*, 273 : i.

10th October. TYRONE'S TREACHERIES. *S.P. Ireland*, 205 : 211, 214.

12th October. THE FRENCH KING'S DIVORCE. *Winwood's Memorials*, i. 115, 116.

13th October. MY LORD OF ESSEX. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 132, 133.

18th October. LORD MOUNTJOY FOR IRELAND. *Penshurst Papers*, ii. 404.

21st October. MY LORD OF ESSEX. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 135.

24th October. A NEW PLAY. *Sidney Papers*, n. 136 ; *Penshurst Papers*, ii. 406. The play was presented again on 27th October. As there is no trace of this play in *Hens. Diary*, it was probably produced by the Chamberlain's Men. The real Vere was in London at this time. The battle was fought in January 1597 (see *'Elix. Journal*, 162-4).

26th October. COURT NEWS. *Penshurst Papers*, ii. 406. For Sir Melchior's reputation see *II Ekk. Journal*, p. 286.

28th October. A RASH CAPTAIN. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 137.

1st November. A PLAY OF SIR JOHN OLDCASTLE. *Hens. Diary*, i. 113 ; *S.T.C.*, 18795 5 m.e. in *M.S.R.*, 1908. The prologue, self-righteously

proclaiming that the play is 'no forged invention,' was intended as a cut at Shakespeare's original misuse of the name of Oldcastle for the fat knight of i *Henry IV*. Now that the Chamberlain's men were established at the new Globe—only a very short distance from the Rose—the rivalry between the companies became acute.

4th November. THE EARL OF ESSEX. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 139 \ *Penshurst Papers*, ii. 410.

7th November. A DICTIONARY OF THE SPANISH. A.R., iii. 145 ; S.T.C., 19620, entered 28th June, published about this date (*Penshurst Papers*, ii. 405, 413). The book is a finely printed folio, and the dialogues give useful pictures of contemporary habits of dress, food and manners.

10th November. TYRONE DENOUNCETH THE CESSATION. *S.P. Ireland*, 205:231.

12th November. THE DEATH OF MISTRESS RATCLIFFE. *Gawdy Letters*, p. 103.

13th November. THE QUEEN ROYALLY RECEIVED. *Stow's Annals*.

THE CHILDREN OF PAUL'S. *Penshurst Papers*, ii. 415 ; *Htstrtomastx* is reprinted in R. Simpson's *The School of Shakespeare*, vol. ii. 1878. See also *Eliz. Stage*, iv. 17.

14th November. SIR CALISTHENES BROOKE HURT. *Gawdy Letters*, p. 103.

15th November. SIR JOHN HARINGTON AT COURT. *Nugae Antiquae*, i- 309, 341, 355-⁶

A DISCOVERY OF DARRELL'S PRACTICES. A.R., iii. 150 5 S.T.C., 12883 5 entered 15th May.

17th November. THE SERMON AT PAUL'S. S.T.C., 13597.

'HYMNS TO ASTRJEA.' A.R., iii. 151 ; S.T.C., 6351 ; m.e. in *The Complete Poems of Sir John Davies*, by A. B. Grosart, 1876, vol. i.

A WARNING FOR FAIR WOMEN. A.R. iii. 151 ; S.T.C., 25089. A crude piece.

20th November. AN ENGLISH NUNNERY IN BRUSSELS. *S.P. Dom.*, 273:27.

21st November. THE AMBASSADOR'S TART ANSWER. *Winwood's Memorials*, i. 128.

22nd November. 'GODFREY OF BULLOIGNE' TRANSLATED. A.R., iii. 151 ; S.T.C., 23697.

23rd November. COURT NEWS. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 142.

24th November. TYRONE'S DEMANDS. *S.P. Ireland*, 206 : 55.

25th November. THE PLAY OF ANTONIO'S REVENGE. A.R., iii. 193 ; S.T.C., 17473-4 ; m.e. in *M.S.R.*, 1922, and *The Works of John Marston*, edited by A. H. Sullen, vol. i. 1887. The description of late autumn in the Prologue to part ii. fixes the season of the first production ; the date of part i. is given in the Painter Scene, 1. 1590.

27th November. THE EARL OF ESSEX. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 144.

28th November. PROCEEDINGS IN THE STAR CHAMBER. *Sidney Papers*, i. 146.

1st December. COURT NEWS. *Penshurst Papers*, ii. 421.

44th December. A WITCH EXECUTED. Account appended to *The Trial of Matst. DarreU* (S.T.C., 6287).

10th December. A TRUCE WITH TYRONE. *S.P. Ireland*, 206 : 57.

13th December. THE EARL OF ESSEX'S SICKNESS. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 150.

14th December. THE STATE OF IRELAND. *S.P. Ireland*, 206 : 63.

15th December. THE EARL OF ESSEX'S ILLNESS. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 151.

16th December. A NEW PLAY. S.T.C., 6517 ; m.e. in the Mermaid Series 5 approximate date. *Hens. Diary*, i. 114-6 ; ii. 179.

~~24th~~ December. BOISTEROUS WINDS. *Stow's Annals*.

28th December. COURT NEWS. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 154 5 *Penshurst Papers*, ii. 424.

29th December. A CAMBRIDGE CHRISTMAS PLAY. *The Pilgrimage to Parnassus*, edited from the manuscript by W. D. Macray, 1886.

30th December. A DEFENCE OF DARRELL. S.T.C., 6287, dated 30th September in the first epistle, but not published till after the appearance of Harsnett's book.

31st December. NEW PLAYS AT THE ROSE. *Hens. Diary*, i. 110-7 ; ii. 203-8.

THESE BOOKS ALSO SET FORTH ANNO 1599

' WIT'S THEATRE OF THE LITTLE WORLD,' S.T.C., 381. This is the third of a series of anthologies, of which the first two were Bodenham's *Pollteuphuia* and Meres' *Palladis Tamia* (see *II Eliz. Journal*, pp. 213, 305), and, being a collection of brief anecdotes, is the most interesting. Much of the ' learning ' so impressive in writers of the seventeenth century was fetched from such convenient epitomes.

' DIET'S DRY DINNER.' S.T.C., 4207.

' THE MANSION OF MAGNANIMITY.' S.T.C., 6054.

' A BOOK AGAINST PLAYS.' S.T.C., 20616. A dull, bookish work.

' THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM.' S.T.C., 22342 \$ facsimile in 1905 by S. Lee, who added a long introduction.

WEEVER'S ' EPIGRAMS.' S.T.C., 25224 5 m.e. by R. B. McKerrow, 1911.

1600

2nd January. NEW YEAR'S GIFTS. Nichols' *Progresses*, vol. iii. The gifts given to the Queen by her courtiers are often mentioned with amusement, whilst her gifts to her courtiers and servants are forgotten \ the master cooks, for instance, presented marchpanes and were each rewarded with 7 ozs. of silver plate.

5th January. COURT NEWS. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 156.

7th January. THE PLAYERS AT COURT. As for 15th December, 1599.

nth January. A FENCER HANGED. *Stow's Annals*.

12th January. ALLEYN'S NEW PLAYHOUSE. *Hens. Papers*, pp. 4, 49 ; *Eliz. Stage*, iv. 326. The agreement with the builder is dated 8th January.

'THE PRESERVATION OF KING HENRY THE SEVENTH.' *A.R.*, iii. 154 ; *S.T.C.*, 13076. The book, though entered on this day, is dated 1599. This seems to be the last attempt in the reign to inflict the hexameter on English verse ; the author's hope of encouragement for a second book was apparently not fulfilled.

COURT NEWS. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 133, 138. The Ladies of Essex's family remained conspicuously faithful to him during his troubles. They were the Countess of Leicester, his mother ; Lady Walsingham, his mother-in-law ; Lady Rich (who was formerly Sir Philip Sidney's 'Stella'), and the Countess of Northumberland, his sisters.

4th January. Two PROCLAMATIONS MADE. *Proclamations*, 365, 366.

16th January. CONTRIBUTIONS FROM THE LAWYERS. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 27-31, which gives the names of those from whom the charge was levied—a useful catalogue of the leading barristers of the day.

19th January. RECUSANTS IN LONDON. *Stow's Annals*.

20th January. THE AMBASSADOR'S COMPLAINT FROM PARIS. *S.P. Dom.*, 274:12.

22nd January. A BOOK CONCERNING FISH AND FRUIT. *A.R.*, iii. 154 \$ *S.T.C.*, 23708 ; entered 10th January, dated 22nd January, 1600 (not 1599) in the Epistle ; a most intelligent and shrewd little work.

24th January. COURT NEWS. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 164.

2nd February. THE CROSS IN CHEAPSIDE. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 27.

THE EARL'S PICTURE. *Penshurst Papers*, ii. 435 j see p. 113.

4th February. DELAYS IN THE COURT OF ADMIRALTY. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 43.

DESERTERS FROM IRELAND. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 55.

10th February. WILL KEMP'S WAGER. Kemp's dance, which Caused a great sensation, is amusingly recounted in his *Nine Days' Wonder* \$ *S.T.C.*, 14923 ; m.e. by A. Dyce, Camden Society, 1840, and *Bodley Head Quartos*, vol. iv.

THE LORD MOUNTJOY. *S.P. Ireland*, 207 : 96.

14th February. THE EARL OF ESSEX. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 166.

KEMP'S DANCE. See above.

17th February. THE ARCHDUKE'S SECRETARY. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 71.

21st February. THE EARL OF ESSEX. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 168.

23rd February. KEMP'S DANCE. As for 10th February.

25th February. A PREACHING FRIAR. *S.P. Dom.*, 274 : 50.

THE EARL OF ESSEX. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 171.

26th February. A SAYING CONCERNING THE QUEEN. *S.P. Dom.*, 274:49.

3rd March. AN AMBASSADOR FROM THE ARCHDUKE. *Penshurst Papers*, ii. 441, 443, 444.

KEMP'S DANCE. As for 10th February.

8th March. SIR THOMAS WINGFIELD'S COMPLAINTS. *Salisbury Papers*, x. 57.

9th March. THE NEW PLAYHOUSE PROHIBITED. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 146.

THE LORD MOUNTJOY AT DUBLIN. *S.P. Ireland*, 207 : 130, 132, 133.

COURT NEWS. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 175, 176, 177. The play of *Oldcastle* was perhaps Shakespeare's, '*Henry IV.*', wherein the fat knight first appeared as *Oldcastle*.

KEMP REACHETH NORWICH. As for 10th February.

10th March. DISORDERLY SOLDIERS FROM WALES. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 152.

12th March. DEFIANT SEAMEN. *S.P. Dom.*, 274 : 76.

15th March. COURT NEWS. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 179.

A PROCLAMATION CONCERNING GOLD AND SILVER. *Proclamations*, 371.

20th March. A HISTORY OF THE TURKS. *A.R.*, hi. 161 ; *S.T.C.*, 17997. Dated 20th March in Epistle Dedicatory ; entered 27th May. Another example of the keen interest in history at this time, stimulated by the desire to find 'counsaille & forewarning mischiefs in the examples and harmes of others.'

21st March. THE EARL OF ESSEX. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 181.

22nd March. A PETITION FOR THE NEW PLAYHOUSE. *Hens. Papers*, p. 50 ; *Elix. Stage*, iv. 327. Approximate date.

23rd March. SNOW. *Stow's Annals*.

25th March. AN OUTRAGE IN THE CITY. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 203. See also p. 97.

' 28th March. A PROCLAMATION AGAINST WOAD. *Proclamations*, 373 5
see 28th November, 1601.

1st April. A PLAYHOUSE PREVENTED. *Mid. Sessions Rolls*, i. 260.

4th April. COURT NEWS. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 185.

4th April. THE BISHOP OF LONDON. *Penshurst Papers*, ii. 453, 454.

MORE SNOW. Stow's *Annals*.

8th April. LEVIES FROM THE CITY. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 235.

ALLBYN'S PLAYHOUSE. *Hens. Papers*, p. 51.

10th April. THE SELLING OF GAME. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 238. A hay is a rabbit net 5 it is worth noting that the common rabbit needed protecting, presumably because its natural enemies were not destroyed by gamekeepers.

nth April. A SUICIDE. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 187.

12th April. COURT NEWS. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 187.

15th April. THE STRANGE FORTUNES OF Two EXCELLENT PRINCES. *A.R.*, iii. 160 ; *S.T.C.*, 3702 5 m.e. in A. B. Grosart's edition of *The Works of Nicholas Breton*, vol. ii.

17th April. NEWS FROM IRELAND. *S.P. Ireland*, n 207 ; 74, 63. The immediate change of tone in letters and despatches from Ireland after Mountjoy's arrival is most noticeable. There is a competence and lack of fuss about his measures which contrast strongly with the continual indecision and querulousness of Essex.

19th April. THE EARL OF ORMOND TREACHEROUSLY TAKEN. *S.P. Ireland*, 207, ii. : 115, 101 ; *Penshurst Papers*, ii. 456.

22nd April. KEMP'S DANCE. *A.R.*, iii. 160 ; *S.T.C.*, 14923.

23rd April. THE GARTER FEAST. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 1905 *Salisbury Papers*, x. 116.

A TOWN BURNT. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 340

A BOOK OF STRANGE MIRACLES. *A.R.*, in. 157; *S.T.C.* 24135. Entered 4th March, dated 23rd April in the Epistle Dedicatory to Lord Buckhurst. This book has a new device for preserving the gentleman translator from the charge of vulgarly printing his own works. In the Epistle Dedicatory, signed Ferdinando Walker, the translation is said to be 'the first labour of a worthi Gentleman of your Lordships Countrey of Sussex' ; Walker follows with an Epistle to Lewis Lewkmor, humbly apologising for saving 'this poor Treatise, having so many long yeeeres bien obscured among your wast papers.'

24th April. A MISHAP AT HAMPTON. *Mid. Sessions Rolls*, i. 261.

30th April. GENERAL NEWS. *S.P. Dom.*, 274 : 120.

2nd May. THE FRENCH KING'S MISTRESS. Wmwood's *Memorials*, i. 176.

4th May. A SKIRMISH IN IRELAND. *S.P. Ireland*, 207, ii. : 132, 139.

5th May. A FEAST FOR M. LE CHATRE. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 193.

7th May. BETTER NEWS OF IRELAND. *S.P. Ireland*, 207, ii.: 104.

9th May. IRISH NEWS. *S.P. Ireland*, 207, iii.: 9.

10th May. THE EARL OF ESSEX'S 'APOLOGY' PRINTED. *Salisbury Papers*, x. 142 ; *Sidney Papers*, ii. 193. For a summary see *'Eliz. Journal*, p. 281.

MR. HERBERT OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 314 5 Chamberlain's *Letters*, p. 75.

nth May. THE CATHOLIC QUARRELS AND THE UNIVERSITY OF PARIS. *A True Relation* (i9th May, 1599), p. 80.

12th May. THE EARL OF ESSEX'S LETTER TO THE QUEEN. *S.P. Dom.*, 274: 138 ; *Sidney Papers*, li. 196. Essex's complaint that 'shortly they will play me upon the stage' was something more than a rhetorical flourish, for players in these years held the mirror close up to Nature. For examples of plays dealing directly with current topics and recent events, note the restrictions on printing plays (p. 21) ; the staging of the battle of Turnholt (p. 47) ; the seditious performance of *Richard II* (p. 144) ; the trouble at the Curtain (p. 180) ; the play on Sebastian (p. 189) ; the *Parnassus* plays (pp. 60, 248) ; Dymock's *Lord of Kyme* (p. 296) 5 the play of the life and execution of Biron, acted with some realism (p. 302 and note) 5 the shutting of the playhouses when the Queen's illness became acute (p. 325) ; in addition, the plays of the Stage War, wherein Jonson and his enemies attacked each other. Moreover it must be remembered that apart from the evidence of Henslowe's *Diary* (which is concerned only with the players connected with Henslowe and Alleyn) very little is known of the repertory of the Elizabethan playhouses.

16th May. A FRENCH TUMBLER. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 327 ; *Penshurst Papers*, 11. 462.

18th May. MR. RICHARD HAKLUYT. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 330.

22nd May. THE TREATY FOR PEACE. Camden's *Elizabeth*. The transactions and correspondence of this abortive treaty are to be found in Winwood's *Memorials*, vol. i. book iii.

25th May. A COLLECTION FOR GAMLINGAY. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 340.

27th May. BLACKWELL'S CENSURE. *True Relation*, p. 82.

29th May. BRETON'S POEMS OF PASQUIL. *A.R.*, iii. 158, 161 ; *S.T.C.*, 3675, 3677, 3679. Entered respectively on 20th March, 10th May and 29th May. They are expressions of the prevalent mood of melancholy, of the same catalogue nature as Hamlet's 'To be or not to be.'

31st May. UNSEASONABLE WEATHER. Stow's *Annals*,

1st June. COURT NEWS. *Sidney Papers*, h. 198.

2nd June. A PROCLAMATION AGAINST THOSE SPREADING RUMOURS. *Proclamations*, 374.

4th June. THE TREATY OF BOULOGNE. As for 22nd May.

6th June. THE EARL OF ESSEX BEFORE THE COUNCIL. *Sidney Papers*, li. 199, 200 ; *Salisbury Papers*, x. 178 ; Winwood's *Memorials*, 11. 311.

7th June. THE ALMSMEN'S COMPLAINT. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 359.

10th June. 'A TREASURY OF SIMILES.' *A.R.* in. 162 ; *S.T.C.*, 4382. The book has 860 pages ; the only source acknowledged is the Bible ; the rest of the similes may well be of the author's own devising.

12th June. A FOUL CASE OF BAWDRY. *Gawdy Letters*, p. 99 5 *Egerton MSS.*, 2804, f. 136. The case caused much excitement; see also p. 276.

13th June. NEWS FROM IRELAND. *S.P. Ireland*, 207, iii.: 73, 63, 51.

15th June. THE COUNCIL AND THE EARL OF LINCOLN. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 374.

16th June. A WEDDING AT BLACKFRIARS. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 203 For Mrs Fitton's subsequent troubles, see p. 143.

18th June. A RIOT IN SOMERSET. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 386.

A GREAT HAILSTORM. *Stow's Annals*.

22nd June. THE EARL OF LINCOLN TO BE IMPRISONED. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 402.

THE QUEEN AND THE IRISH KNIGHTS. *Salisbury Papers*, x. 208 ; *Sidney Papers*, ii. 204.

PLAYHOUSES AND PLAYS TO BE RESTRAINED. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 395.

23rd June. THE TREATY AT BOULOGNE. As for 22nd May.

24th June. AN ASSAULT PUNISHED. *Mid. Sessions Rolls*, i. 262.

25th June. MR. BODLEY'S LIBRARY. *Letters of Sir Thomas Bodley to the University of Oxford*, edited by G. W. Wheeler, 1927, p. 7. For the first proposal to found the Library see ;' *Eliz. Journal*, p. 259. The progress of the Library can be traced in the interesting *Letters of Sir Thomas Bodley to Thomas James*, also edited by G. W. Wheeler, 1926.

29th June. THE IRISH KNIGHTS. *Salisbury Papers*, x. 199, 208 ; *Sidney Papers*, ii. 204.

THE EARL OF LINCOLN'S CONTEMPT. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 430.

30th June. NEW PLAYS. *Hens. Diary*, i. 117-122 ; ii. 209-215.

1st July. A GREAT VICTORY IN FLANDERS. *A.R.*, in. 165 ; *S.T.C.*, 17671, 17679-

6th July. THE EARL OF LINCOLN'S CONTEMPT. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 468.

A RIOT IN THE MERMAID TAVERN. Hawarde, p. 114 j see p. 76.

9th July. THE TREATY AT BOULOGNE. As for 22nd May.

REINFORCEMENTS FOR IRELAND AND THE LOW COUNTRIES. *A.P.C.* xxx. 434, 444.

nth July. DR. HAYWARD EXAMINED. *S.P. Dom.*, 275:25. See pp. 9, 10.

13th July. DR. HAYWARD COMMITTED TO THE TOWER. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 499.

THE EXAMINATION OF WOLFE. *S.P. Dom.*, 275 : 28.

15th July. THE VICTORY AT NEWPORT. *S.T.C.*, 11029. *News from Flanders ; a new ballad of the Great Overthrow*. There are 23 verses in this lively ballad.

19th July. THE TREATY AT BOULOGNE. As for 22nd May.

20th July. DR. HAYWARD'S BOOK. *S.P. Dom.*, 275 131.

26th July. THE BISHOP OF LONDON RETURNS. *Salisbury Papers*, x. 245.

27th July. THE SEMINARY PRIESTS IN LONDON PRISONS. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 539. At this point Dr. Bancroft began to take an active part in fomenting the Catholic dissensions.

30th July. THE TREATY AT BOULOGNE. As for 22nd May.

1st August. THE EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON. *S.P. Ireland*, 207, iv.: 42.

3rd August. THE EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON AND LORD GREY. *Salisbury Papers*, x. 262 3 A.P.C., xxx. 551.

4th August. 'ENGLAND'S HELICON.' A.R., iii. 168 ; S.T.C., 3191. The apology for lifting other men's poems without permission suggests that authors and printers were beginning to object to such thefts of literary property, as they well might in the spate of anthologies of all kinds that were appearing at this time.

5th August. LEVIES FROM THE CITY. A.P.O., xxx. 561.

9th August. DESERTERS TO BE EXECUTED. A.P.C., xxx. 589.

11th August. 'BEL-VEDeRE.' A.R., in. 1685 S.T.C., 3189; m.e. by the Spenser Society, 1875. Another example of the habit of making epitomes of 'sentences' in prose and verse ; compare 10th June 1599. The list of poets from whom Bodenham drew tribute contains forty names 5 it does credit to his taste.

13th August. THE MUTINOUS SOLDIERS AT CHESTER. *Salisbury Papers*, x. 268.

14th August. SIR WALTER RALEGH AND THE EARL OF ESSEX. From a letter written by Raleigh to Cecil, *Salisbury Papers*, x. 439, also Edward's *Raleigh*, ii. 222. The date and actual occasion are uncertain, but the letter belongs to the period of Essex's eclipse.

15th August. AMBASSADORS FROM BARBARY. Stow's *Annals* ; *Salisbury Papers*, x. 278 ; *Sidney Papers*, ii. 211 ; *Penshurst Papers*, ii. 478.

16th August. THE GOWRY CONSPIRACY. *Sidney Papers*, 11. 211 j A.R., iii. 173 ; S.T.C., 214665 m.e. in *The Harleian Miscellany*. The account here given is from the official pamphlets. The sensational affair caused an enormous controversy which has persisted until modern times, some holding that James was not the lucky victim but treacherous murderer who skilfully stagemanaged a bogus plot.

17th August. THE EARL OF LINCOLN'S CONTEMPT. A.P.C., xxx. 598.

IRISH NEWS. S.P. *Ireland*, 207, iii.: 59.

20th August. THE BARBARY AMBASSADOR. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 212.

21st August. SEMINARIES EXECUTED AT YORK. *Salisbury Papers*, x. 283.

23rd August. 'MUCH ADO ABOUT NOTHING.' A.R., in. 170 ; S.T.C., 22304.

25th August. DESERTERS FROM IRELAND. A.P.C., xxx. 612.

26th August. THE EARL OF ESSEX RELEASED. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 213.

27th August. A HEALING WELL IN CHESHIRE. S.T.C., 24904. *Newes out of Cheshire of the newfound well*, by W. G. The Epistle is dated 13th August, 1600.

30th August. ENGRAVED PORTRAITS FORBIDDEN. A.P.C., xxx. 619 5 see p. 67.

2nd September. THE PRIVATE HOUSE IN THE BLACKFRIARS. From Chancery proceedings of 1612, printed in F. G. Fleay's *Chronicle History of the English Stage*.

6th September. THE EARL OF ESSEX'S LETTER TO THE QUEEN. S.P. *Dom.*, 275:61.

10th September. SIR THOMAS POSTHUMUS HOBY'S COMPLAINT. *Salisbury Papers*, x. 303. For an amusing account of Sir Thomas's wooing of the lady, see *Society Women of Shakespeare's Time* by Violet A. Wilson ; also *The Diary of Lady Margaret Hoby*, edited by Dorothy M. Meads.

12th September. ONIE McRoRY SLAIN. *S.P. Ireland*, 207, pt. iv.: 109.

17th September. THE EARL OF LINCOLN RELEASED. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 649, 652.

20th September. ABUSES IN DEVON. *Salisbury Papers*, x. 450. Approximate date only.

23rd September. THE EARL OF ESSEX'S LETTERS TO THE QUEEN. Devereux, li. 125.

25th September. A SAYING OF THE QUEEN. Bacon's *Apology*.

THE COLLECTING OF RAGS AND BONES. *S.P. Dom.*, 275 : 71.

30th September. FRESH COMPLAINTS AGAINST THE EARL OF LINCOLN. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 669.

1st October. SIR THOMAS HOBY'S COMPLAINT. *Salisbury Papers*, x. 325.

2nd October. 'ENGLAND'S PARNASSUS.' *A.R.*, lii. 173 ; *S.T.C.*, 378 ; m.e. by Charles Crawford, 1913.

3rd October. COURT NEWS. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 217 ; *Penshurst Papers*, ii. 486.

8th October. 'A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM.' *A.R.*, hi. 1745 *S.T.C.*, 22302.

13th October. MR. FULBECKE'S 'HISTORICAL COLLECTION.' *A.R.*, iii. 174 } *S.T.C.*, 11412. Entered 10th October, dated 13th in the preface. This book is an important instance of the Elizabethan habit of seeing modern examples in ancient history.

GOOD NEWS FROM IRELAND. *S.P. Ireland*, 207, v.; 122 j *Penshurst Papers*, ii. 487.

14th October. THE RUSSIAN AMBASSADOR. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 318.

16th October. A NEW BOOK OF SATIRES. *A.R.*, 111.174 j *S.T.C.*, 21393. The book was shortly afterwards called in and burnt, but a second edition was issued, and for defying the order twenty-eight printers were fined 2s. 6d. on 4th March 1601. The caricatures in this collection are lively, but S[amuel] R[owlands] is not above filching from his fellows ; Epigram 35, for instance, is lifted almost without changes from the passage on Arrogancy in Lodge's *Wit? Misery*, quoted m., *Ebz. Journal*, pp. 149-50.

20th October. A PETITION FOR LICENCE TO TRADE IN THE EAST INDIES. *Salisbury Papers*, x. 445.

26th October. ENGROSSING OF GRAIN. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 733.

28th October. SHAKESPEARE'S 'MERCHANT OF VENICE.' *A.R.*, iii. 175 j *S.T.C.*, 22296.

30th October. THE EARL OF ESSEX'S HOPES DASHED. *Sidney Papers*, ii. 220.

2nd November. THE DEATH OF MASTER HOOKER. Camden's *Elizabeth*.

4th November. FOREIGN SHIPS NOT TO ENTER PORTSMOUTH. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 748.

6th November. THE BARBARY AMBASSADORS. *Stow's Annals* ; *Salisbury Papers*, x 371.

9th November. THE QUEEN'S RETURN TO WHITEHALL. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 762. The torchlight entry to Whitehall in anticipation of the festivities on Accession Day had come to be an annual ceremony. In present anxieties it was especially desirable that such popular demonstrations of loyalty should be encouraged.

12th November. ALLEYN'S NEW PLAYHOUSE. *Hens. Papers*, p. 4 ; *Hens. Diary*, i. 124 ; ii. 215. The Fortune was built by the same builders as the Globe ; and in the contract it is stipulated that the stage and 'all other Contrivitions Conveyances fashions thinge and thinges' shall be after the same fashion, except that 'carved proporcions called Satiers' shall be set on the principal and main posts of the frame. It is sometimes forgotten that even in the public playhouses though the stage was large the auditorium was small, thus allowing an intimacy between actor and spectator which is lost in modern production.

13th November. SIR WILLIAM CORNWALLIS'S 'ESSAYS.' *A.R.*, iii. 176 j *S.T.C.*, 5775. It is curious that this remarkable collection should have been overlooked by historians of Elizabethan literature.

THE QUEEN LOYALLY RECEIVED. *Stow's Annals*.

15th November. COURT RUMOURS. *Winwood's Memorials*, i. 274.

20th November. THE CATHOLIC DISSENSIONS. See John Colleton's *A Just Defence of the Slandered Priests*, 1602, pp. 202, 225. Blackwell's decree of suspension was dated 17th October, the petition 17th November.

SIR ANTHONY SHIRLEY'S VOYAGE. *Fugger Letters*, p. 230 ; *A.R.*, ii. 831 ; *S.T.C.*, 22425.

28th November. NEWS FROM IRELAND. *S.P. Ireland*, 207, iv.: 19, 2^a, 39. Mountjoy's private letters this autumn are full of complaints that in spite of his successes he is being ill-supported at home.

1st December. MY LORD OF ESSEX'S PASSIONS. *Camden's Elizabeth ; Nugae Antiquae*, i. 179 5 *Rehquae Wottomanæ*, 1685, p. 180 j approximate date.

3rd December. THE QUEEN'S LETTER TO LORD MOUNTJOY. Printed in R. Bagwell's *Ireland under the Tudors*, ni. 386. The kitchenmaid joke was kept up in several subsequent letters.

7th December. SUPPLIES FOR IRELAND. *A.P.C.*, xxx. 794, 798.

10th December. THE BLACK GALLEY OF DORT. *A.R.*, iii. 178 j *S.T.C.*, 7064.

11th December. A DISCOURSE OF UNIVERSITIES. *S.T.C.*, 15566.

15th December. A BOY SEIZED TO BE A PLAYER. The father's complaint from Star Chamber Proceedings is printed in F. G. Fleay's *A Chronicle History of the London Stage*, p. 127. Evans was afterwards censured in the Star Chamber.

20th December. THE FRENCH KING'S MARRIAGE. *Winwood's Memorials*, i. 279, 283.

21st December. A PROCLAMATION CONCERNING FIREARMS. *Proclamations* 376.

22nd December. THE EARL OF ESSEX'S DANGEROUS COURSES. Camden's *Elizabeth*.

27th December. THE QUEEN'S PAINTING. Foley, i. 8.

31st December. A PRIVILEGE FOR THE DISCOVERY OF TRADE TO THE EAST INDIES. Printed in *Pure has His Pilgrims*, MacLehose edition, 1905, ii. 366.

OTHER BOOKS SET FORTH ANNO 1600

A CLOWN'S BOOK. S.T.C., 22573. This book is attributed to Singer in S.T.C. and the British Museum Catalogue, because in the only known copy there is a note that 'it professes to have been written by Clunnyco de Curtanio Snuffe, *ie.* Snuff the Clown of the Curtain Theatre, John Singer, whose name in an old hand of the time is written underneath these words.' It is, however, the work of Robert Armin, who had joined the Chamberlain's Men after the departure of Will Kemp. (See E. Nungezer, *A Dictionary of Actors*, 1929, p. 18). Apparently Shakespeare afterwards remodelled this effort of the Company's Clown in Viola's speech on the Clown (*Twelfth Night*, HI. i. 68).

BRETON'S 'MELANCHOLICK HUMOURS.' S.T.C., 3666 j m.e. in *The Works of Nicholas Breton*, 1879, vol. i., edited by A. B. Grosart 5 and by G. B. Harrison in 1930 with an essay on Elizabethan Melancholy.

'PALESTINA.' S.T.C. 4954. The author of this interesting curiosity, was Robert Chambers, priest.

DARRELL'S ANSWER TO MR. HARSNETT. S.T.C., 6288, 6283 \$ both books came from the same foreign press, the second is abusive.

A DISCOURSE OF THE LANCASHIRE POSSESSIONS. S.T.C., 18070. The story is detailed in II *Eliz. Journal* (pp. 173-4, 176-8). The book was apparently printed by the same printer as *The Tnal of Maist. Darrell* and Darrell's *BriefApology* and is dated 1600 on the title-page, where it is stated that More has been a prisoner in the Clink 'almost for the space of two years.' At the conclusion it is stated, 'This discourse good Reader was dispatched in December last. The difficulties of printing hath hindered the publishing of it thus longe.'

THE PICTURE OF A PERFECT COMMONWEALTH. S.T.C., 11119. Though of no great importance, the book is one of several symptoms that political theory was occupying many minds at this time.

VICISSITUDO RERUM. S.T.C., 18642. An important work, being a survey, as it were, of the Elizabethan idea of the theory and movement of the Universe with special reference to present disturbances. The theme of the whole is the same as that of Ulysses' Speech on degree and discord (*Trottus and Cressida*, i. in. 75). Norden expresses the prevailing feeling that this Universe is rotten, for 'Time by turns, turns all things out of date' } m.e. by D. C. Collins, *Shakespeare Association Facsimiles*, No. 4, 1932.

THE TRANSFORMED METAMORPHOSIS. S.T.C., 24152 ; m.e. in *The Works of Cyril Tourneur*, edited by Allardyce Nicoll, 1930. The chief interest of this curious poem lies in its obscurity ; I have been unable to discover what the poem is about though occasionally the stanzas echo some of the general grievances of the time. The style is a slabby compound of Marston at his worst, Spenser, with some smacks of Donne.

1601

- 1st January. THE QUEEN AND MR. BACON. Bacon's *Apology*.
- 2nd January. THE EARL OF ESSEX. Camden's *Elizabeth*.
- 3rd January. AN ITALIAN DUKE IN LONDON and THE CROSS IN CHEAPSIDE, Foley, i. 5.
- 6th January. IRISH NEWS. *S.P. Ireland*, 207, iv.: 103.
- 9th January. THE LORD GREY AND THE EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON. Camden's *Elizabeth*; Winwood's *Memorials*, i. 292. Southampton had returned to London in September from the Lowlands campaign.
- 11th January. THE NEW EAST INDIES COMPANY. *A.P.C.*, xxxi. 93.
- 13th January. BANBURY CROSS DEFACED. Foley, i. 8.
- 14th January. THE EARL OF ESSEX. Foley, i. 7.
- 16th January. DEBASING THE IRISH COIN. Wilbraham's *Journal*, p.37.
- 18th January. DESERTERS PARDONED. *A.P.C.*, xxxi. 100.
- 22nd January. DR. HAYWARD AGAIN EXAMINED. *S. P. Dom.*, 278 :17.
- 25th January. MASTER HOOKER'S LOST BOOKS. Walton's *Life of Hooker* is the authority for this well-known story. Professor Sisson, however, tells me that it is a fiction, or, rather, that it was one of several contradictory tales told by the disputing parties in a case which he has discovered in the Record Office.
- THE QUEEN AND DR. HAYWARD'S BOOK. Bacon's *Apology*.
- 28th January. Six GALLEYS TO BE BUILT. *A.P.C.*, xxxi, 119.
- 1st February. A WINDMILL SPLIT BY WIND. Stow's *Annals*.
- 3rd February. STRANGE EXPERIMENTS. Chamberlain's *Letters*, p. 102.
- 5th A February. THE NEW EARL OF PEMBROKE AND MRS. FITTON. *Letters of Cecil to Carew*, p. 65.
- 7th February. 'RICHARD THE SECOND' PLAYED. *S.P. Dom.*, 278: 78,85. Seeing the trouble that had been caused by Hayward's unhappy book, the action of Essex's followers was most significant. The players, however, were exonerated; and indeed it is unlikely that the servants of the Lord Chamberlain would intentionally have made a demonstration in favour of one in disgrace at Court.
- THE EARL OF ESSEX AND THE COUNCIL. *S.P. Dom.*, 278 : 49.
- 8th February. THE EARL OF ESSEX'S TREASON. Camden's *Elizabeth* 5 Stow's *Annals* 5 *S.P. Dom.*, 278 : 74, 75 ; *Sloan MSS.*, 718.
- 9th February. A PROCLAMATION CONCERNING THB EARL OP ESSEX. *Proclamations*, 382.
- 10th February. SIR THOMAS HOBY. *Salisbury Papers*, xi. 39. Cholmley was afterwards fined £200 for his share in the rebellion.

NEWS FROM IRELAND : THE PRAISE OF THE LORD DEPUTY. *S.P. Ireland*, 208, i. : 25.

12th February. A TREASONABLE PRACTICE IN THE COURT. *Letters of Cecil to Carew*, pp. 72-3.

13th February. PROCEEDINGS IN THE STAR CHAMBER. *S.P. Dom.*, 278:94.

THE EAST INDIA VOYAGE. *Purchas his Pilgrims*, ii. 392-3.

15th February. A PROCLAMATION. *Proclamations*, 383.

DIRECTIONS FOR PREACHERS. *S.P. Dom.* 278 : 63, 94 5 *Salisbury Papers*, xi. 55.

CERTAIN PRAYERS SET FORTH FOR THIS TIME. *S.T.C.*, 16531.

CAPTAIN LEE CONDEMNED. Cobbett's *State Trials*, 1809, i. 1403. Cecil writing to Sir George Carew says that Essex's death ' was the more hastened by that bloody practise of Thomas Lee ' (*Letters to Carew*, p. 72), which gives a summary of Essex's confessions.

16th February. EGYPTIANS SENTENCED. *Mid. Sess. Rolls*, i. 266.

18th February. A PROGNOSTICATION SUPPRESSED. *S.P. Dom.*, 278 : 94.

19th February. THE TRIAL OF THE Two EARLS. There are many accounts of this famous trial, notably in D. Jardine's *Criminal Trials*, Howell's *State Trials*, Camden's *Elizabeth*, Winwood's *Memorials*, *S.P. Dom.*, etc. For a detailed analysis of the course of the day's events, see Spedding's *Bacon*, vol. ix. chapter ix.

20th February. THE EARL OF ESSEX. Birch's *Memoirs*, ii. 475.

21st February. ESSEX'S CONFESSIONS. *S.P. Dom.*, 278 : 104 ; Birch's *Memoirs*, ii. 478.

23rd February. THE EARL OF ESSEX AND THE GARTER. *A.P.C.*, xxxi. 180.

24th February. AN AMBASSADOR FROM SCOTLAND. *A.P.C.*, xxxi. 180.

THE PLAYERS AT COURT. *Elizabethan Stage*, iv. 113, 166.

25th February. THE EXECUTION OF THE EARL OF ESSEX. *S.P. Dom.*, 278:112,114; Camden's *Elizabeth*. The Council were not a little anxious lest Essex might say too much at his execution, and very particular instructions were sent to Howard, Peyton and the divines that the Earl should confine himself to ' the confession of his great treasons and of his sins towards God ; his hearty repentance and earnest and incessant prayers to God for pardon.' He was on no account to enter into particulars of his treason or to justify himself.

THE CHARACTER OF THE LATE EARL OF ESSEX. Camden's *Elizabeth 5 Reliquiae Wottonianae*, 1685, p. 172; Stow's *Annals*. It is usual for historians to take sides with or against Essex and to twist the evidence accordingly. Truth, as usual, probably lies midway. The charm of his personality as a young man was such that he was given employments that he was not competent to carry out ; and he listened readily to those about him who fed his vanity for their own ends. There is very little evidence that Cecil consistently intrigued for his destruction ; on the

contrary he was notably generous and forbearing in spite of great provocation. The whole affair, however, caused a vast turmoil of emotions which are clearly reflected in contemporary literature. So long as Essex was alive, there was perpetual danger of anarchy.

27th February. CATHOLICS EXECUTED. *Rutland MSS.*, i. 369.

1st March. THE SERMON AT PAUL'S CROSS. *S.T.C.*, 1454 ; *A.R.*, iii. 181 ; entered 18th March. The official account of the execution is appended.

A COMPLAINT AGAINST THE SHERIFF OF NORFOLK. *A.P.O.*, xxxi. 194.

3rd March. A TREATISE UPON TRADE. *A.R.*, in. 181 ; *S.T.C.*, 17227. A most interesting discussion of the principles of trade, exchange, the gold and silver standard, inflation and deflation, and similar financial and economic problems.

5th March. AN EMBASSY FROM SCOTLAND. *Winwood's Memorials*, i. 301.

THE CONSPIRATORS CONDEMNED. *Cobbett's State Trials*, i. 1410-1451.

nth March. SEDITIOUS BOOKS. *A.P.C.*, xxxi. 216. See *'Elix. Journal*, p. 333.

THE EARL OF RUTLAND. *Rutland MSS.*, i. 373.

PLAYS TO BE SUPPRESSED IN LENT. *A.P.C.*, xxxi. 218.

13th March. THE PRISONERS IN THE TOWER. *A.P.C.*, xxxi. 222.

MERRICK AND CUFFE EXECUTED. *Cobbett's State Trials*, i. 1411.

16th March. THE CITY WATCHES DISMISSED. *A.P.C.*, xxxi. 229.

MR. BACON TO WRITE AN ACCOUNT OF THE LATE TROUBLES. *S.P. Dom.*, 279 : 28 ; *Spedding's Bacon*, ix. 240.

18th March. THE EXECUTION OF SIR CHARLES DANVERS AND SIR CHRISTOPHER BLOUNT. *Stow's Annals*.

20th March. THE EARL OF ESSEX'S SON. *A.P.C.*, xxxi. 229.

24th March. STRANGE RUMOURS. *Smith's Diary*, f. 55V.

25th March. IRELAND. *S.P. Ireland*, 208, i. : 122.

27th March. A LEWD LIBEL. *S.P. Dom.*, 278 : 23 ; printed in *Mrs. C. C. Stopes' Life of Henry, Third Earl of Southampton*, p. 234. Three of seven stanzas are here quoted. The libel was apparently popular, as at least three contemporary copies survive.

30th March. THE AMBASSADOR AND THE FRENCH KING. *Winwood's Memorials*, i. 309.

A BOOK OF DON SEBASTIAN. *A.R.*, iii. 182 ; *S.T.C.*, 23864. See p. 4.

5th April. A PROCLAMATION CONCERNING LIBELS. *Proclamations*, 386.

9th April. LORD HENRY SEYMOUR'S COMPLAINT. *A.P.C.*, xxxi. 268. Elizabethan sanitary arrangements in the City were crude. The practice apparently was for the ordure from private houses to be collected in the jakes cart which dumped its contents on waste ground or in barges for disposal elsewhere.

10th April 'THE PLAIN MAN'S PATHWAY.' A.R., iii. 181 5 S.T.C., 6626-37 5 entered 7th March, dated 10th April in the Epistle. This book was one of the principal instruments in the conversion of John Bunyan (see *Grace Abounding*, § 15) 5 it was very popular 5 the twenty-fifth edition came out in 1631, and it was still being reprinted in 1682.

12th April. A PETITION OF THE LORD MAYOR. *Remembrancia*, ii. 173. Misdated 1600.

16th April. THE EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND'S BROTHER RELEASED. A.P.C., xxxi. 283.

17th April. THE COMPLAINT OF THE AMBASSADOR IN FRANCE. Winwood's *Memorials*, i. 314.

2 1st April. A DECLARATION OF THE TREASONS OF THE LATE EARL OF ESSEX. S.T.C., 1133 5 m.e. in Spedding's *Bacon*, ix. 245 ; see also x. 159, and Bacon's *Apology*. The m.s. was sent to the Queen's Printer on the 14th with command from the Council that he should use all expedition therein. The evidences given in this publication are not unduly falsified ; it shows from the confessions of Essex's followers that armed rebellion was discussed whilst he was still in Ireland and that an attempt on the Court had been carefully planned. The forestalling of the conspiracy by the summons to Essex to appear was accidental. It is easy enough to condemn Bacon for this part in the tragedy, but until Essex's cause became hopeless he had consistently done his best to save his former patron. Spedding's defence of Bacon (in his *Letters and Life of Francis Bacon*) should be read alongside the many attacks.

22nd April. THE EAST INDIA SHIPS. Purchas, ii. 393. They returned to England nth September, 1603.

26th April. THE LORD PEMBROKE. A.P.C., xxxi. 299. All the prisoners in the Tower continually complain to the Council of sickness. See p. 143.

27th April. NEWS FROM THE FRENCH COURT. Winwood's *Memorials*, i. 316 ; the offensive letter is given on p. 296.

28th April. MORE SOLDIERS FOR IRELAND. A.P.C., xxxi. 315, 318. This demand was prefaced by a note that the speedy conclusion of the rebellion is expected and that the soldiers are now well victualled and accommodated.

29th April. A QUARREL BETWEEN THE ATTORNEY AND MR. BACON. Spedding's *Bacon*, x. 3.

9th May. COURT NEWS. Winwood's *Memorials*, i. 329.

10th May. A PLAY FORBIDDEN. A.P.C., xxxi. 346.

THE SERMON AT PAUL'S CROSS. A.R., iii. 185 ; S.T.C., 7083.

11th May. SPANISH SHIPS. *Salisbury Papers*, xi. 192.

12th May. THE IRISH COINAGE. *Carew Papers*, 1601-3, 61.

17th May. EXPORT OF PROVISION TO FRANCE FORBIDDEN. A.P.C., xxxi, 359.

18th May. FINES FOR THE LATE ACTION. Chamberlain's *Letters*, p. 108 ; *Salisbury Papers*, xi. 214, where the full list is given.

20th May. CATHOLIC BOOKS. Law, Nos. II, III.

24th May. 'SAINT GEORGE FOR ENGLAND,' A.R., iii. 185; S.T.C., 17226'.

25th May. A COMMISSION CONCERNING THE PRESERVATION OF THE WEALTH OF THE REALM. S.P. Dom., 279 : 97 j approximate date.

30th May. THE PROCLAMATION FOR THE IRISH MONEYS. Carew MSS. 67.

7th June. IRISH NEWS. S.P. Ireland, 208, ii. : 68, 91.

10th June. TRINITY COLLEGE IN DUBLIN. Salisbury Papers, xi. 257.

12th June. 'THE PASSIONS OF THE MIND.' A.R., iii. 185 ; S.T.C., 26039. The book is of some interest as a study in psychology. It was reissued in 1604 with a preface to the Earl of Southampton, and *A succinct philosophical declaration of the nature of the climacterical years occasioned by the death of Queen Elizabeth* ; other editions exist dated 1620, 1621, 1630.

16th June. THE YOUNG LORD BURGH. A.P.C., xxxi. 431.

17th June. THE CASE OF JOHN DANIEL. Egerton Papers, p. 321.

19th June. Two BRETHREN PUNISHED. Hawarde, p. 124.

22nd June. 'DISCOURSES UPON SENECA THE TRAGEDIAN.' A.R., iii. 186 ; S.T.C., 5774-

25th June. A BOOK AGAINST TABACCO. A.R., in. 186 -, S.T.C., 12571. See also 4th January, 1602.

29th June. THREE NEW COUNCILLORS. A.P.C., xxxii. 487 ; xxxi. 467.

30th June. THE QUEEN'S PRINTER. A.P.C., xxxii. 14.

NEW PLAYS. Hens. Diary, i. 125, 134-8 ; II. 215-8.

3rd July. A PROCLAMATION AGAINST TRANSPORTING MONEYS INTO IRELAND. Proclamations, 387

4th July. THE BLACKWATER PASSED. S.P. Ireland, 208, iii.: 70, 83.

7th July. A THOUSAND MEN FOR OSTEND. A.P.C., xxxii. 22, 26.

8th July. OSTEND BESIEGED. S.T.C., 18893.

11th July. IRISH NEWS. S.P. Ireland, 208, iii.: 52.

12th July. PUBLIC BURDENS EVADED. A.P.C., xxxii. 47.

20th July. MORE SOLDIERS FOR OSTEND. A.P.C., xxxii. 73, 75.

21st July. SOLDIERS FROM THE COUNTIES. A.P.C., xxxii. 77.

23rd July. 5000 MEN FOR MUNSTER. A.P.C., xxxii. 79.

25th July. NEWS FROM OSTEND. S.T.C., 18893.

2nd August. INVASION THREATENED. A.P.C., xxxii. 135.

3rd August. A DISCOURSE OF SPIRITS. A.R., iii. 189 ; S.T.C., 6439.

4th August. THE QUEEN AND MR. LAMBARDE. Nichols' Progresses, vol. ii. ; the original account is MSS. Addtt. 15664, f. 226. Lambarde died on 19th August.

NEWS OF OSTEND. As for 25th July.

5th August. PRISONERS TO BE RELEASED FROM THE TOWER. A.P.C. xxxii. 143.

A BOOK ABOUT THE HORSE. A.R., iii. 190 ; S.T.C., 4287 ; a popular book, editions surviving of 1610 and 1631.

6th August. MORE SOLDIERS FOR OSTEND. A.P.C., xxxii. 145.

REWARDS FOR SERVICE. A.P.C., xxxii. 148.

10th August. OSTEND. S.T.C., 18894.

12th August. A WIFE BEATEN. *Mid. Sess. Rolls*, i. 274.

14th August. SIR FRANCIS VERB HURT. *Salisbury Papers*, x. 264 (misdated 1600) ; xi. 322.

19th August. IRISH NEWS. *S.P. Ireland*, 209 : 10, joa.

22nd August. A GRIEVOUS FIRE. A.P.C., xxxii. 179.

23rd August. A BOOK OF ASTRONOMY. A.R., iii. 191 ; S.T.C., 3160.

24th August. TRAITOROUS SOLDIERS. *Salisbury Papers*, xi. 322.

28th August. THE MARSHAL BIRON. A.P.C., xxxii. 190.

30th August. MORE CATHOLIC BOOKS. S.T.C., 3106, 1884\$ *Law*, Nos. V and IV.

2nd September. KEMP RETURNED. *Smith's Dtary*, f. 56.

5th September. THE MARSHAL BIRON. *Stow's Annals*.

7th September. THE DUKE OF BIRON. *Edwards' Raleigh*, ii. 233 ; *Salisbury Papers*, xi. 382.

9th September. A PARLIAMENT TO BE SUMMONED. *Egerton Papers*, p. 328.

10th September. Two PRIESTS GRANTED PASSPORTS. A.P.C., xxxii. 205.

THE MARSHAL BIRON. *Stow's Annals*.

11th September. BRETON'S DIVINE POEMS. A.R., iii. 191 ; S.T.C., 3648. Breton was a poet of many moods but one of the few who at this time could take refuge in mystical ecstasy from the disgust felt at the rottenness of the world. Most of the others, finding no emotional consolation in religious devotion, settled into a profound melancholy, or vented their feelings in snarling satires. Later some of these also (notably Donne, Hall and Marston) found their consolation in the priesthood.

14th September. THE DUKE OF BIRON. *Edwards' Raleigh*, ii. 234.

15th September. JONSON'S 'POETASTER.' A.R., iii. 198 5 S.T.C., 14781 j m.e. (with *Satiromastix*) by J. H. Penniman ; entered 21st December. See also pp. 217, 234, 244. Approximate date.

THE QUEEN AND THE DUKE OF BIRON. *Stow's Annals* \$ *Camden's Elizabeth* 5 A.P.C., xxxii. 213.

16th September. A KIND FRIENDLY SNIPPING. A.R., iii. 192 ; S.T.C., 3672.

21st September. DIFFICULTIES OVER THE IRISH COINAGE. *S.P. Ireland*, 209 : 68.

23rd September. THE SUMMONS TO PARLIAMENT. A.P.C., xxxii. 218.

25th September. 'THE SPANISH TRAGEDY.' *Hens. Dtary*, i. 149.

30th September. THE SPANIARDS LAND IN IRELAND. *S.P. Ireland*, 209 : 90, 91, 93, 107.

FRESH TROOPS FOR IRELAND. *A.P.C.*, xxxii. 223.

5th October. FOUR HUNDRED MEN FROM THE CITY. *A.P.C.*, xxxii. 235.

6th October. THE SOLDIERS FOR IRELAND TO BE INCREASED. *A.P.C.*, xxxii. 239.

8th October. A MIRACULOUS POWDER. *A.R.*, in. 197 5 *S.T.C.*, 21455.

9th October. THE QUEEN. *Nugae Antiquae*, i. 317.

13th October. THE SOLDIERS FOR IRELAND. *A.P.C.*, xxxii. 275, 277-286.

20th October. THE SPANISH LANDING. *Egerton Papers*, p. 332.

22nd October. INSUFFICIENT LEVIES. *Salisbury Papers*, xi. 441.

27th October. THE PARLIAMENT ASSEMBLES. *D'Ewes' Journals*, pp. 598, 620 5 *Secret Correspondence*, p. 26.

29th October. SIR THOMAS HOBY'S COMPLAINTS. *Salisbury Papers*, xi. 546.

30th October. THE SPEAKER PRESENTED. *D'Ewes' Journals*, pp. 600, 621.

2nd November. THE PARLIAMENT. *D'Ewes' Journals*, p. 622.

3rd November. THE PARLIAMENT. *D'Ewes' Journals*, p. 624.

6th November. A WIFE MURDERER. *Mid. Sess. Rolls*, i. 275.

7th November. THE SUBSIDY. *D'Ewes' Journals*, p. 629.

9th November. THE PARLIAMENT AND THE SUBSIDY. *D'Ewes' Journals*, p. 631.

nth November. THE QUEEN'S SUSPICIONS. *Secret Correspondence*, p. 16 ; *Chamberlain's Letters*, p. 122.

SIR ANTHONY SHIRLEY'S TRAVELS. *A..R.*, iii. 195 j *S.T.C.*, 19343.

JONSON UNTRUSSED. *A.R.*, iii. 195 ; *S.T.C.*, 6521. Approximate date. The play was entered on nth November, which was probably the earliest possible date, as the entry was made 'vppon condicon that yt be lycensed to be printed.'

13th November. SEVENTEEN POOR PEOPLE CRUSHED TO DEATH. *Stow's Annals*.

15th November. CATHOLIC BOOKS. *Law*, Nos. VIII, IX, X, XI.

16th November. THE PARLIAMENT. *D'Ewes' Journals*, p. 639.

20th November. A BOOK AGAINST ASTROLOGY. *A.R.*, iii. 196 ; *S.T.C.*, 4941.

A BILL CONCERNING MONOPOLIES. *D'Ewes' Journals*, p. 644.

A TOO CURIOUS GENTLEMAN. *A.P.C.*, xxxii. 375.

21st November. THE COMMITTEE FOR MONOPOLIES. *D'Ewes' Journals*, p. 647.

NEWS FROM IRELAND. *Fynes Moryson's Itinerary*. *MacLehose* edition, iii. 1-29.

23rd November. MONOPOLIES. *D'Ewes' Journals*, p. 648.

24th November. THE MONOPOLIES. *D'Ewes' Journals*, p. 651.

'WHAT You WILL.' S.T.C., 17487 5 m.c. in *The Works of John Marston*, edited by A. H. Bullen, 1887, vol. ii. This play is important for an understanding of the prevailing spirit of disillusion, especially amongst intellectual young men of the post-Armada generation. Marston, through the person of Lampatho, has expressed much of his own feeling of the futility of academic study. In the Induction he replied generally to Jonson's attacks, but in contrast to Jonson's arrogant self-praise, he affected an excess of modesty. The play was not published till 1607. Approximate date.

25th November. THE QUEEN SENDS FOR MR. SPEAKER. D'Ewes' *Journals*, p. 651.

26th November. THE QUEEN'S MESSAGE TO THE HOUSE. D'Ewes' *Journals*, p. 654.

27th November. SIR FERDINANDO GORGES TO BE RELEASED. A.P.C., xxxii. 387.

THE PARLIAMENT. D'Ewes' *Journals*, p. 655. There were several other cases of abuse of privilege in this Parliament.

28th November. A PROCLAMATION CONCERNING PRIVILEGES. *Proclamations*, 388 ; see 28th March, 1600.

30th November. THE QUEEN RECEIVES THE MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE. D'Ewes' *Journals*, p. 658.

1st December. THE PARLIAMENT. D'Ewes' *Journals*, p. 660. Another example of the general discontent, expressed, for instance, in Hamlet's disgust at the whips and scorns of time.

JONSON'S APOLOGY. As for 15th September. Approximate date.

2nd December. THE PARLIAMENT. D'Ewes' *Journals*. Master Carew Raleigh's proper sentiments are the more commendable since he had the reputation in 1594 of being a loose-tongued atheist; see I Eliz. *Journal*, p. 295.

4th December. THE EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND. *Secret Correspondence*, p. 29.

6th December. THE DUKE OF BIRON'S VISIT. A.P.C., xxxii. 415.

9th December. THE PARLIAMENT. D'Ewes' *Journals*, p. 674.

10th December. WATSON'S QUODLIBET. S.T.C., 25123. Although dated 1602 the book was in circulation before Christmas (see Foley, i. 8) j it is a storehouse of anti-Jesuit scandal and anecdote.

12th December. DISORDERS IN THE HOUSE. D'Ewes' *Journals*, p. 682.

16th December. A FUNERAL SERMON PUBLISHED. A.R., lii. 197 5 S.T.C., 12866. The book was very popular, and went into five editions.

19th December. THE PARLIAMENT DISSOLVED. D'Ewes' *Journals*, pp. 618, 689 ; Wilbraham's *Journal*, p. 44. D'Ewes entirely omits the speech.

20th December. A NOTE OF THE CHIEF STATUTES ENACTED IN THE LATE PARLIAMENT. S.T.C., 9493, etc.

21st December. THE GREAT DANGER AT OSTENWD. A.R., iii. 199 ; S.T.C., 24651. Also *A true and historical relation of the bloody battle of Nieuport. . . together with a brief relation of Sir Francis Vere . . . his parley at Ostend*, etc., by Henry Hexham ; much of this account is included

in Vere's *Commentaries* (m.e. in Arber's *Garner*, vol. i.). Hexham was Vere's page during the siege.

JONSON'S 'POETASTER.' A.R., iii. 198.

22nd December. NO NEWS FROM IRELAND. A.P.C., xxxii. 437. From the Council's letter to Lord Mountjoy, tactfully pointing out that 'very frequent advertisements of the state of all things there 'is desirable' because small mutations in those actions do make oftentimes a great inclination one waie or other.'

23rd December. A FURTHER SUPPLY FOR IRELAND. A.P.C., xxxii. 440.

OSTEND. As for aoth December.

24th December. AN EARTHQUAKE. Stow's *Annals*.

THE FLEET RECALLED FROM IRELAND. A.P.C., xxxii. 451, 455.

26th December. SPANISH PROVISIONS DESTROYED. S.P. *Ireland*, 209: 225, 232b.

28th December. SIR FRANCIS COSENETH THE ARCHDUKE. As for 20th December.

30th December. THE CHRISTMAS PLAY AT CAMBRIDGE. A.R., iii. 304 ; S.T.C., 19309. This third part was published in 1606 ; m.e. by W. D. Macray, 1886 } see p. 60.

31st December. MORE MEN NEEDED. A.P.C., xxxii. 477. This volume of A.P.C. ends on 2nd January, 1602 5 the volumes for the rest of the reign are lost.

THE ABUSE OF PLAYHOUSES. A.P.C., xxxii. 466 ; see 22nd June, 1600.

NEW PLAYS. *Hens. Diary*, i. 138, 143-152 ; ii. 218-20.

OTHER BOOKS SET FORTH ANNO 1601

LOVE'S MARTYR.' S.T.C., 5119 ; m.e. by A. B. Grosart, 1878. For biographical details see *Poems by Sir John Salisbury and Robert Chester*, edited by Carleton Brown, 1913. The chief merit of this book is that Shakespeare was persuaded to add 'The Phoenix and Turtle.'

AN ANSWER TO DARRELL. S.T.C., 6440 j see also pp. 193, 311.

The energy of these two preachers was prodigious ; both books came out in 1601, the former containing 356 closely printed pages, the latter 240.

'AFFANIAE.' S.T.C., 10934. The collection is of no great merit, but interesting because of the epigrams to writers, amongst them Campion, Richard Carew, Chapman, Daniel, Jonson, Hale, Marston, Meres, Overbury 5 Nashe and Spenser are addressed in the *Cenotaphia*.

A BOOK OF ESSAYS. S.T.C., 14695. Another example of the process of self-analysis.

'THE TRAVELLER'S BREVIAT.' S.T.C., 3398.

MR. WEEVER'S 'MIRROR OF MARTYRS.' S.T.C., 25226. This poem has a twofold minor interest. It contains a well-known reference to Shakespeare's *Julius Caesar*, which can therefore be dated in 1599, and it shows that the Oldcastle-Falstaff scandal caused considerable comment.

1st January. A SAYING OF MARSTON. Manningham's *Diary*, p. 36.

2nd January. THE GREAT LOSSES AT KINSALE. *S.P. Ireland*, 209 : 249.

3rd January. A DESPERATE ATTEMPT AT OSTEND. As for 20th December ; this account is taken mostly from Hexham. Ostend was desperately held in the Spanish War (as Ypres in the Great War) rather as a symbol of the diehard spirit than for its military value.

4th January. 'A DEFENCE OF TABACCO.' *A.R.*, iii. 199 ; *S.T.C.*, 6468.

6th January. A GREAT VICTORY IN IRELAND. *A.R.*, iii. 202 \$ *S.T.C.*, 7434-

NEWS FROM OSTEND. *A.R.*, in. 200 ; *S.T.C.*, 18891.

8th January. 'THE UNMASKING OF THE POLITIC ATHEIST.' *A.R.*, iv. 199 ; *S.T.C.*, 13934.

12th January. A SAYING CONCERNING OSTEND, Mannmgham's *Diary*, p. 15.

16th January. OSTEND. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 607.

18th January. 'THE MERRY WIVES OF WINDSOR.' *A.R.*, iii. 199 ; for a discussion of the tradition that the play was written to order of the Queen, see the edition in the *New Shakespeare*, edited by A. T. Quiller-Couch and J. Dover Wilson, 1921, p. viii.

A GARDENER'S MISCHANCE. *Mid. Sess. Rolls*, i. 276.

19th January. OSTEND. As for 20th December.

20th January. THE SPANIARDS SURRENDER AT KINSALE. As for 4th January ; Winwood's *Memorials*, i. 378

26th January. THE CASE OF SIR THOMAS POSTHUMUS HOBY. See 10th September, 1600 ; *Society Women of Shakespeare" Times*, by Violet A. Wilson, p. 255.

28th January. THE SIEGE OF OSTEND. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 33. From a letter of Sir R. Cecil to G. Nicholson, who adds, 'I send you a pamphlet written by a principal captain of Ostend wherein you shall see a true relation of all the proceedings. The style is but coarse, neither should it have passed in all things as it doth if I had seen it, but such is the greediness of printers as they will never refuse anything that is brought to the press.'

30th January. IRELAND. *S.P. Ireland*, 210 : 22.

2nd February. MR. JOHN DONNE'S MARRIAGE. *The Loseley Manuscripts*, edited by A. J. Kempe, 1836, pp. 326-343, and *The Life and Letters of John Donne*, by Edmund Gosse, 1899, chapter iv.

'TWELFTH NIGHT.' Manningham's *Diary*, p: 18. Shakespeare drew more than usual from current events in constructing this play. The Darrell case was still sufficiently recent for the 'possession' and 'dispossession' of the Puritan Malvolio to have topical flavour. For a notable

instance of the love of sister for brother see pp. 34, 50. The rowdiness of Sir Toby and his fellow tipplers has already been noted as similar to the Hoby affair (see pp. 114-5, etc.) References are made to a pension from the Sophy (see p. 215), the new map of the Indies, and the chat between Viola and Feste (in. i. 1-30) would have reminded this audience of the notorious Fowler case (pp. 89-90), and the great controversy concerning equivocation (pp. 218-9). Moreover, if Shakespeare had read *News from Ostend*, he might well have drawn inspiration thence for Sebastian's escape from drowning (p. 193).

8th February. CAREW'S 'SURVEY OF CORNWALL.' A.R., iii. 201 ; S.T.C., 4615. This famous county history of Cornwall has been justly commended by Camden.

11th February. MR. DONNE'S MARRIAGE. As for 2nd February.

12th February. THE SCOTTISH KING and A NEW DISEASE. Foley, i. 9, 10.

13th February. THE OLD DEAN OF ST. PAUL'S DEAD. Camden's *Elizabeth* ; Fuller's *Worthies* (Lancashire).

16th February. INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE FLEET. *S.P. Dom*, 283 : 28 ; Monson's *Tracts*, II. 151. The fleet sailed on 19th and 21st March.

20th February. PARSONS' ANSWER TO THE SECULARS. S.T.C., 19392 ; Law, VI ; see p. 268.

21st February. A PETITION FOR ASSOCIATION. S.T.C., 6873. Approximate date of publication.

25th February. THE KING OF SCOTS' TITLE. *Correspondence of King James VI*, p. 55. From a letter written by the Earl of Northumberland to the King.

1st March. THE YOUNG LORD BURGH DEAD. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 59, 66. The last symptoms and drastic remedies applied are described in detail in these two letters from the Bishop to Cecil.

2nd March. THE LORD KEEPER'S CHARGE. Foley, i. 20.

3rd March. COURT NEWS. Foley, i. 21-2. Parsons in his *Apology* gave Bancroft what he had been wanting—an open acknowledgment that equivocation was officially recognised and encouraged by the Jesuits.

10th March. WILL KEMP. *Hens. Diary*, i. 179.

13th March. A MERRY JEST CONCERNING SHAKESPEARE. Manningham's *Diary*, p. 39.

13th March. A PURITAN BOOK. S.T.C., 18541. Though secretly issued, the book went into three editions. For the times the book is a sane and dignified appeal for toleration and unity.

17th March. COURT NEWS. Foley, i. 23, 24.

18th March. SIR FRANCIS VERE LFAVETH OSTEND. Hexham (see note on 20th December) j the comment is from Camden's *Elizabeth*. For a possible echo of the general feeling see *Hamlet*, iv. iv. 16-64.

20th March. A PROCLAMATION TO REPRESS PIRACIES. *Proclamations*; 392.

25th March. MR. DONNE'S MARRIAGE. Gosse, i. 114 ; Walton's *Life* \ see and and 11th February.

27th March. THE QUEEN'S SHIPS. *Monson Tract*, ii. 151.

28th March. THE SPANIARDS IN IRELAND. *S.P. Ireland*, 210 : 65.

9th April. VALUABLE SPANISH PRIZES. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 98, 100.

10th April. 'SWORD AND BUCKLER.' *A.R.*, iii. 203 5 *S.T.C.*, 1555. Compare the similar complaint of J. M. in *The Ser'uingman's Comfort* (*II Eliz. Journal*, p. 278).

18th April. A PRINTER HANGED. *Stow's Annals*.

THE QUEEN AND DR. BARLOW. *Manningham's Diary*, p. 51.

24th April. THE SPANISH PRIZES. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 105, 116, 117.

27th April. SHIPS FROM THE STATES. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 126.

28th April. A MASS SURPRISED. *Foley*, i. 28.

3rd May. A NEGLIGENT PLEADER. *Manningham's Diary*, p. 41.

5th Afay. TROUBLES OF LANCASHIRE MINISTERS. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 142.

7th may. HARSH MEASURES BY THE LORD MAYOR. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 144.

8th May. THE EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND AND SIR F. VERB. *Chamberlain's Letters*, pp. 131-2, 140.

MR. CLARKE'S 'TRUMPET OF APOLLO.' *A.R.*, iii. 206 5 *S.T.C.*, 5353. A naive advertisement for a quack medicine.

10th May. THE FRENCH KING'S TROUBLES. *Wmwood's Memorials*, i. 406.

12th May. CITY NEWS. *Gawdy Letters*, pp. 120, 121, 122. For the Fowler case, see 12th June, 1600.

15th May. THE EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND. *Secret Correspondence*, pp. 66, 69.

17th May. THE MARSHAL BIRON. *Wmwood's Memorials*, i. 408.

22nd May. NEWS OF SIR R. LEVESON. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 133. The letter is dated 30th April, and was delivered at Plymouth on 20th May.

24th May. A DEBATE IN THE COUNCIL CONCERNING PEACE. *Wilbraham's Journal*, p. 44.

27th May. A SAYING OF SIR JOHN FORTESCUE. *Secret Correspondence*, p. 128.

31st May. SIR A11thONY SHIRLEY. *S.P. Dom.*, 284 : 78, 79 ; approximate date. Shirley had been so violent a partisan of Essex that his fate was bound up with his patron's.

1st June. THE SOLDIERS AT BRISTOL. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 169.

2nd June. 'THE METAMORPHOSIS OF TABACCO.' *A.R.*, iii. 202 5 *S.T.C.*, 1695 ; written by Sir John Beaumont. The easy 'Augustan' flow of the verse in this mock heroic poem is in great contrast to the crabbed harshness of most of the satirists who used this metre.

6th June. THE SERMON AT PAUL'S CROSS. *Manningham's Diary*, p. 34.

7th June. A SAYING CONCERNING SIR W. RALEGH. *Manningham's Diary*, p. 34.

loth June. THE EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND. *Secret Correspondence*, p. 105. This Percy was afterwards one of the principal conspirators in the Powder Plot. It is likely that on this occasion he brought back some kind of verbal promise of toleration for Catholics. Approximate date.

14th June. THE MARSHAL BIRON ARRESTED. Winwood's *Memorials*, i. 414.

13th June. A JESUIT BOOK AGAINST THE PRIESTS. *S.T.C.*, 19411 5 Law, XIV.

18th June. THE FLEET RETURNING. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 196.

19th June. THE IRISH MONIES. *S.P. Ireland*, 211 : 50.

22nd June. A PROCLAMATION CONCERNING NEW BUILDINGS IN LONDON. *Proclamations*, 394. Less than a year later the plague did break out with the effect prognosticated.

26th June. A RICH CARRACK TAKEN. *Monson's Tracts*, ii. 151-176. The carrack, called the *St. Valentine*, 1700 tons, reached Plymouth on 23rd June. It was sunk in the following March.

~~27th~~ June. BIRON'S CONSPIRACY. Winwood's *Memorials*, i. 417. The original letter, dated 17th June, gives an outline of the conspiracy, which, coming so soon after the Marshal's visit, caused a great sensation in England.

30th June. AN ATTEMPT ON THE SCOTTISH KING. Foley, i. 40.

1st July. GREAT HAIL. *Stow's Annals*.

3rd July. A SUCCESS IN MUNSTER. *S.P. Ireland*, 208, iii. : 26 ; 211 : 70 ; *Pacata Hibernia*, bk. ni., chapters vii, ix.

loth July. NEW ERECTED BUILDINGS. *Remembrancia*, ii. 190.

14th July. THE WAR IN THE Low COUNTRIES. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 267.

17th July. THE MARSHAL BIRON. Winwood's *Memorials*, i. 423.

20th July. THE IRISH WAR. *Moryson*, iii. 166 *et seq.*

25th July. THE PLAGUE AT AMSTERDAM. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 247.

26th July. THE PLAY OF 'HAMLET.' *A.R.*, iii. 212 j *S.T.C.*, 22275-6. The comment is Gabriel Harvey's.

28th July. COURT RUMOURS. Foley, i. 43.

A TREATY WITH THE KING OF DENMARK. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 249, 274.

GREAT RAINS. Foley, i. 45.

29th July. THE EXECUTION OF THE DUKE OF BIRON. *A.R.*, iii. 213 ; *S.T.C.*, 12002 ; entered 5th August. Also Winwood's *Memorials*, i. 427.

~~30th~~ July. SPEECHES OF THE EARL OF LINCOLN. *S.P. Dom.*, 284 : 80, 91.

2nd August. THE QUEEN AT THE LORD KEEPER'S. *Nichols' Progresses*, vol. iii. ; Foley, i. 46. Nichols assigns this letter to a visit of 1601, but the mention of the carrack establishes the date.

3rd August. THE QUEEN AT HAREFIELD. Nichols' *Progresses*, vol. iii. See *Egerton Papers* for a list of the gifts to help the entertainment ; also E. Lodge's *Illustrations of British History, etc.*, 1838, iii. 135.

5th August. THE SIEGE OF THE GRAVE. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 259.

12th August. A CONJUROR TAKEN. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 290.

17th August. THE SIEGE OF THE GRAVE. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 295.

18th August. THE CONJUROR AT PLYMOUTH. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 552.

20th August. THE LORD TREASURER'S SON. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 309.

25th August. TYRONE A FUGITIVE. Moryson, in. 183 *et seq.*, 203.

3rd September. A BOOK OF CONNY-CATCHING. *A.R.*, iii. 216 ; *S.T.C.*, 12243. S. R[owlands] has some new tales to offer but makes free use of Greene's conny-catching pamphlets.

4th September. SIR E. DYMOCK AND THE EARL OF LINCOLN. *Star Chamber Proceedings*. *Eliz.*, 5 L. 1-29. According to a paper in the Northumberland MSS. (Hist. MSS. Com., 3rd Rep., p. 57) the case was decided on 4th May 1610 (*stc.*), when the three chief actors were ordered to be set in the pillory, whipped, and fined £300 each ; Dymock was to be fined £1000 and imprisoned during the king's pleasure.

7th September. THE DEATH OF MR. GEORGE GILPIN. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 346, 384.

10th September. COMPLAINTS AGAINST THE EARL OF LINCOLN. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 410.

13th September. THE GRAVE TAKEN. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 369.

A PROCLAMATION CONCERNING GAME. *Proclamations*, 396.

THE JESUITS. Foley, i. 47.

' 'Tis MERRY WHEN GOSSIPS MEET.' *A.R.*, iii. 216 ; *S.T.C.*, 21409. This poem by Rowlands gives a tolerable picture of a tavern scene, and in the preliminary pages, a 'Conference between an old fashioned reader and the bookseller's prentice ' } m.e. for the Hunterian Club, 1880.

16th September. A NOBLE VISITOR. *Diary of Duke of Stettin's Journey*, p. 13. The journal of the journey, which is one of the more interesting relations of England during the period, is reprinted in the *Transactions of the Royal Historical Society*, new series, vol. vi. 1892.

18th September. THE DUKE OF STETTIN. *Duke of Stettin's Journey*, p. 25. 'Robert Cotton' is my conjecture for 'Kopf' in the original.

19th September. THE QUEEN AND SIR R. CECIL. Letters from William Brown and the Earl of Worcester to the Earl of Shrewsbury, printed in Lodge's *Illustrations*, II. 572, 575.

20th September. MR. THOMAS BODLEY. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 387.

THE BOOTY OF THE CARRACK. *Monson's Tracts*, II. 346, where the list is given in full from *S.P. Dom*, 285 : 12. The goods of the carrack were ultimately disposed of in 1604 and yielded £26,127 : us : 7d (including £736 : 8s : 0d from the prizes taken by Mansfield and Preston in 1601), of which the pepper fetched £9,386 : 73 : 8d.

23rd September. COURT NEWS. Lodge's *Illustrations*, II. 582.

27th September. THE DUKE OF STETTIN AT COURT. *Duke of Stettin's Journey*, p. 51.

' THE CHRISTIAN NAVY.' *A R.*, in. 218 ; *S TC*, 18583.

DON SEBASTIAN. *A.R.*, iii., 217 ; *S.T.C.*, 23865-6. Both books were entered together though the second is dated 1603.

2nd October. SPANISH GALLEYS SUNK. *A.R.*, in. 219 ; *S.T.C.*, 17259.

5th October. A TALL GALLANT. *Manningham's Diary*, p. 53.

9th October. BIRON'S CONSPIRACY. *Winwood's Memorials*, i. 438.

11th October. A CASE OF PLAGUE. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 438.

12th October. THE EARL OF SUSSEX'S BASE WRONGS. *Manningham's Diary*, p. 60.

16th October. A PLAY OF MARSHAL BIRON. *Hens. Diary*, i. 181-2 ; ii 231; approximate date of performance. *Henslowe* records payment for a suit of black satin (see p. 201) and carpenter's wages 'to make a scafowld and barr.' So far as plays of contemporary history were concerned the Elizabethan actor had nice views on verisimilitude of presentation (see also p. 47). For other plays during the months covered by *Eltz. Journal* which dealt with recent or topical events, see note on 12th May 1600.

21st October. TYRONE'S SUBMISSION. *Moryson*, in. 232.

28th October. THE CHARGE TO THE NEW LORD MAYOR. *Manningham's Diary*, p. 72.

31st October. THE SERMON AT PAUL'S CROSS. *Manningham's Diary*, p. 74. Dr. Dove's previous, and not less sensational, sermon at Paul's Cross is noted on p. 180.

5th November. A PROCLAMATION FOR PROCEEDING AGAINST JESUITS AND SECULAR PRIESTS. *Proclamations*, 397. So long as the theory of the State was still based upon the interpretation of Christian doctrine, toleration of differences in religion was impossible. The strict Catholic was divided in his allegiance between the Pope and the Queen ; and as the Queen was an excommunicated heretic, he was bound to support her enemies if commanded by the Pope. Extreme Puritans, rejecting both Church and State as anti-Christian, propounded revolutionary and democratic theories. All parties, however, agreed that a plurality of religions was against the policy of all States. See *IEUK. Journal*, p. 208 ; *Eh. Journal*, pp. 159, 281-2; *III Elttz. Journal*, p. 314. For the 'factious invectives,' see pp. 265, 268.

6th November. THE EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND. *Manningham's Diary*, p. 79.

9th November. A DISCOURSE AGAINST MACHIAVELLI. *A.R.*, iii. 221 ; *S.T.C.*, 11743. Gentillet's book seems to have been far better known in England than Machiavel's, *Principe*. Gentillet's method is to quote a passage from *Principe* and then to comment on it at length ; his book appeared originally in 1576 ; the English translation is dated in the Epistle Dedicatory *Kalendo Augusti, Anno 1577*. It had not previously been printed.

12th November. A COSENING PRANK. *Chamberlain's Letters*, p. 163. For a long note on this affair see *Chambers' Eliz. Stage*, iii. 500. One of

Venner's original playbills still survives and is reproduced in facsimile in W. W. Greg's *Dramatic Documents from the Elizabethan Playhouses*. The play was called *England's Joy*.

17th November. THE QUEEN. Foley, i. 52.

20th November. VENNER'S PRANK. Manningham's *Diary*, pp. 82, 93.

21st November. THE TILTING. Manningham's *Diary*, p. 87.

22nd November. THE TREATY IN DENMARK. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 471, 472.

28th November. THE SERMON AT PAUL'S CROSS. Manningham's *Diary*, p. 93.

6th December. THE QUEEN ENTERTAINED. Manningham's *Diary*, p. 99.

10th December. A REPLY TO PARSONS. Law, XIX.

22nd December. 'WONDERS WORTH THE HEARING.' A.R., in. 222 3 S.T.C., 3714 ; entered 20th November, Epistle dated 22nd December. The book is somewhat after the style of Greene's *Quip for an Upstart Courtier*.

SIR EDWARD WOTTON PROMOTED. A.P.C., xxxii. 490.

24th December. THE LADY EFFINGHAM. Manningham's *Diary*, p. 132.

23th December. MR. RICHARD HAWKINS' RETURN. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 526.

27th December. THE QUEEN'S HEALTH. *Nugae Anttquae*, i. 320.

31st December. NEW FLAGS. *Hens. Diary*, i. 152-3, 165-72 ; ii. 220-6.

OTHER BOOKS SET FORTH ANNO 1602

MR. DARRELL'S ANSWER TO THE PREACHERS. S.T.C., 6285.

OBSERVATIONS IN THE ART OF ENGLISH POETRY. S.T.C., 4543 ; m.e. in the *Bodley Head Quartos*, vol. xiv.

JOSEPHUS' WORKS ENGLISHED. S.T.C., 14809.

8th January. MR. RICHARD HAWKINS. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 590. The numerous letters of information which Hawkins wrote at great risk during his captivity are ample proof of his loyalty.

10th January. A DEFENCE OF ASTROLOGY. S.T.C., 13266. Approximate date j published at Cambridge.

30th January. THE TOLERATION OF THE LORD MOUNTJOY. S.P. Ireland, 212 : 118.

31st January. A DECLARATION OF THE SECULAR PRIESTS. S.P. Dom., 287:14.

1st February. ELEVEN SERGEANTS CALLED. Manningham's *Diary*, p. 117 ; Spedding's *Bacon*, x. 5 ; S.P. Dom., 287 : 12.

6th February. TYRONE TO BE RECEIVED. Moryson, lii. 290.

7th February. A FENCER SLAIN. Manningham's *Diary*, p. 130.

9th February. THE VENETIAN AMBASSADOR GIVEN AUDIENCE. *Cat. S.P. Venetian*, 1135.

12th February. BEN JONSON. Manningham's *Diary*, p. 130.

14th February. A PURITAN CONDEMNED. Foley, i. 18 (misdated 1602) ; Chamberlain's *Letters*, p. 179 ; Wilbraham's *Journal*, p. 52. Bishop Bancroft's efforts to cause friction amongst Catholics were masterly but are hardly creditable to his holy office.

15th February. MOORDITCH TO BE CLEANSED. S.P. Dom. 287 : 31.

27th February. A PRIEST CONDEMNED. S.P. Dom., 287 : 50, 51, 52.

1st March. NEW PLAYS AT THE ROSE. *Hens. Diary*, i. 185-9 j ii. 233-4.

5th March. THE MISERABLE STATE OF THE IRISH REBELS. Moryson, iii. 281.

9th March. FEARS AT COURT. S.P. Dom., 287 : 50, 52. The Countess of Nottingham died on 7th March.

THE QUEEN. *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 668. From a letter of Cecil writing to Herbert at Embden.

12th March. 'A WOMAN KILLED WITH KINDNESS.' *Hens. Diary*, i. 189, 190 ; ii. 234 ; S.T.C., 13371 5 m.e. in the Mermaid Series. For a recent account of Heywood see *Thomas Heywood, Poet and Miscellanist*, by A. M. Clark, 1931.

13th March. AN OFFENSIVE SERMON, *Salisbury Papers*, xii. 672.

13th March. THE QUEEN'S SICKNESS. S.P. Dom., 287 : 54.

16th March. 'A DECLARATION OF POPISH IMPOSTURES.' A.R., iii. 229 5 S.T.C., 12880. Harsnett thus follows his attack on the Puritan exorcists (see p. 51) by discrediting the Jesuit exorcists. The book is part of the subtle propaganda instigated by Bancroft. It is, however, lively and

uproarious, owing a good deal to R. Scot's *Discovery of Witchcraft*. Students know of its existence because Shakespeare took hence the names of Edgar's devils 3 but it is worth reading for its own sake.

17th March. STIRRINGS AT COURT. *Correspondence of King James VI*, p. 73. The fifth letter of the Earl of Northumberland to the king.

19th March. THE QUEEN'S INDISPOSITION. Camden's *Elizabeth 3 Memoirs of Robert Carey, Earl of Monmouth*.

STAGE PLAYS FORBIDDEN. *A.P.C.*, xxxii. 492.

22nd March. THE QUEEN'S SPEECH OF HER SUCCESSOR. Carey's *Memoirs* ; *Cotton MSS.*, Titus, c. vii. f. 46 printed in Nichols' *Progresses*, vol. 11.

23rd March. THE QUEEN'S SICKNESS. Manningham's *Diary*, p. 145. This account written up at the time by one who had no special inside knowledge is a valuable indication of what was generally known.

THE GREAT ANXIETIES OF THIS TIME. *Cal State Papers, Venetian*, 1154, 1159, 1162, 1166, 1168. There is ample evidence of the general belief that the death of the Queen would be immediately followed by revolution or civil war. 'The report of her death (like a thunder-clap) was able to kill thousands, it took away the hearts from millions ; for having brought up (even under her wing) a nation that was almost begotten and born under her ; that never shouted any other Awe than for her name, never saw the face of any Prince but herself, never understood what that strange outlandish word *Change* signified : how was it possible but that her sickness should throw abroad an universal fear, and her death an astonishment' (Dekker, *The Wonderful Year*, 1603).

THIS NIGHT'S NEWS FROM COURT. As for 22nd March.

~~24th~~ March. THE DEATH OF THE QUEEN. Stow's *Annals*.

INDEX

A

Accession Day, 51
Acts and Monuments, 142
 Acts passed in the Parliament, 242-4
 Adelantado, The, 29, 32, 37
 Adlington, Henry, 64
 Admiral, Lord High, *see* Howard, Lord Charles
 Admirals' Players, The, 24, 33, 48, 59, 60 (2), 63-4, 93, 95, 124, 188, 203, 249, 309
 Admiralty, Court of, 67, 270
 ' *Advantage*, *The** 302
 ' *Adventure*, *The*, 264, 285
Affanae, 250
Agamemnon, 24
 Alarm of invasion, The great, 29-38 ; foreign criticism of, 44-5
 Albert, Archduke of Austria, 23, 53, 69, 71, 87, 93, 95, 99, 198, 244, 247, 253-6, 259, 260, 261, 278
 Aldam, A11thony, 26
 Aldgate, 64
 Ale, bottled, invention of, 264
 Aleppo, 214, 215
All Fools but the Fool, 60
 All Hallow's, Great, 84
All is not Gold that Glisters, 189
 Allen, Captain, 274
 Allen, William, Cardinal, 18
 Alleyn, Edward, 64, 72, 75-6, 77, 93, 124
 Allot, Robert, 61, 118
 Almsmen's Complaint, The, 89
 Alps, The, 199
 America, 299
 Amsterdam, 289
 Anderson, Sir John, Lord Chief Justice, 57
 Andrews, Dr. Launcelot, 76
 • Anthonio, Simon, 256
 Antioch, 214
Antonio and Mellida, 55
Antonio's Revenge, 55
 Antwerp, 31, 32, 129

Apology (Essex's), 83, 158
Apology, Parsons' *Brtef*, 264, 267, 268
Arcadia, *The*, 37
 Archduke of Austria, *see* Albert Archduke
 Ardea, 288
 Argier, 270
 Armagh, 72, 78, 126, 190
 Armm, Robert, 134
 Arthur, Fr , 166
 Arundel, Mrs. Dorothy, 53
As Ton Like It, 25
 ' *Ascension*, *The*, 152
 Ascough, Henry, 91
 Ashfield, —, 23-4, 37
 Ashton, Rev. Abdy, 148, 160-1, 161, 163
 Ashton, —, 287
Assembly of Fools, *An*, 219-220
 Astrology, attacked, 221 ; defended, 313
 Attorney-General, *see* Coke, Edward
 Audley, Lord, 4, 12
 Augustiors, Don, 246-7
 Auvergne, Count of, 281, 302
 Azores, Islands of, 37

B

Babel, 215
 Babylon, 215
 Backo, 216
 Bacon, A11thony, 75
 Bacon, Francis, 68 ; remark concerning Essex, 39 ; and Essex's censure, 88 ; and Essex's knights, 93 ; on Essex, 116-7 ; outburst to Queen, 138 ; and Hay ward's book, 142-3 ; at Essex's trial, 157-9 ; to write account of revolt, 172 ; his book altered, 177 ; quarrel with Coke, 178-9 ; awarded £1,200, 196 ; speeches on prerogative, 222, 223, 228 5
 speech on tillage, 237 ; on Barker, 315

INDEX

Bagger, Austin, 6
 Bagnal, Sir Samuel, 22, 113
 Bagshaw, Fr. Christopher, 259
 Bales, Peter, 184
 Ballinacorr, 139
 Ballyshannon, 30
 Balthazar, 85
 Banbury, 140
 Bancroft, Dr. Richard, Bishop of
 London, 100 ; and Darrell, 20 ;
 and Danish mission, 77 (2) ;
 return of, 100 ; sends for priests,
 100-1 ; and Essex's treason, 147 ;
 arranges for priests to go to Rome,
 200 j and Secular priests, 267 5
 and Parsons' *Apology*, 268 ; sup-
 porting seculars, 269 ; and ar-
 rested seculars, 273 ; writing
 against priests, 298 , Darrell
 on, 311 ; slandered by Darling,
 316 5 on Catholic quarrels, 317
 Bankside, 57, 93, 306, 315
 Banning, Alderman, 70, 80
 Barbary, 270, 271 3 ambassadors
 from, 104, no, 123
 Barker, Mr., 280
 Barker, Robert, 188
 Barker, Sergeant, 315
 Barking Shelf, 32
 Barkworth, Fr., 166
 Barlow, Dr., 163, 167, 272
 Barnaby, Fr., 273
 Barn Elms, 78
 Barry, Lord, 72
 Barthram, Doll, 26-7
 Basse, William, 271
 Bastille, The, 286, 291, 302
 Baynard's Castle, 178
 Bayoam, Sir Edward, 76, 97, 140,
 324
 Beacons, 193
 Beale, Robert, 85
Bear a Brain, 60
 Bear Garden, The, 200
 Bedford, Earl of, see Russell,
 Edward
 Bell Savage, 6
 Bennet, Dr., 222
 Berkeley, Sir John, 53
 Berkeley, Sir Richard, 75 (2), 78
 Berkshire, 28
 Berry, Captain, 127
 Berwick, 18, 112
 Berwick, Governor of, 24
 Bettergh, Katharine, 239-40

Biggs, Anthony, 113
 Bindon, Lord Viscount, 163, 199
 Bingham, Sir Richard, 6
 Biron, Charles, Duke of, Marshal
 of France, visit to England,
 199 (2), 199-200, 200, 201, 201-2,
 237 ; rebellion of, 275-6, 277,
 281, 285-6, 289, 302 ; execution
 of, 291-2 5 play of, 303
 Biscay, 13, 17
 Bishopsgate Street, 199
 Black worn by French courtiers, 201
Black Dog of Newgate, The, 318
'Black Galley, The,' 129
 Black friars, 91, 113, 175
 Blackfriars, The playhouse in, 113,
 130, 171, 201. *See also* Chapel
 Royal, Children of the
 Blackwall, 32
 Blackwater, The, 30, 189, 190, 289
 Blackwell, Fr., 4, 18, 22, 83, 84,
 125-6, 181-2, 199, 264. *See also*
 Catholic Controversy
Blind Beggar of Bethnal Green, The,
 95
Blind Man Eats many a Fly, The, 318
 Blois, 275
 Blore, Ralph, 126
 Blount, Sir Charles, Lord Mount-
 joy, Lord Deputy in Ireland, 12,
 31, 38, 43, 47, 68, 101, 172 ;
 ordered to Ireland, 46 j de-
 parture for Ireland, 69 j arrives
 at Dublin, 72 } movements,
 78-9 ; garrisons Lough Foyle,
 90-1 ; successful actions, no ;
 further successes, 115 ; victories
 in North, 1195 praise of, 120 ;
 plants fort, 126 ; Queen's letter
 to, 127-8 ; actions in Lemster,
 139, 150 ; praises of, 150-15
 continued successes, 174 j passes
 Blackwater, 189 ; garrisons
 planted, 190 ; destroys rebels'
 corn, 198 5 and siege of Kinsale,
 224 ; no news of, 245 ; action
 before Kinsale, 253 ; routs Ty-
 rone, 257-8 ; Spaniards surrender
 to, 260 3 enters Tyrone's coun-
 try, 289 3 harries Tyrone, 295 ;
 willing to receive Tyrone, 303 ;
 on religious toleration, 313-4 ;
 allowed to send for Tyrone, 315 ;
 and Tyrone's pardon, 320
 Blount, Sir Charles, 47

INDEX

Blount, Sir Christopher, 12, 144,
147, 157, 161, 168-70, 173
Blundeville, Thomas, 198
Bodenham, John, 61, 102
Bodley, Thomas, 15, 94, 300 ; his
library, 15, 94
Boissise, M. de, 178, 179
Bond, Mr., 235
Books, satirical, burnt, 20 ; sedi-
tious, 170
Border, The Wardens of, 112
Boston, 296
Boswell, Captain, 115
Boughton, Henry, 90, 276
Boulogne, Negotiations at, 85, 87,
93, 98, 100, 101
Bowes, Sir Jerome, 120, 276
Bowes, Sir William, 24, 32, 37
Bowton, Mr., 276
Bowyer, Mr., 239
Brazen Nose College, 263
Bread Street, 97
Bremen, 307
Brendike, 95
Brest, 20, 31, 34
Breton, Nicholas, 78, 86, 135, 200
Bridewell, 90, 117, 175, 195
Brief Apology, A, 264, 267, 268
Bnile, 7
Bristol, 5, 12, 183, 279-80
Bristol, Mayor of, 5
Bristol Tragedy, The, 309
Bromville, Peter, 82, 84
Bronny, The, 39
Brooke, Sir Cahsthenes, 50
Brooke, Christopher, 263
Brooke, Henry, 8th Lord Cobham,
43, 91, 147, 236, 237, 277,
290
Brooke, Samuel, 263
Brounker, Sir Harry, 12
Brown, Dr., 49
Browne, Peter, i
Bruges, 192
Brussels, 28, 44, 53, 93, 98, 100,
101, 129
Buckhurst, Lady, 316
Buckhurst, Lord, *see* Sackville, Sir
Thomas
Bucauay, Count de, 247, 254
Budden, Robert, 211
Buga.ncy, 275
Bullock, Peter, 272
Burbage, Richard, 113, 248, 268
Burgh, Lord, 50, 184

Burgh, Lord, the younger, 184, 266
Burgundy, 71
Burleigh, Lord Thomas, *see* Cecil,
Sir Thomas
Burntwood, 69
Bury, 70, 71

C

C, L. W., 195
C, R., P., 135
Cadiz, 23
Caesar's Fall, 309
Caesar's Tower, 163
Cairo, 279
Cajetan, Cardinal, 19
Calais, 192, 194, 197
Caltha Poetarum, 21
Cambridge, 60, 61, 165, 183, 248,
307 ; antiquity of, 129
Cambridgeshire, 80
Campbell, Fr., 70
Campion, Thomas, 311
Canby, —, 12
Candia, 214
Canterbury, 142
Canterbury, Archbishop of, *see*
Whitgift, John
Caravan, A, 215
Cardinal Wolsey, 249
Carew, Sir George, 43, 246, 258 5
to be President of Munster, 57 ;
almost captured, 79 ; goes to
meet Tyrone, 224 5 takes Dun-
boy, 287-8
Carew, Richard, 262
Carey, Sir Edward, 71
Carey, Sir George, Lord Hunsdon,
Lord Chamberlain, 41, 71, 73,
74, 76, 120, 168, 174, 188
Carey, Sir Robert, 324
Carigfergus, 183
Cavillo, Ferdinando, 85
Carlow, 34
Carpenter, Captain, 196, 255, 256
Carr, Robert, 75
Carrack, The captured, 282, 283-5,
292, 300
Casbin, 215
Cashel, 246
Caspian Sea, 216
Castlehaven, 245
Catesby, Mr., 196
Catholic Controversy, The, be-
ginnings of, 18-9 5 renewed, 22 ;
abroad, 24-5 ; seculars appeal to

INDEX

- University of Paris, 83-4 ; Blackwell and Paris divines, 85 3
 Bancroft sends for priests, 100-1 ;
 seculars appeal to Rome, 125-6 ;
 secular books published, 181-2 ;
 more secular books, 199 ; Mush
 and Barnaby sent to Rome, 200 ;
 more books against Jesuits, 217-9 ;
 equivocation condemned, 218-9 ;
 Watson's *Quodlibets*, 238 ; secular
 priests not welcomed abroad,
 259 ; Parsons defends Jesuits
 and equivocation, 264-5 ; Puri-
 tan comment on, 265 ; Lord
 Keeper on, 266-7 > Bancroft and
 seculars, 267, 269 ; Queen and,
 269 5 Cecil and, 269 ; seculars
 surprised in Clink, 273 ; Ban-
 croft's sympathy with seculars,
 273 ; Parsons' *Manifestation*, 281-
 2 ; proclamation against Jesuit and
 secular priests, 298, 304-5, 306 ;
 Parsons' *Manifestation* answered,
 308 ; declaration of secular
 priests, 314 ; Bancroft on Catho-
 lic discord, 317
- Cavendish, Sir Charles, 22
 Cecil, Sir Edward, 294
 Cecil, Sir Robert, Principal Secre-
 tary and Master of the Ward,
 11, 32, 41, 42, 44, 60, 74, 94, 98,
 100, 140, 150, 154, 188, 233, 287,
 316 ; inclined for peace, 23, 27 3
 in Queen's favour, 27 ; changes
 coat-of-arms, 28 ; wearied, 38 ;
 and Essex, 38 ; and Vere, 38 ;
 and Essex's return, 41 ; and
 Essex, 42 j his party at Court,
 43 5 and Essex, 46, 47 ; and
 St. Lawrence, 48 ; unwell, 54 ;
 and Tyrone's demands, 55 ;
 abused at Court, 60 ; in high
 favour, 63 ; good offices towards
 Essex, 69 ; and peace, 81 ;
 censure on Essex, 88-9 ; Raleigh
 and, 103-4 5 and Essex's release,
 112 ; and Hoby's preacher, 118 ;
 on Essex, 151 3 at Essex's trial,
 157-9 ; at conspirators' trial,
 168 ; and Rutland, 171 ; libelled,
 174 ; on Scots mission, 179-80 ;
 Chancellor of Trinity College,
 Dublin, 183 ; speeches in the
 Parliament, 210, 211, 212, 225,
 227, 230 ; and Northumberland,
 236, 237 ; speeches in Parlia-
 ment, 238, 239 ; sprains ankle,
 267, 270 ; and Catholic Contro-
 versy, 269 ; Lancashire ministers
 and, 274 ; on peace, 278 ; and
 Monson, 294 ; Queen and por-
 trait of, 299-300 3 prepares verses
 for Queen, 300 ; entertains
 Queen, 308 ; and Catholics,
 316, 317 ; and Queen, 319 ;
 intentions doubted, 319 ; and
 Lady Arabella, 320 ; and Ty-
 rone's pardon, 320 ; and dying
 Queen, 325, 327
- Cecil, Sir Thomas, 2nd Lord
 Burleigh, Lord President of the
 North, 28, 30, 39, 146, 147, 174,
 223, 305, 319, 324
 Cecil, Sir William, 1st Lord Bur-
 leigh, 2, 265
*Certain Experiments . . . Fish and
 Fruity* 67
 Cezimbra Road, 283
 Chambers, John, 221, 313
 Chamberlain, Lord, *see* Carey, Sir
 George
 Chamberlain's Players, The, 17, 25,
 40, 52, 60, 63, 73, 93, in, 162,
 217, 290
 Chancellor of the Exchequer, *see*
 Fortescue, Sir John
 Chancellor of Ireland, Lord, 313
 Channel, The, 302
 Chapel Royal, The Children of the,
 113, 130-1, 162, 299
 Chapman, George, 24, 60
 Charing Cross, 123, 143
 Chark, —, 142
 Charles de Sapina, Don, 97
 Charon, M., 275
' Charrell, They 17
 Chatham, 193
 Cheapside, 13, 90, 316
 Cheapside, Cross in, 67, 139
 Chelsea, 125
 Cheshire, 112
 Chester, 12, 98, 183
 Chester, Bishop of, 274
 Chester, Mayor of, 103
 Chester, Robert, 250
 Chettle, Henry, 24 (4), 60 (3), 95 (4),
 189 (2), 249, 309 (4) > 318
 Chichester, Sir Arthur, 189
 Chief Baron, Lord, *see* Penam, Sir
 William

INDEX

- Chief Justice, Lord, 154, 314, 317-8.
See also Anderson, Sir John, and Popham, Sir John
 Children of the Chapel Royal, *see under* Chapel Royal
 Children of Paul's, *see under* Paul's, Children of
 Chips, Richard, 81
 Cholmley, Richard, 150
Christ', The longing of a blessed heart . . . to be with, 200
 Chnstchurch, 130, 217
Christian Navy, The, 301
Christmas comes but once a year, 318
 Churchey, George, 7
 Churchyard, Thomas, 14
 Clanrickard, Earl of, 49
 Clark, John, 275
 Clark, Fr., 273
 Clench, Justice, 314
 Clerk, Baron, 314
 Clifford, Sir Conyers, 30, 34
 Clifford, George, 3rd Earl of Cumberland, 31, 120, 132, 146, 147, 152, 163, 199, 200
 Clifton, Henry, 130
 Clifton, Thomas, 130
 Clink, The, 273
 Clinton, Edward, 297
 Clinton, Henry, 2nd Earl of Lincoln, Privy Council and, 91, 92, 95, 97 ; and fees for arrest, 109-10 ; released, 115 ; complaint against, 117 ; and Essex's revolt, 147 ; libels Queen, 292 ; Dymock's play of, 296 ; Dymock's complaint against, 297
 Clinton, Lord, 297
 Cobham, Lord, *see* Brooke, Henry
 Coke, Edward, Attorney-General, 44, 68, 172, 224, 315 ; scandals concerning wife, 7-8 ; and Essex in Star Chamber, 88 ; and Hayward, 98-9, 99 ; and Lee, 154-5 ; and Essex at trial, 156-9 ; and Conspirators' trial, 169-70 ; quarrel with Bacon, 178-9 ; and Daniel case, 185-6
 Coke, Lady, 7-8, 31
 Colleton, Fr. John, 125
 Commission on Wealth of the realm, •A, 182
 Common Pleas, Court of, 67-8
 Compton, Lord, 147, 163
 Conduit Court, 84
 Conningsby, Richard, 162
Conquest of Spain, The, 188
Conquest of the West Indies, The, 189
 Controller, The, *see* Knollys, Sir William (to p. 308), and Wotton, Sir Edward
Copies of certain discourses, The, i8z
 Cork, 183
 Cornhill, 13
 Cornwall, 20, 37
 Cornwallis, Sir Thomas, 124, 187
 Corpus Chnsti College, Cambridge, 61
 Corpus Chnsti College, Oxford, 62, 122
 Cotton, Robert, 299
 Council, The, *see* Privy Council
 Council of Ireland, The, 313
 Council of the North, The, 12, 117-8
 Courds, 215
 Cowdray, Robert, 89
Cox of Collumpton, 160
'Crane, The', 205
 Cranmer, George, 127
 Crocker, Captain A11thony, 74
 Crofts, Captain, 195
 Crompton, Dr, 220
 Crompton, Richard, 62
 Cromwell, Lady, 171
 Cromwell, Lord, 4, 12, 146, 157, 171, 181, 195, 203
 Croke, John, Recorder of London, and Speaker in the Par Lament, 155, 166, 206, 207-9, 210, 213, 219-20, 226-8, 231, 239, 240, 303
 Crosby Place, 199 (2)
 Cross, Sir Robert, 151, 154
 Croydon, 26
 Cuffe, Henry, 38, 83, 127, 161, 162, 168-70, 171-2
 Cumberland, Earl of, *see* Clifford, George
Cupid and Psyche, 95
 Curtain playhouse, 17, 93, 180
 Cyprus, 214

D

- Dale, Justice, 273
 Dale, Mr., 239
Damon and Pythias, 95
 Danes, The, 291, 307
 Daniel, John, 184-6
 Daniel, Mrs. Jane, 184-5
Danish Tragedy, The, 309
 Danter, John, 248

- Dantzig, 302
 Danvers, Sir Charles, 138, 144, 157, 168-70, 172-3
 Danvers, Sir Henry, 190
 D'Aquila, Don John, 257, 260, 261, 271, 277
 Darcy, Lord, 163
 Darling, Thomas, 19-20, 316
 Darrell, John, 17-8, 19-20, 51, 60, 135, 136, 193, 250, 311, 316
 Dartmouth, 2, 181
 Dartmouth, Mayor of, 74
 Davies, Henry, 220
 Davies, John, 16, 21, 51
 Davies, Sir John, 138, 145, 157, 168-70
 Dawson, Thomas, 83
 Day, John, 60 (2), 95 (4), 189 (2), 249, 318 (2)
 Deacon, John, 193, 250, 311
Death's advantage little regarded, 240
 Debasing of Irish coin, 141, 181, 183, 202, 282
 De Boissise, M., 178, 179
Decacordon often Quodhbetical Questions, A, 238
Declaration motuum, 182
Declaration of . . . Earl of Essex, A, 177
Declaration of egregious popish impostures, A, 322-3
Defence of Judicial Astrology, A, 313
'Defiance, The,' 205, 264
 Dekker, Thomas, 33, 59, 60 (7), 64, 95 (5), 124, 189, 217, 309, 310, 318
 Delamere, Forest of, 112
 Delaware, Lord, 160
 De Malynes, Gerard de, 167, 182
 Denmark, 266
 Denmark, King of, 28, 32, 290, 307
 Dent, Arthur, 176
 D'Entragues, Mademoiselle, 19, 81-2
 Deputy of Ireland, Lord, *see* Devereux, Robert, *and* Blount, Charles
 Derby, Countess of, 299
 Derby, Countess Dowager of, 31, 292
 Derby, Earl of, *see* Stanley, William
 Deserters, 5, 102, 102-3, in, 141
 Desmond, Earl of, 49, 72
 D'Estre'es, Gabrielle, 19
Detection of Harsnett, A, 135
 Dethick, William, Garter King of Arms, no, 146, 149
 Dethick, —, 286-7
 Devereux, Robert, 2nd Earl of Essex, 20, 45, 48, 49, 50, 54, 70, 99, 103, 181, 204, 211, 223, 265 (2), 279, 292, 299; his preparations for Ireland, 1, 4; opinions on expedition, 1-2; pays for Spenser's funeral, 5; Silver dedicates book to, 6; quarrels with Admiral, 8; Haywaras Henry IV dedicated to, 9; impatient at delay, 10; commission for Ireland sealed, 12; instructions to, 13; licensed to return, 13; departure from London, 13-4; *Prayers for*, 14; *Fortunate farewell to*, 14 j lands in Dublin, 17; makes Southampton General of Horse, 21; offends Queen, 22, 23; decimates a company, 28; Queen's criticism of, 29; permission to return revoked, 29; criticisms of, 30, 34; creates Knights, 30, 36} asks Captains' advice, 38; quarrels with Cecil, 38; meeting with Tyrone, 39-40; sudden return to Court, 41, 42; under arrest, 42; before Council, 42; his party at Court, 43; examined, 44; Queen's displeasure with, 44 3 comment concerning, 45-6; very ill, 47; blamed in Star Chamber, 56 (2) 5 household dispersed, 56; believed dying, 58 5 Queen's physicians sent to, 59; *Mansion of Magnanimity* dedicated to, 62; New Year's gift refused, 63; recovery, 63; rumours concerning, 65; recovered, 67; picture circulated, 67; Star Chamber proceedings expected, 69; good offices of Cecil towards, 67; expectations concerning, 70; release delayed, 73 j returns to Essex House, 75; lives private, 77; restrictions relaxed, 78; and Garter Feast, 80; his *Apology* printed, 83; letter to Queen, 84; publicly censured, 88-9; and his knights, 92, 94-5; released, 112; letters to the Queen, 113, 116; Bacon on, '116-7; and farm of sweet wines, 116, 118, 122; his passions, 127 5 returns to London, 132; speaks of Queen,

INDEX

132 5 Bacon and, 138 ; and preachers, 138 ; offended with Grey, 139 5 popularity increasing, 140 ; retort to Buckhurst, 140-1 3 his great treason, 144-8 ; proclamation concerning, 149 ; Lee's plot to rescue, 151, 154 ; speeches in Star Chamber on, 151 ; sermons on, 152 ; trial of, 155-60 ; visited by divines, 160-1 ; confessions of, 161 ; degraded from Garter, 162 ; execution of, 162-55 character of, 165 ; sermon on, 167 ; his confessions produced, 169 ; Blount's confessions of, 173 ; son sent back to Eton, 173 ; spectre of, 174 ; official account of, 177 ; letters forged by Daniel, 184-6 ; Queen's speech about, 202 ; followers of, and James VI, 237 3 Queen's memory of, 272, 320, 324
 Devereux, Robert, afterwards 3rd Earl of Essex, 173
 Devereux, Walter, 114
 Devonshire, 115, 122
Dtalogical Discourse of Spirits, A, 193, 311
Dialogue between a secular pnest and a lay gentleman, A, 217
'Diamond, The? 271
Dictionary in Spanish, A, 49
Diet's dry dinner, 61
 Digges, Thomas, 265
 D'Infero, Count, 256
Discourse upon the means of well governing . . . a Kingdom, A, 306
Discourses upon Seneca the Tragedian, 187
Discovery of . . . John Darrell, A, 51, 136
 Disease, A new, 263
Divine Poem, A, 200
 Divorce, Sermon on, 180
 Dixmude, Governor of, 254
Doctrine of possession . . . of demoniacs, 250
 Docwra, Sir Henry, 2, 115
 Doleman, see Parsons, Fr.
 Donnelly, Lord, 42
 Donne, John, 262, 262-3, 271
 Dorrington, Mr., 78, 138
 Dorsetshire, 37, 193
 Dort, 129, 188, 192
 Dove, Dr. John, 160, 180, 304

Dover, 31, 69, 104, 199, 273
 Downald, Mr., 230
 Doyley, Henry, 219-20
'Dragon, The; 152
 Drayton, 74
 Drayton, Michael, 24, 48, 60, 95 (2), 309
'Dreadnought, The,' 264, 284, 285
 Dredagh, 40
 Drunkenness, prevalence of, 98
 Drury House, 161
 Drury, Sir Dru, 75
 Drury, Sir Robert, 10
 Dublin, i, 6, 22, 41, 72, 91, 126, 183, 245, 282, 313
 Dublin, Archbishop of, I
 Dubravius, James, 7
 Ducket, —, 272
 Dun, —, 315
 Dunboy, 287-8
 Duncannon, Constable of, 39
 Dunes, The, 96
 Dunkirk, 302
 Dunkirk pirates, 18, 307
 Durango, Don, 256
 Dutch expedition of 1599, 23, 40
 Dutch ships and the action of the galleys, 302
 Dymock, Sir Edward, 296, 297

E

Earl of Hertford, The, 310
 Earthquake, The, 245, 263
 East Indies, 4, 121-2, 181, 299
 East Indies Company, 121, 132, 140, 151-2, 177
 Ecclesiastical Commissioners, 19, 30, 51, 115
Ecclesiastical Polity, 123, 142
 Edinburgh, 287
 Edmonds, Sir Thomas, 3, 93, 98
 Edmunds, Fr., 322
 Emngham, Lady, 309
 Effingham, Lord, 147, 309
 Egerton, Lady, 67
 Egerton, Mr., 307
 Egerton, Sir Thomas, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, 18, 94, 97, 98, 149, 188, 210, 262 ; in charge of Essex, 43, 44, 45, 59, 67 ; be-reaved, 67 ; and Essex, 86 ; cen-sure on Essex, 88 ; and Essex's release, 112 ; imprisoned by Essex, 144-8 ; speech on Essex, 151 5 visits Essex, 161 ; speeches

at opening of Parliament, 205-7 5
speeches at presentation of Speaker,
207-9 5 speeches at dissolution,
240-1 5 and Catholic Contro-
versy, 266-7, 267; and Donne's
marriage, 271; entertains Queen
at Harefield, 292, 293; and new
Sergeants, 314; and dying
Queen, 325, 327

Egyptians sentenced, 155

Elizabeth, Queen of England, i, 2,
14, 20, 23, 28, 35, 37, 38, 45, 51,
56 (2), 58 (2), 64 (2), 66, 68, 69,
75 (2), 78, 81, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88,
93 (2), 104, 113, 122, 123, 130,
131, 141, 143, 144, 145, 147, 152,
158, 162 (2), 163, 164, 165, 166,
167, 169, 170, 172, 173, 175, 176,
179, 181, 186, 195, 196, 200, 212,
224, 235, 236, 237 (2), 261 (2),
265, 270, 278 (2), 279, 290, 295,
299, 303, 313, 318, 323, angry
with Gerrard, 4; and Essex's
commission, 12, 13; offended
with Essex and Southampton, 21,
22, 23; praises Norns, 22; angry
at Essex's ill-success, 27, 29 3 god-
mother to Coke's daughter, 31;
rumoured dead, 34; and Mrs.
Ratcliffe, 34; rumours concern-
ing, 35; and Scots ambassador,
37; and Cuffe, 38; Bacon on
Essex, to, 39 5 and truce with
Tyrone, 40; and Essex's return,
41, 42-3; angry with Essex, 44;
reports concerning, 46; orders
Mountjoy to Ireland, 46; con-
tinued anger with Essex, 46-7 5
and Essex's contempts, 46-7; and
Essex's illness, 49; and Mrs. Rat-
cliffe's death, 50; royally re-
ceived, 50; and Harington, 51;
still angry with Essex, 54 5 sends
physicians to Essex, 59; and
Christmas festivities, 60; and
New Year's gifts, 63; health of,
63 5 and Essex, 65; and Eger-
ton's bereavement, 67; and
Cheapside Cross, 67; and Essex,
69; and Verreyken, 71; a Wal-
loon on, 71 5 comes abroad, 71 3
audience to Verreyken, 73 5 and
Essex's friends, 74 3 and Essex's
Garter robes, 80 5 and Essex's
letter, 84 5 deliberations about

Essex, 86; at Herbert-Russell
wedding, 91-2; and Mrs. Fitton,
92; and Essex's knights, 94-5 3
and treaty at Boulogne, 100; and
Southampton, 101 (2); and de-
serters, 102-3 5 receives Barbary
ambassadors, 110; releases Essex,
112; Essex's letters to, 113, 116 5
on Essex's letters, 116; and
Russian ambassador, 118, 120;
keeps farm of sweet wines, 122 5
royally received, 123-4, 125 5
Essex's speeches of, 126-7, 132;
her letter to Mountjoy, 127-8;
much painted, 1325 and E. India
Company, 1325 Bacon's ob-
burst to, 138; and Duke Orsino,
138-9; said to be frightened of
Essex, 140; and Hayward's book,
142-3; constancy during Essex's
rising, 148-9; her thanks to citi-
zens, 149-50; Lee's plot against,
151, 154; applauded at sermon,
153; ambassador sent from Scot-
land to, 168; Essex's original
plan against, 173; has account of
rebellion rewritten, 177; and M.
De Boissise, 179 3 and Burgh's
son, 184; and Lambard, 193-4;
her saying of Richard II, 194;
entertains Biron, 201; speech
about Essex, 202; and Harington,
204; much travelled, 204 5 at
opening of Parliament, 205-6;
totters, 207; Speaker presented
to, 207-9; coldly received, 209;
her necessities, 211; suspicions of
James VI, 2135 sends for Speaker,
226; promises repeal of mono-
polies, 227; allows access of mem-
bers of Parliament, 230; her
speech of thanks to members,
231-3; at dissolution of Parlia-
ment, 240; speech at, 241; and
Falstaff, 259; her rheumatism
and uncertain temper, 267; and
Catholic controversy, 269; good
health of, 269-70; and Barlow,
272; stays quarrel between Vere
and Northumberland, 275; re-
wards conjuror, 276; on Dethick,
287; and Lord Eure, 290-1;
Lincoln's scandal concerning, 292;
visits Harefield, 292, 293; en-
joys country dances, 299, and

INDEX

- Cecil's portrait, 299-300; and Bodley, 300; her good health, 300; entertains Duke Stettin, 300-1; unwilling to receive Tyrone, 303; and priests, 304-5 5 refuses toleration, 305; entry into Whitehall, 306; idines with Cecil, 308; signs of infirmity in, 309; and Harington, 309; seculars and, 310; and new Sergeants, 314-5; consents to Tyrone's reception, 315; and Venetian ambassador, 315-6; alarm concerning, 319-20; and memory of Essex, 320, 324; sleepless, 320; recovering, 322; and Carey, 324; supposed causes of melancholy, 324-5; speaks of her successor, 325; names James VI as successor, 325, 326; prayers for, 325; anxieties for future, 3265 dying, 326-7; death of, 328.
- Emden, 77
- England's Helicon*, 102
- England's Parnassus*, 118
- English History, The*, 289
- Englishmen, reputation of, 183
- Engrossing of grain, 122
- Epigrams* (Davies'), 21
- Epigrams banned, 21
- Epigrams in the Oldest cut*, 62
- Equivocation, Doctrine and practice of, in, 218-9, 264, 317
- Erskine, John, 7th Earl of Mar, 108-9, 162, 168
- Erskine, Sir Thomas, 108
- Essays* (Cornwall's'), 124
- Essays* (Johnson's), 250
- Essex, 3, 102, 103, 141, 176, 191, 196
- Essex, Countess of, not allowed to see Essex, 54; at Court, 56; visits Essex, 58, 63, 75, 78; allowed to leave Essex House, 148; cosened by Daniel, 184-5
- Essex, Earl of, *see* Devereux, Robert
- Essex House, 46, 73, 75, 118, 138, 147, 156
- Ethiopia, 4
- ¹ Eton College, 173, 221
- Euphrates, 215
- Eure, Lord, 114, 290-1
- Eure, William, 114-5, 118, 150
- Eure, Sir William, 114-5, 118
- Evans, Henry, 113, 129, 130
- Excellent poem ...longing .. to be with Christ*, 200
- Exchequer Court, 178, 303
- Exeter, 293
- Exeter, Bishop of, 115
- ## F
- Fair Constance of Rome*, 95
- Fairfax, Captain, 246
- Fairfax, Edward, 53
- Falkland, 104, 109
- Famous . . . works of ;osephus, The*, 312
- Farneze, Count, 254, 255
- Fees for arresting an Earl, no
- Felmelanco*, 310
- Fenchurch, 146
- Fenner, Justice, 314
- Fenton, Sir Geoffrey, 58
- Ferrex and Porrex*, 95
- Ferrol, 13
- Field, Nathan, 130
- Fifteen Joys of marriage, The*, 21
- Finch, Sir Moyle, 199
- Fines for the rebellion, 181
- Finsbury, 75
- Fish and Fruits, Certain Experiments . . .*, 67
- Fisher, Robert, 260
- Fitton, Mary, 5, 92, 143-4
- Fitzgeffrey, Charles, 250
- Flamborough, 18
- Flanders, 69, 95, 260
- Fleet prison, 51, 115, 139, 176, 178, 186
- Fleet prison, Warden of, 92, 95
- Fleming, Thomas, Solicitor-General, 68, 88, 224
- Fleming, Auditor, 256
- Flemings, 81
- Florence, 130, 287
- Florence, Duke of, 4, II, 19
- Floyd, Thomas, 136
- Flushing, 2, 7, 129, 196
- Fonseca, 85
- Fontainebleau, 82, 281
- Forman, Simon, 293, 294
- Fortescue, Sir John, Chancellor of the Exchequer, 49, 98, 131, 168, 188, 208, 211, 316, 319; saying of, 278
- Fortunate farewell to . . . Essex*, 14
- Fortune playhouse, 124, 203 5 *see also* Alleyn, Edward
- Fortune's Tennis*, 124

INDEX

Fountain of ancient fiction, The, 15
Four Kings, The, 24
 Fowey, 37
 Fowler, Mr., 89-90
 Fowler, Mrs., 89-90, 276
 Fox, John, 142
 Fox, Simon, 26
 Framlingham, 278
 France, trade with, 3 5 export of
 provision to, forbidden, 181 ;
 Scots' league with, 266
 France, Queen of, 45 ; *see also*
 Mary de Medici
 France, King of, *see* Henri IV
 Francis the Gurmer, 254
 French ambassador, i, 49, 5 *see also*
 Boissise, M. de
Friar Fox and Gillan of Brentford, 24
Friar Rush, 249
 Friday Street, 97
 Fulbecke, William, 119

G

Gabnelle, Madame, 19
 Gager, Dr , 62
 Galleys, to be built, 143 ; action of
 the, 302
 Galway, 183
 Game, restriction of selling, 78 ;
 preservation of, 131
 Gamlingay, 80, 85
' Garland, The? 205, 264, 285
 Garter Feast, The, 79-80
 Garter King of Heralds, no, 146,
 149
 Garter, Order of, 162, 165
 Gascoigne, —, 90
 Gatehouse, i, 173, 228
 Gawdy, Justice, 314
 GentiUet, Innocent, 306
Gentle Craft, The, or Shoemaker's
Holiday, 33-4, 60, 64
 Germans, The, 291
 Germany, 199, 295
 Gerrard, Sir Thomas, Knight Mar-
 shal, 4, 31, 42, 104, 146
 Gibson, Anthony, 5
 Gifford, Sir George, 90
 Gilbert, Sir John, 48, 271, 272
 Gilbert, Thomas, 73
 Giles, Nathaniel, 113, 130
 Gilpin, George, 171, 296, 300
 Gillams, Mother, 57
 Glasscock, Mr., 234, 236
 Globe playhouse, 40, 93, 124, 217

Gloucestershire, 2i 9
 Godbolde, Will, 26
Godfrey of Bullotgne,
 Godolphin, Sir Willia 160
Golden Ass, The, 95
 Goding Lane, 93
 Gomera, Island of, 40
 Goodfellow, Robin, 187
 Gorges, Sir Arthur, 196, 20 13
 Gorges, Edward, 228
 Gorges, Sir Ferdinando, ll, 8,
 146-7, 156-7, 228
 Gowry Conspiracy, The, 104
 118, 125
 Gowry, Earl of, 104-9
 Grace Street, 13
 Grafton's *Chronicle*, 64
 Grand Canaria, 40
 Grave, The, 288-9, 293, 294, 298
 Gravesend, 31, 32, 59, 199, 202, 205
 Gray's, 112
 Great James, 287
 Great Ocean, The, 307
 Greece, 270
Greeners Ghost haunting Conny-
catehers, 295-6
 Greenway, John, 112
 Greenwich, 28, 298
 Grey of Wilton, Arthur, Lord, 5
 Grey of Wilton, Thomas, Lord, 43,
 120 ; quarrels with Southampton,
 23 ; and Essex's return, 42 ; for-
 bidden to fight with Southampton
 101 ; in London, 118 ; assaults
 Southampton, 139 ; in attack on
 Essex House, 147 ; at Essex's
 trial, 156 ; at execution of
 Danvers, 172-3
 Greve, The, 291
 Greville, Mr., 75
 Greville, Sir Fulke, 31, 71, 147
 Groin, The, 17, 20, 29, 31, 277
 Groostendorst Fort, 191
' Guest, The," 152
 Guise, Duke of, 178, 286, 289

H

H, T., 259
 Hackwell, Mr., 224
 Hail, Great, 287
 Hales, —, 300
 Hall, Joseph, 21?
Hamlet, The Revenge of 290
 Hampshire, 28, 193, 199 (2), 200
 Hampton, 81

INDEX

- Hampton Cour 10, 200, 298
Hannibal and' 10, 188
Harefield, 292 3
Harington, S enry, 21, 28-9, 30
Harington, ? John, 50, 89, 94, 204
Harlington,
Harris, Serf t, 273
Harsnett, f ael, 51, 60, 100, 135, 311, 322
Hart, Andrew, 188
Harvey, Dr. Gabriel, 21
Hastings, Sir Francis, 221
Hathaway, Richard, 49, 60, 95 (2), 188 (2), 189, 249, 309, 310, 318
Hatton, Lady, 7-8, 31
Haughton, Captain, 256
Haughton, William, 60(2), 95 (4), 188, 189 (2), 249 (2), 310
Hawkins, Sir John, 309
Hawkins, Richard, 309, 313
Haynes, William, 90, 276
Hayward, Dr. ;ohn, 9, 98, 99 (2), 141-2, 142
Hayward, — , 153
'Hector, The,' 152
Helmont, 254, 255, 256
Henri the Fourth, King of France, 25, 49, 53, 264, 279, 289, 320 ; divorce proposed, 19 ; divorce proposals, 45 ; installation of, 80 ; and his mistress, 81-2 ; marries Mary de Medici, 131 ; on Essex 175, 178 ; sends Biron to England, 199 ; troubles with his Queen, 275 ; suspects Biron, 275-6 ; and Biron, 277 ; arrests Biron, 281 ; and Wmwood on Biron, 285-6 ; allows Biron to die privately, 291 ; pardons D'Auvergne, 302
Henry Richmond, part II, 60
Henry the Fifth, 17
Henry the Fourth, The first part of... (Hayward's), 9, 10, 98, 99, 141-2, 142-3 ; *see also* Richard the Second
Henslowe, Philip, 49
Herbert, Lord, 91
Herbert, Henry, 2nd Earl of Pembroke, 32, 143
Herbert, John, Second Secretary, 77, 83, 85, 168, 188, 211
Herbert, William, 3rd Earl of Pembroke, 143 -178
Herries, Sir Hugh, 108
Hertford, Earl of, 163, 199, 326 5
younger son of, 290, 326
Hexameters, English, 64, 311
Heydon, Sir Christopher, 137, 167, 181, 313
Heyle, Sergeant, 213
Hey wood, Thomas, 24 (2), 318 (2), 321
Hichenson, Ralph, 112
Hickes, Mr., 286-7
Hill, Thomas, 16
Hmgham, 71
Historical Collection, An, 119
Histriomastix, 50
Hoby, Sir Edward, 210, 223, 231, 239
Hoby, Lady, ;L 14, 115
Hoby, Sir Thomas Posthumus, 114-5, 117-8, 150, 207, 261
Holdaway, Reynold, 197
Holland, 259
Holland, Dr. Thomas, 51
Hollanders, The, 37 ; ships of, 271, 273 ; voyage to West Indies, 40
Holy Cross, 245
Holy Trinity, Hospital of, 26
Holyhead, 12
Honourable Life . . . Earl of Gloucester, The, 249
Hooker, Mrs., 142
Hooker, Richard, 122-3, '4²
'Hope, The,' 302
Hope of Peace, The, 199
Horncastle, 296, 297
Horse, A . . discourse . . . age of a, '95
Howard, Lord Charles, Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral, 8, 32, 43, 64, 98, 154, 188, 205, 316 ; commands defence forces, 30, 31 ; dines with Lord Mayor, 34 ; fixes prices, 34 ; disgusted with musters, 37 ; and Vere, 39 ; and French ambassador, 49 ; and Essex, 88 ; and Essex's treason, 146-8 ; on Essex, 151 ; at conspirators' trial, 168-9 ; and Rutland, 171 ; on peace, 278 ; and dying Queen, 325, 327
Howard, Lord Thomas, 30, 31, 37, 43, 147, 156, 159, 160, 161, 163
Howard, Lord William, 147, 309
Hoxham, 26
Hull, 18
Humber, 18

INDEX

Humble motives for association, 265
Humours, Description of, 120
Hunsdon, *see* Carey, Sir George
Huntingdon, Countess of, 56
Hymns to Astræa, 51-2

I

Ilford, 68
Important considerations, 217-8
Indies, Advantage of, to Spam, 278
Infanta of Spain, The, 25, 53, 69, 71, 146, 157, 158, 159
Inner Temple, 315
Ireland, 14, 46 (2), 47, 51, 56, 92, 98, 101 (2), 113, 122, 180, 181, 204, 206, 208, 210, 211, 237, 245, 266, 271, 324 ; opinions on expedition, 1-2 5 reinforcements for, 2,3,7; preparations for, 4, 8 ; action in, 5 ; rebellion increasing, 6 ; proclamation concerning, 14 ; actions in, 16 ; H. Harmgton defeated, 21 ; Southampton made General of Horse, 21 ; actions in, 22 5 news from, kept secret, 23, 27 ; Essex's ill-success, 27 ; a company decimated, 28 ; defeat in, 34 5 the Captains' advice, 38 3 Essex makes truce, 39-40 ; truce in, 45 ; Mount;oy for, 46, 51 ; desperate state of, 58 ; soldiers from, 68 ; Mount;oy in, 72 ; Mountjoy's movements, 78-9 ; morale improving in, 79 ; Ormond captured, 79 ; Lambert's success, 82 ; famine in, 82 ; garrison at Lough Foyle, 90 ; reinforcements for, 98, 102 ; successes in, 110 ; deserters from, 111-2 ; victories in North, 119-20 ; actions in, 126 ; supplies for, 128 ; debased com for, 141 ; good news of, 174 ; reinforcements for, 178 ; copper money for, 181 ; exchanges for, 183 ; transport of money to, forbidden, 189 5 Spaniards expected in, 189 3 forts built, 190 5 frauds over coinage, 202-3 5 Spaniards land at Kmsale, 203 ; troops for, 203 (2), 204 ; fleet sent to, 205 5 siege of Kinsale, 224 ; no news from, 245 5 Spanish ships destroyed, 245 ; the rebels' great march, 246 ; great losses before Kinsale,

253 5 Tyrone utterly defeated in, 257 ; Spaniards in Kinsale surrender, 260-1 3 D'Aquila's opinion of, 261 ; cost of war, 278 ; proclamation concerning coin, 282 ; Dunboy captured, 287-8 5 more Spaniards expected, 288, 295 ; Tyrone a fugitive, 288, 295 ; O'Neale stone destroyed, 295 ; miserable state of rebels, 318 5 money needed for, 319

Isabella, Fort, 191

Islands of the Azores, The, 37

Isle of Dogs, The, 3

Isle of Ely, 85

Isle of Wight, 32

Italian comedians, 289

Italian con;uror, An, 276-7

Italy, 199, 270(2), 287, 291

Italy, Merchant's trading in, II

Ivy Bridge, 204

J

Jack of Dover, The Second Part of, 220

Jaggard, William, 126

James the Sixth, King of Scots, 32, 324 (2) ; and Ashfield affair, 23-4, 37 ; and Gowry Conspiracy, 104-9, 118;and his queen, 125 5 sends Mar to Queen, 162 5 pension increased, 180 ; Countess of Northumberland on, 236 ; Essex party for, 237 ; London favouring, 263 5 claim generally recognised, 265-6 ; attempt on life of, 286-7 ; rumoured measures of, 290 ; and succession, 3195 pension increased, 3195 nominated successor by Queen, 325, 326

James, Dr., 59

James, Dr., 220

Jerusalem, Description of, 54

Jesuits, Quarrel of, with Seculars, *see under* Catholic Controversy

Jesus College, Oxford, 136

Jewel House, The, 77

Joan as good as my lady, 24

Johnson, Robert, 250, 251

Jonas ' of Hamburg, ' *The*, ' 74

Jones, Captain', 302

Jonson, Ben;amin, 60,135, 201, 203, 217, 234, 244, 250, 309, 316

Josephus, *The ... Works of*, 312

INDEX

Joshua, 310
Jordan, Joan, 26
Joyeuse, Cardinal, 45
Julius Caesar, 40
Justice, Delays in, 68
Justices of peace criticised, 234, 235-6, 240

K

Kemp, Will, 68, 69, 70, 71, 73, 79, in, 199, 248, 268
Kemp's Nine Days' Wonder, 79
Kennell, Christopher, 229
Kent, 3, 31, 191, 196, 205, 287
Kerke, Anne, 57-8
King, Captain, 277
King Sebastian of Portugal, 189
King's Bench, 171, 273
Kingsmill, Justice, 314
Kinsale, 203, 224, 246, 253, 257
Knights, Essex's Irish, 30, 36, 43, 88, 92-3, 94, 204
Knockfergus, 82
Knollys, Sir William, Controller of the Household, 2, 41, 43, 49, 63, 112, 144, 158, 188, 206-7, 208-9, 211, 233, 235, 239, 278, 308
Knyvett, Thomas, 194
Kurds, 215

L

La Fiere, Count de, 97
Lambarde, William, 193-4
Lambert, Sir Oliver, 82, no, 115
Lambeth, 19, 42, 51, 148
Lancashire, 135, 136, 274
Lancaster, 239
Lancaster, James, 151
Langley, Francis, 84
Lawson, Captain, 39, 40
Lawyers, Abuse of, 3-4 ; contributions from, 66
Lecale, 190
Le Chatre, Monsieur, 79, 80, 82
Leicester, Earl of, 165
Leicester, Lady, 65, 70, 73, 74
Leicestershire, 198
Lee, Sir Richard, 86
Lee, Captain Thomas, 151, 154-5
Leinster, 79, 139, 150
Leix, 115
Lennox, Duke of, *see* Stuart, Lodovic
Letting of Humours' blood, *The*, 120
Leven, Sir Melchior, 47
Levcson, Sir John, 147, 199

Leveson, Sir Richard, 205, 245 (2), 264, 271, 277, 282, 283-5
Lewis de Valasco, Don, 97
Lewkenor, Samuel, 129
Libels on the State, 56, 70, 174, 175
Liberties, The, 77, 171
Lieffe, Mr., 206
Limoges, 25
Limoges, Governor of, 25
Linche, Richard, 15
Lincoln, 85, 297
Lincoln, Earl of, *see* Clinton, Henry
Lincoln's Inn, 219, 220, 224, 306

(2)

Lincoln's Inn Fields, 275
Lines, Mrs., 166-7
Lion's Inn, 7
Lisbon, 2, 23, 271, 277
Lodge, Thomas, 25, 312
Lodowick, Count, 96
Loftus, Captain, 28
London, City of, 12, 29, 41, 42, 43, 48, 68, 71, 72, 73, 76, 84, 85, 92, 131, 143, 161, 162, 167, 168 (2), 177, 189, 188, 205, 213, 231, 240, 267, 268, 269, 274, 278, 296, 319 ; great alarm in, 29, 32, 32-3, 34 ; prices for, fixed, 34 ; ships provided by, 35 ; forces mustered, 36 ; thronged with Captains, 43 ; tilthoat sunk, 59 ; recusants removed from, 66 ; watch assaulted, 76 5 levies from, 77 ; game-selling restricted in, 78 ; slanders in, 87 ; troops from, 98 ; priests in prisons, 100-1 ; soldiers required from, 102 ; deserters in, 102 ; collection of rags in, 117 ; and E. India Company, 121 5
Bombay ambassadors in, 123 ; Essex returns to, 131 } Essex's revolt in, 146-8 ; proclamation to people of, 149-50 ; and E. India Company, 151 ; loose persons in, 152 5 preachers in, 152-3 5 news of Essex's trial in, 160 ; hangman mobbed in, 165 3 playhouses shut in, 171 ; rogues in, 176 ; 1000 men demanded from, 189 5 evasion of taxes in, 190-1 ; soldiers demanded from, 191 ; soldiers from, in action, 192 ; rogues to be taken, 195 5 visit of Biron, 199 (2), 200 ; to send troops to

INDEX

Ireland, 203 ; earthquake in, 2453
 favouring James VI, 263 ; disorderly pressing in, 276 ; new buildings forbidden in, 282-3, 288 5 fugitives from plague in, 290 5 Duke of Stettin in, 298 ; measures against masterless men, 303 ; corn and hospitals for, 303-4 ; Moorditch to be cleaned, 317 ; houses of correction for, 317 ; Common Council rebuked, 321 ; precautions in, 324
 London, Bishop of, *see* Bancroft, Dr. Richard
 London Bridge, 32, 148
 London, Common Council of, 117, 321
 London, Lord Mayor of, 33, 68, 76, 93, 102, 146, 153, 306 ; entertains Admiral, 34 ; summons musters, 36 ; receives Queen, 50 ; and Cheapside Cross, 67 ; to levy 200 men, 77 ; and poulters, 78 ; receives Queen, 125 3 Duke Orsmo visits, 138-9 5 and Cheapside Cross, 139 ; to find money for galleys, 143 ; thanked, 172 ; to reward informers, 175 ; petition of, 176 ; to collect soldiers, 189-90 } to check evasion of taxes, 190-1 ; to take rogues as volunteers, 195 ; and saddlers, 237 ; complains of playhouses, 249 ; harsh proceedings of, 274 ; and prevention of building, 288 ; to prevent fugitives from plague, 290 ; presented in Law Courts, 303 ; offended by a sermon, 321 ; to stop plays, 325
 London, Recorder of, *see* Croke, John
 London, Sheriff of, 165, 173
Lord of Kyme, The, 296
 Lough Foyle, 30, 78, 90, 91
 Lough Mill, 39
 Lough Neagh, 183
 Louvre, 302
Lave parts friendship, 309
Lowe's Martyr, 250
 Low Countries, *The*, 2, 7, 85, 98, xoi (2), 167, 241, 266, 270, 278, 288, 300, 313, 324
 Luraley, Lord, 43, 194
 Lyme, 223
 Lyons, 130

M

McKeagh, Phelim, 139
 Machiavelii, 306
 Mackerells, William, 229
 McRory, Onie, 79, 115
 Me Walter, Callogh, 115
 Magna Carta, 18
 Mahometans, Manners of, 214-5
Mahumetan or Turkish Htstory, The, 75
Malcolm, King of Scots, 309
' Malice Scourge, The? 152
 Malmes, Archbishop of, 53
 Malynes, Gerard de, 167, 182
Manifestation of the great folly . . . secularpriests, 281-2, 308
 Manners, Roger, 5th Earl of Rutland, 4, 12, 22, 43, 46, 140, 144, 149, 157, 161, 171 (2), 181, 195, 203
 Mansill, Sir Robert, 302
Mansion of Magnanimity, 62
 Mar, Earl of, *see* Erskine, John
 March, William, 223
 Marlowe, Christopher, 21
Marriage and Wiving, Discourse of, 10, 21
 Marshall, Captain, 16
 Marshalsea, 4, 70
 Marston, John, 55, 225, 250, 253
 Martin, Mr, 223
 Martin, Sir Richard, 58
 Martinson, John, 8
 Mary, Queen of England, 278
 Mary, Queen of Scots, 25
 Mary de Medici, Queen of France, 131, 138, 275
' Mary Rose, The? 264
 Maryborough, 16
 Massacre of St. Bartholomew, *The*, 289
 Maurice, Count, of Nassau, 95-7, 288, 293
 Mechelen, 129
Medicine for a curst wfe, 310
 Mediterranean Sea, 270
Melancholick Humours, 135
 Mendoza, Don Francisco de, 97
 Menechmi, 262
Merchant of Venice, The, 122
' Merlin, The," 205
 Mermaid Tavecn, *The*, 97
 Merrick, Sir Gilly, 132, 146, 168-70, 171-2
Merry as maybe, 310

INDEX

Merry Wives of Windsor, The, 259
Metamorphosis of Tabacco, The, 280
 Middle Temple, 75, 239, 262, 302
 Middleburgh, 170, 196
 Middlesex, 72, 93, 143, 180, 189, 249, 288, 317, 325
 Middleton, Thomas, 309, 310
 Midsummer Night's Dream, A, 118
 Milan, 299
 Mile's End, 36, 64, 68
 Ministers, Trouble of, 274
 Mmshen, ;ohn, 50
Mirror of Martyrs, The, 251
 Monasterevan, 150
 Monopolies, 221-3, 223-4, 225, 226-8, 230, 230-1
 Monson, Sir William, 264, 271, 283-5, 293, 294
 Montacute, Lord, 316
 Moorditch, 317
 Moore, Francis, 212, 228
 More, Alderman, 253
 More, George, 136, 228
 More, Sir George, 235, 262, 262-3, 271
Mortimer, 310
 Morgan, ;oan, 155
 Morley, Lord, 160
 Morrison, —, 117
 Morrison, Sir Richard, 190
 Mounteagle, Lord, 144, 157
 Mountford, Dr, 163
Much Ado about Nothing, III
 Mulcaster, Richard, 130
 Muly Hamet Xarife, 104
 Munday, Anthony, 48, 60, 95 (2), 309, 310 (2)
 Munster, 29, 72, 88, 191, 287
 Munster, Lord President of, *see* Carey, Sir George
 Musco, 216
 Muscovy, 28
 Mush, Fr., 125
 Muster, Abuses of, 37

N

Naples, 301
 Nashe, Thomas, 3, 21
Nashe's Lenten Stuff, 3
 Navan, 58
 Nevers, 269
 Neville, Sir Henry, 53, 66, 85, 151, 154, 175
 Neville, Mr., 158
New ... art of Setting of Corn, 126

New book of good husbandry, 7
 Newberry, Mall, 90
 Newcastle, 18
 Newfoundland, The, 13, 17
 Newgate, 100, 154, 217
 Newport, victory at, 95-7 ; ballad on, 99-100
 Newry, 78, 82, 90, 126, 318
 Nichols, ;onas, 268
 Nieuport, *see* Newport
 Nightingale, Richard, 81
 Nightingale Lane, 76
 Nixon, A11thony, 301
No whipping nor tripping, 202
' Nonpareil, The,' 205, 264, 285
 Nonsuch, no, 298
 Norden, ;ohn, 14, 136
 Norfolk, 3, 92, 191
 Norfolk, Duke of, 27
 Norfolk, Sheriff of, 167
 Norris, Lady, 22
 Norris, Sir Edward, 2
 Norris, Sir Thomas, 22, 30
 Norris, Lord, 22
 North, Lord, 41
 North, Lord President of the, *see* Cecil, Sir Thomas
 Northumberland, in
 Northumberland, Countess of, 57, 65, 73, 236-7
 Northumberland, Earl of, *see* Percy, Henry
 Norton, Bonham, 188
 Norton, John, 188
 Norwich, 68, 73-4, 79, 85
 Norwich, Mayor of, 73-4
Nosce teipsum, 16
 Nottingham, 134
 Nottingham, Countess of, 319
 Nottingham, Earl of, *see* Howard, Lord Charles
 Nottingham's players, *see* Admiral's players
 Nowell, Dr. Alexander, 263-4, 280
 Nunnery, An English, 53
 Nutter, Robert, no-i

O

O'Canes, 295

O'Donnell, 245, 246, 258
 Ogle, Captain, 246, 274
 O'Neale, Hugh, 2nd Earl of Tyrone, 13, 14, 23, 44, 78, 83, 154, 177, 245-6 ; meeting with Essex, 39-40 ; continues truce, 45 } de-

INDEX

nounces truce, 49 ; as Catholic champion, 54-5 ; renews truce, 58 ; burns towns, 72 ; action against Southampton, 915 attacks Mount;oy, 126 ; county ravaged, 183 ; fight with, 189 ; advancing on Kinsale, 224 ; routed before Kmsale, 257-8 ; losses on rout, 262 ; country invaded, 289 ; a fugitive, 295 ; suing for peace, 303 ; to be received, 315 ; makes head, 320
 Oldcastle, Sir ;ohn ; plays on, 48, 60, 73 ; Weaver on, 251
Old Fortunatus, 59, 60, 63-4
 Olney, Henry, 124
 Olton, John, 113
 Onslow, Fulke, 210
 O'Quin, McCale, 126
 O'Quin, Patrick, 183
 Orleans, 286
 Ormond, Thomas, Earl of, 5, 16, 41, 49, 58, 79
 Orsmo, Virgmio, Duke of Brachiano, 138-9, 139
 Ostend, 2, 95, 96, 196, 210 ; reinforcements for, 189 ; invested, 190 5 reinforcements for, 191 (2) ; hot fighting round, 191-3 ; good conditions in, 192 ; sally from, 194-5 ; volunteers for, 195 ; troops in, 196 ; soldiers well treated in, 196 ; actions at, 196-7 ; great danger of, 244 ; assault on, 245 ; Vere cosens Archduke at, 246-8 ; desperate attempt on, 253-6 ; enemy losses at, 256 ; truce sought, 258 ; saying concerning, 259 ; Dutch opinion on, 259 ; Spaniards mutiny before, 260 ; advantages of, 261
 Ostend, Governor of, 192
 Oudenburgh, 95
 Ouseley, Mr., 302
 Overall, Dr. ;ohn, 280
Overthrow of Stage Plays, The, 62
 Owen Tudor, 95
 Oxford, 15, 62, 122, 136, 263, 291, 316 3 antiquity of, 129
 Oxfordshire, 112
 Oxford, Countess of, 31

P

P., R. C., 135
 Padua, 295

Page of Plymouth, 60
 Paget, Charles, 25
 Pale, The, 90
 Palsgrave, The, 179
 Paris, 19, 45, 53, 66, 81, 287, 289
 Paris Garden, 84, 235
 Paris, University of, 83-4, 85
 Pans, William, 154
 Parker, Sir Henry, 171
 Parker, Sir William, 195
 Parkins, Dr., 77
 Parliament, The, 81, 265 ; to be summoned, 200 ; certain Lords not to attend, 203 ; assembles, 205-6 ; Speaker chosen, 206-7 ; proposal to abridge penal laws, 210 ; spurs not to be worn in, 210 ; subsidy discussed, 211-2, 212-3 ; Bill against Common Solicitors, 212 ; disorder in, 213 ; and supposed libel, 2195 debate on pluralities, 220-1 ; disorder in, 221 ; Bill against monopolies, 221-3 ; Speaker summoned by Queen, 226 ; Cecil's speech to, 227 ; Queen's message to, 228 ; privileges of, 229 ; members of, received by Queen, 231-3 ; Bill against swearing, 233 ; Bill for resort to Church, 235, 238 ; Statute of Tillage debated, 237-8 ; disorderly proceedings in, 238-9 ; proceedings at dissolution, 240-2 } Acts passed in, 242-4
Parnassus, part II, 60 ; part ill, 248
 Parry, William, 214, 217
 Parry, Dr., 325-6
 Parsons, Fr. Robert, 18, 24-5, 158, 218, 219, 264, 267, 268, 281, 308
PasquiVs Fool's Cap, 86
PasquiVs Madcap, 86
PasquiVs Pass and repass not, 86
Passionate Pilgrim, The, 62
Passions of the Mind, The, 183
 Paterick, Simon, 306
Patient Grtssel, 60
 Paul's, Children of, 50, 55, 217
 Paul's Cross, 34, 51, 143, 153, 167, 180, 280, 304, 307, 321
 Paul's Churchyard, 97
 Paul's, Church of St., 215, 272
 Paul's, Dean of, 263, 280
 Paul's, Playhouse in, 171
 Paul's Steeple, 143
 Paul's, West Gate of, 147

INDEX

Pavy, Salmon, 130
 Peace, The treaty for, *see* Boulogne, Negotiations at
 Pearce, —, 130
 Pemerton, Mr., 229
 Pembroke, Earl of, *see* Herbert, Henry, and Herbert, William
 Pemmer, John, 260
 Percival, Richard, 49
 Percy, Sir Charles, 176
 Percy, Henry, 8th Earl of Northumberland, 31, 32 ; differences with Countess, 57, 65 ; petitions for brothers, 176 ; and Raleigh, and Scots King's title, 236 , and his Countess, 236-7 ; breaks news of Donne's marriage, 262 ; meets Nevers, 269 ; quarrel with Vere, 274-5, 277 ; supports James VI., 277 ; sends to James VI., 2813 and Countess, 305
 Percy, Sir Jocelyn, 176
Percy, Lady Mary, 53
 Percy, Thomas, 281
 Periam, Sir William, Lord Chief Baron, 18, 303, 314
 Persia, 215, 216, 279
 Persians, Customs of, 215-6
 Persia, King of, *see under* Sophy, The
 Petrasse, 270
 Pett, —, 95
 Peyton, Sir John, Lieutenant of the Tower, 70, 156, 159, 162, 163, 171, 196, 276
 Philip Julius, Duke of Stettin Pomerania, 298-9, 299, 300-1
 Philip the Second, King of Spain, 241
 Philip the Third, King of Spain, 4, 10, 31, 85, 87, 93, 101, 179, 206, 208, 210, 260, 269, 270, 278, 285, 288, 313 (2)
Picture of a perfect Commonwealth, A, 136
 Plague, a remedy for, 275 5 at Amsterdam, 289 ; at Wapping, 302
Plain Man's pathway, The, 176
 Platt, Sir Hugh, 44
 Players, Complained of, 180
 Play against the Queen, A, 289
 Playhouses, action against, 93 ; to be shut in Lent, 171 ; complaints of, 249

Plays, A book against, 62 \ forbidden, 325
Plea of the innocent, The, 268
 Plymouth, Il, 13, 17, 31, 180, 245, 272, 282, 293, 294
 Plymouth, Mayor of, 293, 294
Poetaster, his arraignment, 201, 234, 244
 Pointz, Sir Nicholas, 53
Politeuphuia, 61
 Ponsonby, William, 37
Poor man's Paradise, The, 60
 Pope, The, 19, 139, 179, 200, 206, 208, 269, 304, 314, 317, 318
 Popham, Sir John, Lord Chief Justice, 18 (2), 97, 144, 147, 149, 156, 160, 168-70, 188, 267, 273, 276, 306, 314, 316
'Popin'ay, The? 17
 Porkespy, The, 254, 256
 Porter, Henry, 24 (3)
 Portraits, engraved, forbidden, 113
 Portsmouth, 123, 193
 Portugal, 10, 125, 270
 Pound, —, 43-4
 Prague, 126
Prayer. .. Earl of Essex, 14
 Prayers, special, after Essex revolt, 153
 Preachers, Directions for, 152
Preservation of King Henry the Seve11th, The, 64
 President of the Council of the North, Lord, *see* Cecil, Sir Thomas
 President of Wales, Lord, 324
 Pressing, Disorderly, 274, 276
 Prester, John, 4
 Preston, Sir Amyas, 205
 Prices, Official, during the muster, 34-5
 Priests, in London prisons, 100-1 ; executions of, no-i, *see also* Catholic Controversy
 Prisoners, English, released, 2, 20
 Privy Council, The, 76, 83, 97, 130, 152, 165, 175, 220, 228, 233, 234, 238, 268, 273, 305, 315, 316, 319 ; and backward citizens, 2 5 rebukes Vere, 7 5 and alarm at Court, 10 ; new members of, 18 5 and peace, 23 ; and Irish posts, 23 3 meets Essex, 41 ; criticised abroad, 44-5 ; and Queen, 46 ; and St. Laurence, 48 } public

INDEX

proceedings concerning Essex, 56 ; and soldiers from Ireland, 68 ; and Alleyne's playhouse, 72, 75, 77 ; and Dutch ship, 74 ; and Baynham's riot, 76 ; and preservation of game, 77 5 opinions of, on peace, 81 5 Herbert admitted to, 83 ; recommends Hakluyt, 85 ; and Essex, 86 ; censures Essex, 88-9 ; and Fowler case, 90 ; and Lincoln, 93 ; and playhouses, 93 , and Essex's knights, 94 ; and Lincoln, 95 5 forbids Southampton and Grey to fight, 101 ; and mutinous soldiers, 103 ; and Lincoln's fees, 109-10 ; forbids engraved portraits, 113 ; and engrossing, 122 5 and Portsmouth, 123 ; and Cheapside Cross, 139 ; and E. Indies Company, 140 ; and Irish coin, 141 ; and Hooker's widow, 142 ; sends divines to Essex, 161 ; and the prisoners, 171 ; thanks Lord Mayor, 172 ; Lord Mayor's petition to, 176 ; and Bacon's book, 177 ; new members, 188 3 members of, 188 ; and evasion of taxes, 190 ; and volunteers for Ostend, 195 ; and saddlers' complaint, 237 ; anxious for Ireland, 245 ; and complaints against plays, 249 ; and disorderly pressing, 276 ; and cost of Irish war, 278 ; and Shirley, 279 ; Wotton joins, 308 ; encourages Bancroft, 317 ; and defence of city, 320 5 and succession, 325 ; and Lady Arabella, 326 ; *see also* Star Chamber, Court of

Proclamations :
 Irish expedition, 14-5
 Concealment, 65
 Observation of first-day, 65-6
 Export of bullion, 75
 Sowing of woad, 76
 Spreading rumours, 86-7
 Firearms, 131
 Essex's Treason, 149
 Disorderly persons, 152
 Libels, 175
 Irish money, 183
 Transporting money, 189
 Privileges, 230-1
 Piracies, 270-1

Irish money, 282
 New buildings, 282
 Preservation of game, 298
 ; suits and Secular priests, 298, 304-5, 306
 Prognostication suppressed, 155
 Puritans, a book concerning, 268
 Purmerend, miracle at, 8-9
Pygmalion, 20

Q

Queenhithe, 147
 Queen's Bench, Court of, 67
 Queens' College, Cambridge, 307
Quips upon Questions, 134

R

R., S., 120, 295, 298
 Rabbits preserved, 78
 Rags, Collection of, 117
 Rain, Great, 291
 Rainolds, Dr., 62
 Raleigh, Carew, 235
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, 24, 31, 37, 43 ; made Warden of Stannaries, 20 5 and Essex, 49 ; and Northumberland, 57, 65 ; and tobacco, 62 ; and Verreyken, 71, 73 ; disgruntled, 74 ; and Essex, 103-4 ; at Essex's trial, 156, 157 ; at Essex's execution, 163 ; at Blount's execution, 173 ; libelled, 174 ; and Biron, 200 ; buys a black suit, 201 5 speech in Parliament, 211 ; and his monopoly, 223 ; and Cobham and Northumberland, 236-7 ; speech on tillage, 237 5 and Sunday Bill, 238-9 5 supports James VI, 277 ; saying concerning, 280-1
 Ramsay, Lady Mary, 217
 Ramsay, Sir John, 217
 Ramsay, Sir John, 108-9
 Randal, Earl of Chester, 310
 Randall, Mr., 26
 Ranelagh, 21
 Rankins, William, 188 (2), 189
 Ratcliffe, Alderman, 104
 Ratchffe, Sir Alexander, 34, 50
 Ratcliffe, Margaret, 5, 34, 50, 54
 Ratchffe, Robert, 5th Earl of Sussex, 38-9, 140, 199, 303
 Recusants in London, 66
 Redcross Street, 64
'Refusal, The,' 74, 271

INDEX

Rehora, Jane, 184
 Reinforcements ; *see under* Soldiers required
Relatio compendiosa turbarum, 199
Reply unto a certain libel... Parsons, 308
'Repulse, The' 264
Return from Parnassus, The, part i, 60 ; part ii, 248
 Rheims, 60
 Rhosny, M. de, 286
 Rich, Lady Penelope, 46, 65, 71, 73, 132, 148
 Rich, Lord, 43
Richard Crookback, 309
 Richard the Second, Parallel between, and Queen Elizabeth, 144, 152, 194 ; *see also* Hayward, Dr. John
 Richardot, President, 98
 Richardson, William, 317-8
 Richmond, 50, 267, 298, 306, 315, 325
 Rmcurren, 224
Robert the Second, 60
 James, 290
Robin r-it-
 Robinson, James, 129, 130
 Rocco, Signior, 6
 Rochester, 204, 205
 Rock, The, II, 283
 Rockland, 72
 Rome, 18, 19, 22, 23, 60, 126, 199, 200, 219, 264
 Rome, English College at, 18
 Romford, 69 (2)
Rosalynde, 25
 Rose playhouse, 48, 60, 95, 268, 303
 Rowley, Samuel, 310
 Royal Exchange, 104
 Russel, Thomas, 204
 Russell, Edward, 3rd Earl of Bedford, 140, 146, 181, 203
 Russell, Lady, 91
 Russell, Mrs. Anne, 5, 54, 91
 Russia, 86, 216
 Russia, Ambassador from, 118, 120
 Ruthven, Alexander, 104-9, 125
 Ruthven, John, 3rd Earl of Gowry, 104-9
 Rutland, Earl of, *see* Manners, Roger
 Rye, 31
 Ryffe, 92

S

Sabbath, doctrine of, 43-4 ; observance of, 235
 Sackville, Sir Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, Lord High Treasurer, i, 31, 44, 60, 73, 77, 97, 188, 204 ; made Lord Treasurer, 18 ; slandered, 87 5 and Essex, 88 ; and Essex's release, 112 ; message to Essex, 140-1 ; visits Essex, 161 ; and Gilbert's ship, 272 ; admonition to Lord Mayor, 303-4 ; Darling and, 316 ; and Irish expenses, 319
 St. Bartholomew's, Great, 130
 St. Bartholomew's Eve, 34
 St. Edmondsbury, 26
St. George for England, 182
 St. George, Feast of, 79-80
 St. Giles' Field, 143
 St. Giles without Cripplegate, 72, 75
 St. John's College, Cambridge, 60, 248
 St. John de Luce, 13
 St. Tohn de Porto Rico, 11
 St. Katharine ,
 St. Lawrence, Sir 48 (a)
 St. Lucar, 301
 St. Nicholas, 216
 St. Patrick's Church, i
 St. Sepulchre's Church, 78
 St. Troves, 288
'St. Valentine, The,' 300
 Saior, Robert, 117
 Salins, Count of, 97
 Salisbury, Owen, 145
 Salisbury Court, 316
 Salusbury, Sir John, 250
Samson, 310
 Sandwich, 287
 Sandys, Lord, 144, 148, 157, 171, 181, 195, 200, 203
 Sapma, Charles de, 97
Satires (Hall's), 21
Satiromastix, 217
 Savage, Sir Arthur, no, 199
 Savage, Sir Thomas, 245
 Savoy, Duke of, 285
 Scaramehs, Signior, 315-6
School of Skill, The, 16
Scogan and Skelton, 188
 Sconce Albertus, The, 95

INDEX

Scotland, iii, 118, 125, 180, 270, 286, 319
 Scotland, Ambassadors from (*see also* Erskine, ;ohn, and Stuart, Lodovic
 Scots, Anne, Queen of, 125
 Scots, king of, *see* James the Sixth
 Scots' pledges, 12-3
Scourge of Villainy, The, 30
 Scroop, Lord, 32
 Sebastian, supposed King of Portugal, 4, 10, 125, 175, 189, 301
 Secretary, The Queen's Principal; *see* Cecil, Sir Robert
 Secular priests ; *see under* Catholic Controversy
 Seeding Lane, 13
 Seneca, 187
 Serano, Matthew, 246-7
 Serving man, profession of, 271-2
Set at Tennis, The, 310
Seven Wise Masters, The, 95
 Seville, 317
 Sewell, Captain, 284
 Seymour, Lord Harry, 14, 73, 175
 Shakespeare, William, 17, 25, 40, 62, in, 118, 122, 250, 259, 262, 268, 290
 Sheerlane, 275
 Shepton Mallett, 92
 Shirley, Sir A11thony, 126, 199, 214-7, 279
 Shoebury, South, 176
Shoemakers' Hobday, The, 33-4, 60, 64
 Shrewsbury, Countess of, 320, 326
 Shrewsbury, Earl of; *see* Talbot, Gilbert
 Shuttlecock, Fashion for, 309
 Sidney, Sir Philip, 37
 Sidney, Sir Robert, 2, 46, 47, 147
 Simpson, Anne, 155
 Silver, George, 6
 Sion House, 305
Sir ;ohn Oldcastle, part i, 48, 60
 Sir John Oldcastle (Chamberlain's), play of, 73 ; Weever on, 251
 Sittingbourne, 202
Six Clothiers, The, 249
Six Yeomen of the West, 189
Skialetheia, 21
 Skinkesconce, 288
 Slewphelim, 246
 Sluys, 192 5 governor of, 246
 Sly, Thomas, 68

Smith, Sheriff, 146
 Smith, Thomas, 133
 Smith, Wentworth, 189, 249, 309 (2), 310, 318 (2)
 Smithfield, 76, 93, 276
Snarling Satires, The, 21
 Snow, falls of, 76, 77
 Soldiers, disorderly, 74; equipment of, 204-5 ; insufficient, 205, 279 ; mutinous, overawed, 103, 279-80 ; traitorous, 198-9
 Soldiers for foreign service, 2, 3, 7, 8, 27, 77, 98, 102, 128, 178, 189, 191, (3), 195, 203, (2), 204, 245, 249, 274, 276, 279, 323
 Solicitor General, The ; *see* Fleming, Thomas
 Somers, William, 17-8, 51, 60, 135
 Somerset, 92, 113
 Somerset, Edward, 4th Earl of Worcester, 43, 140, 144, 156, 160, 188
 Sophy, The, 126, 199, 215-6
Soul's solace against sorrow, The, 240
 Southampton, 32
 Southampton, Countess of, 5, 46, 73, 74
 Southampton, Earl of; *see* Wriothesley, Henry
 Southwark, 273
 Spam, King of; *see* Philip the Third
 Spain, news from, 17, 20, 31
 Spaniards, landing of, in Ireland, expected, 189, 191, 198 ; at Kin-sale, 203, 205, 211, 224, 253, 258, 260, 271 3 further forces expected 288, 295
Spanish Fig, The, 309
Spanish Mandewlle, The, 80
Spanish Moor's Tragedy, The, 95
 Spanish ships, 180-1, 193, 245, 288, 302
Spanish Tragedy, The, 203
Sparing discourse of our English Jesuits, A, 217-8
 Speaker, The ; *see* Croke, John
 Spencer, Alderman, 199
Spencers, The, 24
 Spenser, Edmund, 5
 Sprat, George, 68
 Spurn Head, 18
 Stade, 217
 Stafford, Sir Edward, 85
 Stanhope, ;ohn, 22

INDEX

Stanhope, Sir John, Vice-Chamber-
 lam, 24, 71, 147, 188, 207
 Stanley, William, 6th Earl of Derby,
 4, 24, 50, 199
 Star Chamber, Court of, 56 (2), 70,
 76 (2), 89-90, 91, 92, 97, 140, 151,
 184, 266, 288, 297, 316
 Starkie, John, 326
 States, The, of the United Provinces
 40, 129, 171, 247, 248, 259, 261,
 291, 313
 Stationers' Company, The, 20, 83
Stepmother's Tragedy, The, 60
 Stettin-Pomerania, Duke of, 298-9,
 299, 300-1
 Stock, Richard, 321
 Stradbrook, 26
 Straits, The, 270
 Strand, The, 308
 Strange, Lady, 292
Strange Fortunes of two excellent
princes, The, 78
Strange news out of Poland, 95
Strangest adventure, The, 175
 Stratford Bow, 68, 103
 Stratford Langton, 68
 Stringer, Mrs Bridget, 94
 Stuart, Lady Arabella, 179, 269,
 290, 319, 320, 326
 Stuart, Lodovic, 2nd Duke of
 Lennox, 108-9, 213
 Suarez, Alvarez, 256
 Suaskirke, 95
 Subsidy, The, 211, 212-3, 228, 240
 Succession, The, 170, 179, 213, 236,
 263, 265-6, 319-20, 325, 326
 Suffolk, 3, 26, 191, 205
Summary answer to . . . Darrell, A,
 250, 311
 Surrey, 28, 93, 189, 249, 317, 325
Survey of Cornwall, 262
'Susan, The, 152
 Sussex, 37, 193
 Sussex, Countess of, 303
 Sussex, Earl of; see Ratchffe,
 Robert
 Swan playhouse, 84
Swiftsure, The, 205
Sword and Buckler, 271

T

T., R., 10
 Tobacco, 61-2, 187-8, 257, 280
 Talbot, Gilbert, 7th Earl of Shrews-
 bury, 32, 43, 82, 188, 317, 320

Tasso, Hercules, 10
 Tasso, Torquato, 10, 53
 Taverner, John, 67
 Tedcastle, Mr., 256
 Teixeira, Mr., 301
 Temple, —, 161
 Temple Bar, 140, 275
 Thames, The, 31, 36, 143, 156
 Thames Street, 84
Theatre of the little world, The, 61
 Theobalds, 38
Theoriques of the Seven Planets, The,
 198
 Thomas Merry, 60
 Thomond, Earl of, 49, 50, 79
 Thwmge, Edward, in
 Tiffany, John, 186
 Tiffany, Thomas, 186
 Tilbury, 30
 Tinnors, Grievances of, 20
 Tipperary, 245
'Tis Merry when gossips meet, 298
 Tobacco, 61-2, 187-8, 257, 280
 Tobias, 309
 Toleration of religion, 305, 313-4
 Tolson, Mr., 307
Tom Dough, 249
Too good to be true, 309
 Tor Bay, 177
 Torquemada, Althonio de, 80
 Tottenham, 10
 Tourneur, Cyril, 137
 Tower, The, 12, 65, 70, 88, 90, 132,
 148, 151, 156, 160, 162, 165, 169,
 170, 171, 172, 174, 195, 200, 267,
 269, 298, 320
 Tower, Lieutenant of, see Peyton,
 Sir John
 Tower, records in, 193-4
 Tower Hill, 172, 173
 Tower Wharf, 70, 199
 Townsend, Heyward, 212
 Townsend, —, 316
 Tracy, Harry, 147
 Trade, A treatise upon, 167
Traveller's Breviat, The, 251
 Tresham, Francis, 145, 196
 Treasurer, Lord; see Sackville, Sir
 Thomas
 Treasurer of the Household, see
 Knollys, Sir William
Treasury of Similes, A, 89
Treatise of... England's Common-
wealth, A, 167-8
Trial of Master Darrell, The, 60

INDEX

Trinity College, Dublin, 183
Tristram of Lionesse, 60
Troilus and Cressida, 24
Troy's Revenge, 24
True Narration, A, 135
True relation of the faction begun at Wisbeach, A, 217
Trumpet of Afolio, The, 275
Truth's Supplication to Candlelight, 95
Tullough Oge, 295
Tumbler, The French, 82, 84
Tunis, 270
Turkish Emperor, The, no, 126
Turner, Cyril, 137
Turner, —, 315
Turnholt, Battle of, staged, 47
Twelfth Night, 262
Two angry women of Abingdon, part ii, 24
Two merry women of Abingdon, 24
Tyburn, 57, 143, 166, 272, 318
Tydder, Cadwallader, 210
Tyrone, Earl of; see O'Neale, Hugh
Tyrone County, 183
Tyrrell, 258, 287, 288

U

Ulster, 29, 38
Unfortunate General, The, 318
Unmasking of the politic atheist, The,

Provinces, see States of the
Universities, A discourse of, 129
Unton, Sir Henry, 28

V

Van den Lier, 256
Van der Noote, Captain, 190
Vane, Sir Thomas, 202
Venice, 4, 11, 125, 175, 214, 279, 301, 315, 316
Venice, Ambassador from, 315-6
Venner, Richard, 306, 306-7
Vere, Sir Francis, 2, 31, 37; rebuked by Council, 7; at Court, 38-9; staged, 47; at battle of Newport, 96-7; takes command at Ostend, 190; actions at Ostend, 191-2; repulses Spaniards, 197; wounded, 197; his pretended parley, 246-8; gallant defence of Ostend, 254-6; jest on antiparley, 259; refortifies Ostend, 260; leaves Ostend, 270;

quarrel with Northumberland, 274-5; wounded at the Grave, 294
Vere, Sir Horatio, 97, 270
Verreyken, Lodovick, Secretary of the Archduke, 71, 73, 85
Very perfect discourse ... age of a horse, A, 195
Vicissitudinerum, 136
Vmcencio, Signior, 6-7
Vine, The, 200, 201
Vitry, M. de, 281

W

Waite, —, 147
Walker, John, 193, 250, 311
Wales, 75
Wales, Lord President of, 305
Walmsley, Justice, 314
Walshe, Peter, 28
Walsingham, Lady, 63, 78
Walsingham, Sir Thomas, 199
Walton, 198
Wapping, 302
War without blows, 24
Warning for Fair Women, A, 52
Warren, Sir William, 45, 50
Warwick, Counties of, 7, 71, 194
'Wastspite, The,' 205, 264, 285
'Wat, The,' 271
Watch, The, assaulted, 76
Watson, Fr. William, 238, 273
Weather, unseasonable, 86
Webster, John, 309, 318
Weever, John, 62, 251
Well, A healing, 112
Wells, 6
Wentworth, Peter, 170
West Indies, 40, 81
West Indian Fleet, 277
Westminster, 5, 50, 71, 90, 125, 143, 173, 194, 200, (2), 205, 320
Westminster Bridge, 42
Westminster, Collegiate Church of, 5, 89
Westminster Hall, 155
What You Will, 225-6
Wheat, price of, 86
Whitechapel, 68, 197
Whitehall, 123, 124, 209, 231, 298, 306
Whitgift, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, 32, 65, 113, 188, 276, 280, 301, 316; orders books to be burnt, 20; charitable founda-

INDEX

- tion at Croydon, 26 ; and Essex's *Apology*, 83 ; and Essex, 88 ; and Hooker's widow, 142 3 and priests, 273 ; slandered by Darling, 316 ; prays with dying Queen, 326-7
- Whitlocke, Captain, 274, 303
- Whittingham, Nicholas, 186
- Whittingham, Mrs., 186
- Whitto, Laird of, 13
- Wicklow, 21
- Widdrington, Henry, 156
- Widow's Charm, The*, 309
- Wilford, Sir Thomas, 202 ; son of, 276
- William Carfiwright*, 310
- William Longbeardy* 24
- Williamson, —, 97
- Willobie his Avisa*, 21
- Willoughby, Lord, 72
- Wilson, Robert, 49, 60, 95
- Wiltshire, 28
- Winchester, Bishop of, 184, 266
- Winchester, Lady Marquess of, 92
- Winds, Great, 59, 143
- Windsor, 80, 221, 298
- Windsor, Dean of, 173
- Windsor, Lord, 4
- Wmgfield, Sir Thomas, 72
- Wmgneid, Mr, 228
- Winwood, Ralph, 175, 176-7, 178, 289
- Wisbeach, 18, 22, 66, in, 126, 264
- Witch, defined, 323
- Witchcraft, cases of, 26-7, 57-8
- Woad, 76, 231
- Wolfe, John, 76, 99
- Woman Killed with Kindness, A*, 321
- Woman's Worth, A*, 5
- Wonders worth the hearing*, 308
- Woodhouse, Sir William, 10
- Woodhouse, —, 155
- Woodstock, 320
- Woolwich, 59, 151
- Worcester ; see Somerset, Edward
- Worcester's Players, 268, 303, 318, 321
- Work for Chimney Sweepers*, 187, 257
- World runs on wheels, The*, 24
- Wottenhall, 113
- Wotton, Edward, 279
- Wotton, Sir Edward, 308
- Wotton, Sir Howard, 199
- Wright, Thomas, 183
- Wriothesley, Henry, 3rd Earl of Southampton, 4, 12, 75, 88, 149, 154, 161, 172 ; made General of Horse, 21, 22, 23 ; quarrels with Grey, 23 ; returns to London, 42 ; visits plays, 46 ; salutes Essex, 70-1 ; hopes of restored favour, 74 ; gallantry of, 90 ; refused Governorship of Connaught, 1015
- Joins States' army, 101 ; in London, 118 3 at Essex House, 138 ; assaulted by Grey, 139 ; visits Essex, 140 , part in Essex's revolt, 144-8 ; trial of, 155-60
- Y**
- Yelverton, Sergeant Christopher, 68, 88, 156, 314
- York, 39, 110, 111 305
- Z**
- Zant, 214, 270
- Zealand, 190, 196 (2), 247
- Zouch, Lord, 199

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN
BY ROBERT MACLEHOSE AND CO LTD
THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, GLASGOW

